HISTORY
OF AZERBAIJAN

(From The Antiquity To The First Decades of The 21st Century)

by MEHMAN ABDULLAYEV

Textbook for the Higher Education Institutions

(Revised IV edition)

Recommended for publication by the order of
Minister of Education of Azerbaijan Republic
№241 from 02.26.2014

Dedicated to the Great Victory in the Patriotic War of 2020 and to our heroic martyrs who sacrificed their lives for the Motherland

Publishing House "Bakı Universiteti"

Baku- 2025

“History of Azerbaijan” by Assoc. Prof. Mehman Abdullayev

Scienticif Editors:
Professor Zabil Bayramov, Baku State University (Azerbaijan)
Professor Elio C. Brancaforte, Tulane University (USA) **(**for the Chapters IV-VII)

History of Azerbaijan. Textbook for HEI. By Mehman Abdullayev. Baku, “BSU”. 2025, pp.450

The main issues of the period of the history of Azerbaijan from the earliest times to the first decades of the 21st century, the ancient, medieval, new and most recent periods of the history of Azerbaijan, the history of the Independent Republic of Azerbaijan are clearly explained in the textbook. In the textbook, a special place is given to the fateful issues of the territorial integrity of Azerbaijan and the full assurance of the sovereignty of our state in the Karabakh region in the post-war period, as well as the New Era of our modern history, as a result of the Great Patriotic War, which ended with a great victory.

The textbook is designed for students and faculty of universities and other higher education institutions.

First published in print format 2017

ISBN: 978-9952-8330-7-2

© Mehman Abdullayev

TABLE OF CONTENTS

FOREWORD 7

Acknowledgment 8

Chapter 1. AZERBAIJAN IN THE ANCIENT PAST 9

§ 1. The Prehistory in Azerbaijan 9

§ 2. Early State Formation of Azerbaijan from the 3rd-2nd Millennium BC. The Mannean Kingdom 16

§ 3. The Kingdom of Atropatene 25

§ 4. The Ancient Caucasian Albania 28

Chapter 2. THE EARLY MEDIEVAL AZERBAIJAN 35

§ 5. Azerbaijan in the 3rd to the beginning of the 8th Centuries 35

§ 6. Azerbaijan under the Caliphate. The Liberation Movement against the Caliphate. Babak 45

§ 7. Formation of the Azerbaijani people 56

Chapter 3. AZERBAIJAN IN THE 9TH TO THE BEGINNING OF THE 13TH CENTURIES 69

§ 8. Azerbaijan In The 9th – 11th Centuries 69

§ 9. Azerbaijan In The Middle of the 11th to the Beginning of the 13th Centuries. The Seljuk Period of Azerbaijan History 76

§ 10. Culture of Azerbaijan in the 9th to the early 13th Centuries 89

Chapter 4. AZERBAIJAN IN THE 13TH - THE EARLY 15TH CENTURIES 101

§ 11. The Mongol Invasions and The Struggle Against Them 101

§ 12. The Mongolian Pasture, Land And Tax Policy in Azerbaijan 106

§ 13. The Reforms of Ghazan Khan 109

§ 14. The Campaigns of Tokhtamysh and Timur in Azerbaijan 113

Chapter 5. AZERBAIJAN IN THE 15TH CENTURY 117

§ 15. Azerbaijan under the Rule of Qara Yusif Baharly and his Successors (1410-1468) 117

§ 16. The Domestic And Foreign Policy Of Azerbaijan During the Reign Of Bayandurlu (Bayandurid) Dynasty (1468-1501) 120

Chapter 6. AZERBAIJAN IN THE 1500s - THE FIRST HALF OF the 1700s 127

§ 17. The Establishment of the Safavid Dynasty in Azerbaijan 127

§ 18. The Safavids Gain Strength in Azerbaijan. Domestic and Foreign Policy of Shah Abbas I and His Successors 132

§ 19. The Administrative Structure of the Safavid Empire the Socio-Economic and Cultural Life of Azerbaijan Under the Safavids 136

§ 20. Azerbaijan in the Last Quarter of the 17th to the First Half of the 18th Centuries 149

Chapter 7. THE KHANATES OF AZERBAIJAN 160

§ 21. The Formation of the Azerbaijani Khanates 160

§ 22. The Domestic And Foreign Policy of The Khanates 170

Chapter 8. AZERBAIJAN IN THE 19th CENTURY 179

§ 23. The Russian Conquest of Northern Azerbaijan 179

§ 24. The Russian Dominance in Northern Azerbaijan. Anti-colonial Revolts in the 1830s. 188

§ 25. The Administrative, Judicial and Agrarian Reforms in Northern Azerbaijan In the 1840s 195

§ 26. The Economic Situation in Northern Azerbaijan in the 1830-1860s. Transition to the Capitalist Economy 198

§ 27. The Bourgeois Reforms in Northern Azerbaijan in the 1860-1870s. Economic Development of the Country 203

§ 28. Culture of Azerbaijan in the 1800s 211

Chapter 9. AZERBAIJAN IN THE FIRST DECADES OF THE 1900s.....218

§ 29. The Economy of Azerbaijan at the Beginning of the 1900s.....218

§ 30. Socio-Political Situation of Azerbaijan in the Early 1900s.....222

§ 31. National Liberation Movement in Southern Azerbaijan in 1905-1911. Sattarkhan.....234

§ 32. Azerbaijan in the World War I (1914-1918).....237

§ 33. Culture of Azerbaijan at the Beginning of 1900s.....241

§ 34. Socio-Political Life of Azerbaijan after the February Revolution.....246

§ 35. National Liberation Movement in the South Azerbaijan (1917-1920). Sheikh Muhammad Khiyabani.....254

Chapter 10. AZERBAIJAN DEMOCRATIC REPUBLIC (1918-1920).....258

§ 36. The Establishment of The Azerbaijan Democratic Republic. Internal Policy of The National Government.....258

§ 37. The Foreign Policy of the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic.....269

Chapter 11. AZERBAIJAN IN THE 1920-1930s.....276

§ 38. The Establishment of The Soviet Regime In Northern Azerbaijan. Resistance Against The Invaders.....276

§ 39. Violation of The Territorial Integrity of Azerbaijan Formation of The Nagorno-Karabakh Autonomous Oblast And The Nakhchivan Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic.....282

§ 40. The Socialist Transformation of the Azerbaijan SSR in the 1920-1930s.....288

Chapter 12. AZERBAIJAN DURING THE WORLD WAR II (1939-1945).....305

§ 41. Azerbaijan SSR during the World War II.....305

§ 42. The South Azerbaijan in the 1920-1930s. National Liberation Movement (1941-1946). Seyyid Jafar Pishevari.....313

Chapter 13. SOCIO-ECONOMIC AND CULTURAL LIFE OF AZERBAIJAN AFTER THE WAR 322

§ 43. Azerbaijan SSR in the 1945- 1960s 322

§ 44. Social And Political Life of Azerbaijan SSR in the 1970-1980s 330

Chapter 14. INDEPENDENT AZERBAIJAN REPUBLIC (1991- 2020s) 337

§ 45. Restoration of the State Independence in Azerbaijan 337

§ 46. Socio-Political Situation in Azerbaijan for the First Years of its Independence (1992-1993) 349

§ 47. The Rise of The State Independence of Azerbaijan the Internal Policy of The Republic (1993-2003) 357

§ 48. The Foreign Policy of Azerbaijan Republic (1993-2003) 366

§ 49. The Political, Socio-Economic and Cultural Life and Foreign Policy of Azerbaijan Republic (2003-2020s) 370

§ 50. History of the Glorious Victory. Patriotic War for the Liberation of Karabakh: Historical Significance and Consequences 398

§ 51. Fully ensuring the Azerbaijani sovereignty in Karabakh in the post-war period and reconstruction activity 417

§ 52. New era in the contemporary history of Azerbaijan 428

REFERENCES 445

FOREWORD

Azerbaijan has a rich history, remarkable for its antiquity and that distinctive trait makes it necessary for us to study it. History is one of the foundations on which national identities of nations are shaped. It was not coincidentally that the ancient Greeks described history as "**a guide for society**." "Study the past, if you would divine the future" is another motto asserted by the ancient Chinese people. As a wise man said, if we do not adequately learn lessons from the past, the future will punish us.

This textbook, prepared by the staff of the Azerbaijan History Department for the undergraduate level of natural and humanities faculties of Baku State University and Higher Schools of our Republic, was written in accordance with the state standards and program of the Ministry of Education of the Republic of Azerbaijan for the history of Azerbaijan. The author took note of the number of hours assigned in the schools of natural sciences and humanities for the teaching of courses on the "History of Azerbaijan."

The author sought to distance himself from the principle of "dynastic states" that has existed in Azerbaijani historiography. The textbook was written in keeping with the principles of the inviolability and eternity of Azerbaijani statehood while bringing the issues of the struggle for national liberation and the preservation of statehood to the fore.

Other issues, such as the ethnic identity and affiliation of the Azerbaijani people to the Turkic world, were clearly covered by the textbook.

A particular emphasis was placed on the history of the Safavid Empire, established by Azerbaijani Turks, and capable of competing with the strongest powers of the East, such as the Ottomans and the Great Mughal Empire. The national liberation struggle against Russian colonialism in the late 19th and early 20th centuries, as well as the history of the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic, the first ever democratic republic in the Muslim East, were also covered by the book.

The book reflects the most accurate academic concepts while also capitalizing on scholarly innovations of recent years of Azerbaijani historiography. It was written based on the major historical sources, as well as research findings covering various periods of Azerbaijani history.

The history of the independent Republic of Azerbaijan, the liberation of the Azerbaijani lands occupied by Armenia in the 90s of the 20th century as a result of the Patriotic War in 2020, the territorial integrity of Azerbaijan and the full guarantee of Azerbaijan's sovereignty in 2023 as a result of local anti-terrorist measures are included in the textbook. A special place is reserved for the history of victory.

The author expresses his thanks to the faculty and staff of the Department

of the History at Baku State University, who assisted in preparing this textbook for publication. Moreover. the author of the textbook expresses his deep gratitude to the employees of the department, Salima Quliyeva and Aytan Jafarli, who closely participated in the preparation of the text on the computer and other auxiliary works while preparing the book for printing.

Acknowledgment

Since its independence, Azerbaijan, a newborn nation, challenges to present the cultural and historical heritage to the World. Only several books could be mentioned as the source for those, who would like to know about Azerbaijan and its history in general. This book was written for the students, whose major is not History and for the general public. The author aims to introduce to the reader the main issues the History of Azerbaijan in a simple language.

The author thanks Associate Professor Heather DeHaan (Binghamton Unversity, USA) and Professor Elio Brancaforte (Tulane University, USA) for assistance with the Scientific Edition, and Associate Professor Lala Aliyeva (Baku State University) for comments that greatly improved the manuscript.

The author expresses his thanks to the faculty and staff of the Department of the History at Baku State University and a very special gratitude goes out to all colleagues at the Department of Ancient and Medieval History of Azerbaijan, who assisted in preparing this textbook for publication.

CHAPTER 1.
AZERBAIJAN IN THE ANCIENT PAST

§ 1. The Prehistory in Azerbaijan

Prehistory refers to the initial stage of human society. This is the period that begins with the appearance of human beings and finishes with the invention of writing, known mainly through archaeological discoveries. As with many other countries, prehistory continued to exist for a long time in Azerbaijan. Primitive stone tools and the earliest production techniques characterize this period, where activities of society were largely dependent on the natural environment.

Prehistory in Azerbaijan covers the period from the appearance of the first human beings (approximately 2 million years ago) to the emergence of large tribal groupings and early state formations (3^{rd} -1^{st} century BC).

In light of the archeological materials, historians typically use the following periodization of prehistory: the Stone Age, the Bronze Age and the Iron Age.

The major subdivisions of the Stone Age are:

- The Paleolithic (the Old Stone Age) – lasting from approximately 2 million years ago to the 12^{th} century BC).
- The Mesolithic (The Middle Stone Age) – 12^{th} – 8^{th} millennium BC.
- The Neolithic (New Stone Age) –7^{th} – 6^{th} millennium BC.
- The Chalcolithic or Eneolithic (Copper – Stone Age) – 6^{th} – 4^{th} millennium BC.

The Bronze Age lasted from the 4^{th} millennium BC to the end of the 2^{nd} millennium BC.

The Iron Age is dated from the 2^{nd} millennium BC to the 2^{nd} millennium BC.

Prehistory has undergone three stages of development:

- The earliest hominid groups
- Tribal communities;
- The end of prehistory and the emergence of early state formation.

The epoch of the earliest hominid groups coincides with the Lower and Middle Paleolithic era (from 2 million to 40 thousand years ago). People joined up in groups of 20-30 people to obtain food and protect against predators. These groups lived in the Karabakh (Azykh and Taghlar caves) and Qazakh regions (Damjily and Dashsalahly caves). Hunting and gathering, known as the foraging economy, were the principal sources of livelihood.

The Paleolithic (the Old Stone Age) is further subdivided into the Lower, Middle, and Upper Paleolithic:

1. The Lower Paleolithic is dated from around 2 million to 100 thousand years ago. Azykh Cave is the only Lower Paleolithic site in Azerbaijan where the most ancient stone tools were found. These tools are associated with the "Guruchay culture" and give us evidences about "Homo Habilis," who lived in the territory of Azerbaijan 2 million years ago. These ancient artifacts, found in the bottommost layers of Azykh Cave, prove that Azerbaijan was the first human settlement in the region of Eurasia. In the Dmanis city-fortress of Bashkechid region, where Azerbaijanis live in the Republic of Georgia, skull bones belonging to hominini groups, lived 1.8 million years ago, were found.

"Homo habilis" (capable human) refers to the first human being who was able to make tools and use them. The earliest hominid groups of the Lower Paleolithic age made simple labor tools and appropriated food found in ready form in nature. Hunting and gathering were the main occupation. Traces of **an extremely ancient hearth** (700,000 years old), found in Azykh Cave, confirm that the ancient people of Azerbaijan had learned how make fire and control it. The wall built around the hearth gives us evidence about the capable human group that lived in Azykh Cave. The fragment of a jaw bone of a humanoid found in the upper layers of the cave dated to 350 – 400 thousand years ago was a scientific discovery of the oldest human settlements that existed in Azerbaijan. The person to whom this bone belonged is called "**Azykhanthrop**."

2. The Middle Paleolithic (about 100 – 40 thousand years ago) is also called the Mousterian period. The people of this period made sharp-edged stone tools manufactured from flint and obsidian slivers to use in hunting. The early hominid groups or hunter-gatherer societies had a special division of labor, with women doing most of the gathering, while men concentrated on the hunting. The traces of a hearth in Taghlar Cave reveal the specific characteristics of the Mousterian Culture, as well as the fact that the ancient hominids who lived in these territories had mastered the skill of producing fire. The hominids of the Middle Paleolithic era are called Neanderthals (from the name of the area where the first fossil hominid species were found).

3. Upper Paleolithic Period (dates to between 40 – 12 thousand years ago). This period is characterized by the emergence of tribal communities in the territory of Azerbaijan and roughly coincides with the appearance of modern humans (Homo sapiens). The lifestyle in the earliest human groups had changed a little and evolved into stable forms of kinship. This age is also marked by the emergence of tribal communities as a result of the unification of several clans. Collective economic activities and the shared utilization of natural resources were characteristic for tribal communities organized on the basis of blood kinship. People of this age shared in the means of production and in the manufacture of products. Collective labor and survival rules were dominant in tribal communities. Women played a leading role until the late Eneolithic (6^{th} millennium BC). Unlike men, who were involved in hunting and fishing

activities, women were busy gathering food, engaging in daily household chores, protecting the fire and taking care of children. In view of the fact that women (or mothers) played a considerably more important role in tribal communities of Paleolithic society, it is assumed that a **matriarchy** may have existed and that women ruled.

Mesolithic (12th – 8th millennia BC). Bows and arrows, invented during the Mesolithic age, played a major role in the development of hunting skills. With the introduction of these tools, humans managed to hunt animals from a distance and increase their food supplies. The invention of bows and arrows paved the way for the domestication of wild animals. Along with hunting and gathering, fishing emerged as another branch of the foraging economy.

The Mesolithic was the period in which the domestication of animals occurred. This period gave rise to primary **cattle breeding** and **land cultivation** skills, which eventually laid the foundation for the transition from a foraging economy to an economy based on production.

The Mesolithic era in Azerbaijan has been studied on the basis of the **Gobustan and Damjily** sites. Rock carvings of primitive humans armed with bows and arrows feature in the remains of inhabited caves. Along with hunting scenes, totemic beliefs were also depicted on the rocks of Gobustan. Deer, horse, goat and boat carvings have helped researchers infer that **hunting and fishing** were the major occupations of the ancient inhabitants of Gobustan. Depictions of fish and fishing nets are also found among the Gobustan rock drawings. The boat drawings testify to widespread fishing in the Mesolithic. The ancient people of Gobustan possessed a belief in an afterlife and were buried together with their household items.

Typical for the Mesolithic, small-sized tools (microliths), made of flint, pebbles or bones, are found in large numbers in Damjily and some caves of Shusha. These include various scrapers, awls, incisors, sickle-shaped knives, and prefabricated tools (arrowheads and spears).

The Neolithic (7th – 6th millennia BC). The emergence of production, the cultivation of crops, and the domestication of certain animals (an economy based on production) is referred to as the "Neolithic revolution" in academic literature. The Neolithic revolution enabled people to keep control over food reserves for the first time.

The shift to food production coincides with the 7th millennium BC. Stone hoes, reaping knives, and sickle blades discovered in Gobustan are the first agricultural implements. Neolithic people were skilled farmers, manufacturing a range of tools necessary for drilling and grinding stones. The archaeological discoveries in Ganja—Khanlar (Goygol) regions testify that Neolithic humans already knew how to fabricate trough-shaped stones and to make a hole in it by drilling. **Hoe-farming** is a collective term for the agricultural activities of this

period as the tillage was done with simple manual tools like hoes. The raising of domestic animals was the typical activity of animal husbandry of this age.

Advanced agricultural activities led to a **sedentary lifestyle**. The Haji Firuz monuments in Yanigtepe as well as the Sulduz steppes near the city of Tabriz testify to the spread of **sedentary agriculture** activities at the end of Neolithic in Azerbaijan (6^{th} millennium BC). Neolithic peoples were also accomplished builders, utilizing mud-brick and clay to construct sedentary houses and villages.

An inseparable element of the everyday life of Neolithic cattle-breeders and cultivators was **pottery**, necessary for the preparation, consumption, and storage of food. Until that time, for the collection and storage of water, as well as for cooking, people used cup-shaped recesses in the rocks that have survived to this day in Gobustan. By the end of the Neolithic Age pottery became more refined and was sometimes painted. **Weaving, building, and masonry work**, known as "domestic crafts" in Azerbaijan, appeared in the Neolithic period as well.

Chalcolithic (Eneolithic) (6^{th}–4^{th} millennia BC). The flourishing of tribal communities as a result of increased food producing activities coincides with this period. Along with the widespread practices of rain-fed (natural irrigation) agriculture in Azerbaijan, traces of artificial irrigation have also been found in Shahtepe, an area located close to Miltepe. Archaeologists discovered the remains of ancient irrigation canals in this area. Notwithstanding the limited technical capabilities of hoe farming, ten varieties of cereals (wheat, barley, millet, oats, etc.) were grown in Azerbaijan. The grain was ground using stone mortars and pestles. People of this age used wells, pottery items and places built of mud brick to store the grain. Grape seeds found in the Shomutepe and Alikomektepe areas testify to the origin of viticulture in Azerbaijan during the Eneolithic.

People of this age started to weave cloth and used hides for clothing. The Eneolithic is the first ever period when people become familiarized with **metal**. The need for more durable tools and weapons led to the use of metals. The most ancient copper products in the Caucasus region were discovered in Azerbaijani territory. These discoveries testify to the abilities of primitive people to melt metal. 20 small copper products made by cold forging were found in Kultepe, Alikomektepe, and other sites.

Chalcolithic settlements are distinguished by their unique structure. Circular and rectangular residential houses and farm constructions made of bricks together with a small courtyard were enclosed by a fence.

The increased role of men in prehistoric society led to a shift from matriarchy to **patriarchy** in the Eneolithic period. It was customary in Azerbaijan to bury a dead body inside the home or under its walls. This ritual was practiced in many parts of the ancient East. Dead bodies painted with ochre

were found buried in rolled-up mats that lay sidelong in around 20 funerary monuments in Alikomektepe. A bowl had been placed in front of the face of each dead body found in this area. The resemblance of the majority of these funerary monuments testifies to the social equality in that period.

The Bronze Age (the 4th–2nd millennia BC). The Bronze Age in Azerbaijan began with the rise of farming activities of tribal communities and the extensive use of **metals** in the late 4th millennium BC. The Bronze Age marks the time during which metal production developed into a new sphere of economy for prehistoric communities. In the 3rd millennium BC, prehistoric people were able to smelt copper, make bronze alloy with tin (arsenic), and generate a predetermined product by pouring it into a prepared mould. This technique helped them to manufacture more durable and effective tools (axes, spears, and daggers). The intertribal exchange of agricultural and livestock commodities dates back to this period.

The Bronze Age, a period that lasted roughly 2 thousand years was characterized by increased production efficiency and fundamental changes in all spheres of the economy and of social life. The dissolution of tribal communities and the formation of early states also dates back to this period.

The Bronze Age is further subdivided into the Early, Middle and Late Bronze Ages. Azerbaijan accounts for more than two-thirds of the 150 Bronze Age monuments found in the South Caucasus region.

The Early Bronze Age (covers the period from the late 4th millennium BC to 3rd millennium BC. From the archeological point of view, this age is referred to as the "**Kura-Aras culture**") is characterized by the spread of people from densely populated areas to valleys and foothills with more favorable conditions for agriculture and animal husbandry. Hoe-farming was superseded by plough-based cultivation (arable farming) at the first half of the 3rd millennium BC. Bovine animals were used as draught animals. Plough-based cultivation created new opportunities for the development of agriculture in the foothills and increased labor productivity. **Artificially irrigated agriculture** was introduced in plain areas whereas **rain-fed cropping** was widespread in foothills and in mountainous areas. The planting of soft types of wheat, barley, millet, peas, and flax predominated.

The Early Bronze Age is also characterized by the transition from households raising livestock to **nomadic or pastoral farming.** Settlement in areas with fertile Alpine pastures was specifically associated with the development of sheep-breeding.

Specific tribes that specialized in animal husbandry appeared as the result of a shift to pastoral farming. **The first social division of labor in prehistory** likely arose from the development of crop cultivation and livestock raising as separate farming areas. The 3rd millennium BC is also distinguished by the appearance of the first patterns of prehistoric inequalities in wealth and with the

emergence of the first tribal groupings. The Lullubi and the Gutians were the first notable tribal groupings that existed in southern Azerbaijan. Another tribal alliance emerged in the valley between the Kura and Araxes Rivers.

The Middle Bronze Age (the late 3rd millennium BC – 1st half of the 2nd millennium BC) is distinguished by the presence of multifaceted farming and craftsmanship works. The flourishing of material and social inequalities coincides with the Middle Bronze Age.

The next great division of labor took place: handicrafts separated from agriculture. Metalwork, weaving, and pottery gained preference as leading branches of handicrafts. Pottery was found in the Kultepe II localities of Nakhchivan. Manually driven pottery wheels were used to manufacture pottery ware, which was decorated with rich ornaments. A four-toothed instrument – the remains of a weaving tool found in Uzerliktepe – testifies to the advanced handicrafts techniques. Sheep-breeding became the primary sector of raising livestock, thus supplying the necessary raw material for weaving.

The appearance of proto-urban sites was largely associated with the development of handicraft work. Proto-urban areas were surrounded by defensive walls. Houses inside these walls were built in straight lines from square-shaped bricks. The investigation of Middle Bronze Age human settlements in Nakhchivan provides evidence about the formation of the **most ancient urban culture** that existed in the Orient.

With the increased separation of handicraft from agriculture, the quality of handicraft works as exchangeable commodities increased. The expanded purchase and sale of commodities facilitated the emergence of a merchant class. Sheep and goats were used as a unit of currency during this period.

Crop cultivation in the Middle Bronze Age was largely based on artificial irrigation. Plough-based cultivation (plough agriculture) was introduced in order to grow wheat, barley, and millet. Stone slabs were used for grinding grain into floor. The growing of grapes developed into an important sector of agriculture. Cultivated grape seeds and wine pressing troughs discovered by archaeological excavations testify to grape processing and winemaking practices in Azerbaijan during the Middle Bronze Age.

Agricultural and livestock production became increasingly prominent, resulting in the emergence of private ownership and the gradual concentration of surplus commodities, (jewelry, pastures, animal herds, etc.) in the hands of tribal leaders. The society of this period was divided according to the following estates: wealthy, handicraftsmen and peasants (farmers and herdsmen). Peasants and handicraftsmen developed into the primary manufacturers of society. Demanding responsibilities, such as the construction of irrigation canals and defense facilities, as well as the protection of tribal land, were implemented by these classes of people.

With the development of farming activities and commodity exchange **in the Late Bronze Age - Early Iron Age (the 14th -7th** centuries BC), tribal chiefs became separated from other members of tribes and the inequalities in wealth among families became more and more pronounced; this continued until the end of the prehistoric period. War developed into the main profession by which men were able to generate wealth. Numerous finds of weapons designed for defense and attack point to large scale and brutal inter-tribal wars in the middle of the 2nd millennium BC. Weapon making paved the way for the arming of society in the early phases of iron production (the 12th–11th centuries BC). In the battles of this era, prisoners of war were captured and used as slaves.

The expanded use of irrigation in this period facilitated the development of **gardening, horticulture, and viticulture**. Pastoral farming and horse-breeding became faster growing sectors of agriculture. Prehistoric people started to use horses during military campaigns. Images of wheels have been depicted on bowls found in Sarytepe (Qazakh district). A bronze belt, which was discovered in Hajibulag (Dashkasan district), has the representation of two horses harnessed to a war chariot.

By the end of the 2nd millennium BC, iron production in Azerbaijan was based on the cold forging technique. The period saw extensive developments in iron metallurgy and metalworking. Tanning and weaving became important sectors in handicraft work. The remains of colored woolen and linen fabrics discovered in Mingachevir point to great developments in the weaving and dyeing trades. The foot-driven potter's wheel, an instrument that was widely used in pottery making, increased productivity as well as the quality of products. Black and grey pots found in the Ganja area, and black glossy and geometric patterned pottery in Karabakh, were made by Azerbaijani handicraftsmen. Pots painted in one or more colors and covered with images of people, animals, and birds were widespread in the area of Nakhchivan and Urmia. Clay churns were also discovered.

In the first decades of the 21st century, the excavations, conducted by the American archeologist Richter and Azerbaijani archeologist Vali Bakhishaliyev in the Oghlangala monument of Nakhchivan, revealed the remains of a unique urban culture of the Early Iron Age (first half of the 1st millennium BC). Richter firmly considered the Oghlangala site as the center of a local state that had fortification buildings, tiered structure (naringala and shahristan), monumental architecture (palace complex), political and religious center typical of the urban culture of Azerbaijan.

The development of economic activities in the Late Bronze Age and Early Iron Age gave rise to intensified inter-tribal and inter-regional trade. Cattle, sheep and goats, wool, handicraft and agricultural products were the primary marketed commodities. Along with sheep and goats, pieces of metal of a certain

weight, as well as weapons were all used as units of currency. Azerbaijan had a regular trade relation with the countries of the Near East, particularly Mesopotamia. Weapons and decorative ornaments from Assyria were exported to Azerbaijan in the 2nd-1st millennia BC. A mace inscribed with 14th-century BC writing and imported from Assyria was discovered at the archaeological site of Hasanli in southern Urmia. Another such artifact was found in one of the Khojaly burial mounds. Scholars discovered agate beads with engraved cuneiform writing invoking the Assyrian king Adad Nirari I. All these discoveries testify to the established trade relations between Azerbaijan and Assyria during this period. A bronze belt and protective armor, made in Western Azerbaijan, were found in the Kiev area and some more artifacts - axes and pitchforks - were discovered in Tehran and Kashan. These findings may reflect the extent of the area, which shared a similar culture.

In the long run, the emergence of private ownership, inequalities in wealth, and social stratification, as well as the development of handicraft into an independent profession led to the violation of rules regarding collective labour, ownership, and co-existence. The dissolution process of tribal communities and of the common farming system occurred at the end in the late 2nd millennium BC – early 1st millennium BC.

§ 2. Early State Formation of Azerbaijan from The 3rd-2nd Millennium BC. The Mannean Kingdom

The Gutians and the Lullubians

The first tribal confederations appeared in the southern and northern part of Azerbaijan, in the 3rd-2nd millennia BC. Relevant information on ethno-political groups, such as the Gutians, Lullubians, Su and Turukkaeans, who inhabited the southern part of Azerbaijan, can be found in Akkadian cuneiform script. The Lullubians and Gutians, the first states in the southern part of Azerbaijan, emerged in the second half of the 3rd millennium BC.

The Gutian State. The Gutians were a tribal confederation that lived in the Lake Urmia basin from the 24th-23rd centuries BC. Sources portray the territory inhabited by the Gutians as the mountainous country of Gutium. Cattle-breeding, agriculture and handicraft were the main occupations of the Gutians. They had economic-political relations with the people of Mesopotamia, particularly the Sumerians. In the 23rd century BC, the Gutians entered into a military alliance with other neighboring ethno-political groups to defend against the continuous attacks of the newly strengthened Akkadian rulers. This alliance let them to secure three victories over the Akkadian army.

By the end of the 18th century BC, the Gutians swept down in force, began to practice hit-and-run tactics on Mesopotamia, and defeated the demoralized

Akkadian army. Enridavazi (Erridupizir) was a Gutian ruler whose reign is attested by a royal inscription at Nippur where he calls himself "**King of Guti, King of the Four Quarters**."

The Gutians, the people who managed to occupy the southern part of Mesopotamia, defeated the Akkadian state and liberated the area. It was recorded that the destruction of the Ekur temple along with other terrible acts had been committed by the Akkadian people, who also committed mass killings of the population of Sumerian cities. This event was the last straw that broke the camel's back, and it forced the Sumerians to ask the Gutians for help to end Akkadian hegemony. The Gutians put an end to the Akkadian domination over Sumeria.

The Gutians were one of the most powerful ethnic groups of ancient Azerbaijan and politically dominated the area between the Tigris and Euphrates for a total of 91 years (2195 – 2104 BC). During those years, the occupied territories were ruled by governors appointed from Sumerian and Akkadian nobilities since the Gutians did not have a sufficient number of people to take over administrative positions. The Gutian ruler, who also took the title of Akkadian king, came to power through **elections**. Cities or provinces were headed by governors with the title of "en" or "ensi" (high priest). The Gutians restored the ruined temples of the Sumerians and erected new ones.

The Gutians levied taxes upon the people of southern Mesopotamia in the form of actual products, such as craft works, food products and precious metals.

During the reign of the Gutians, the Mesopotamian territories were well protected against external invasions. Gutian rule secured the trade routes in the Mesopotamian territories.

Texts associated with Gutian rulers (kings) refer to the deities Ishtar and Sin. The Gutians sought to conduct their own form of worship while also maintaining local worship in Mesopotamia. Innovations in the service led to serious resistance from the local priests.

Resistance against the Gutians, particularly in the southern part of Mesopotamia, broke out during the reign of the Sumerian ruler Utu-hengal of Uruk. In his inscriptions, Utu-hengal compared the Gutians to the fanged snake of the mountains which acted with violence against the gods, which carried off the kingship of Sumer to foreign lands, which filled Sumer with wickedness, which took spouses away from the married and abducted children from their parents, and which made wickedness and violence normal in the land. The reason behind these feelings of hatred was to belittle Gutian rule, justify the inevitability of the fight against the Gutians, and urge people to rebel against the enemy. The Sumerians defeated the Gutians when battle erupted in 2109 BC. The Gutian dynasty ended officially in 2104 BC when Utu-hengal of Uruk defeated Tirigan, the last king of the Gutian dynasty, who had only ruled for 40 days. It also marked the end to Gutian rule in Mesopotamia. After this defeat,

the Gutians returned to their native lands where they encountered the Lullubian resistance. The conflict with the Lullubian tribes resulted in the Gutians losing some of their lands and retreating to the northeast.

According to Sumerian cuneiform inscriptions, a total number of 21 Gutian kings ruled in Mesopotamia.

The Lullubi. The Lullubi was an ethno-political group from the 2nd half of the 3rd millennium BC in Azerbaijani territory. The Akkad sources provided the first ever information on Lullubians. Akkadian inscriptions report about the "Lullubian king Sidurru who unified the Lullubum mountains under the rule of his kingdom." A political group of Lullubi emerged in the Urmia Lake basin. The Lullubians settled in the territory from the upper stream of the Diala River to Lake Urmia. Cattle-breeding was the dominant farming activity of the Lullubians. They maintained trade relations with cities of Mesopotamia and traded cattle for grain. The neighboring Hurrians and Hittites were hired by the Lullubians to work in public offices and serve in a mercenary army.

The inscription of Anubanini, a Lullubian ruler, written in the Akkadian language, dates to the 22nd century BC**.** The inscription says: "Anubanini, the mighty king, king of Lullubum, erected a Salam of himself and a Salam of Ishtar in the mountain of Batir." This inscription indicates that territories ruled by Anubanini covered the area from the Lake of Urmia to the middle stream of the Diala River. The terms "Upper Sea" and "Lower Sea" testify to Anubanini's claims to rule over the territories from Lake Urmia to the Persian Gulf. A large part of the land formerly owned by the Gutians came under the control of the Lullubian ruler.

In the 21st century BC, the Lullubians faced frequent predatory raids by the Sumerians. Together with the Gutians, the Lullubians undertook military raids on the neighboring people in Mesopotamia. The Lullubians played an important role for about 1,500 years in the history of Azerbaijan and in neighboring regions. They were a prominent, courageous, and brave people of the whole Middle East. Their names caused fear among neighboring nations. It is no accident that the ethnonym "Lullu" was used by the Hurrians and Urartians, mostly in the sense of "alien" and "enemy." At the beginning of the 2nd millennium BC, the Lullubian dynasty seized the throne in Assyria.

Information on the Lullubum and the battles with the Lullubians can be found in the inscriptions of Assyrian and New Babylonian rulers, dated to the 14th-13th centuries BC. At the beginning of the 1st millennium BC, the original region of the Lullubi was also known as **Zamua**. The northern part of Inner Zamua, which was incorporated into the kingdom of Mannea, was called Lullume in the inscriptions.

The Gutian and Lullubian states ceased to exist at the end of the 3rd millennium BC.

Ethno-political group of Turukkeans (Turukku). The Turukkaeans were an ancient ethnic group within the population in the southern part of Azerbaijan (they are considered the first ever form of the ethnic Turkish name). The tribal union of the Turukkeans coincided with the appearance of the Gutian and Lullubian tribes. Reference to an alliance between Turukkeans with Gutians and Lullubians in the second half of the 3rd millennium, attest to their existence in the region. The inscriptions of Sargon of Akkadia, which are dated to the 24th century BC, mention the name of the Turukkeans among the people who lived within the state during his reign. The Turukkaeans joined the military attacks launched by Gutians and other tribes against the Akkadian king Naram-Sin. Assyrian inscriptions, dated to the 18th–13th century BC, often mention the name of the Turukkeans. An Assyrian text refers to this people as "a people of the country of Turukku," which was also inhabited by the Gutians. Using the passes of the Zagros Mountains, the Turukkeans maintained contacts with the Hurrians and entered into the territory of Mesopotamia.

Before the raid of the Assyrian king Shamshi-Adad I (1813-1783 BC), the Turukkeans maintained friendly relations with their western neighbours and acted as intermediaries in Assyria's trade relations. The 18th century BC saw several wars waged by the Turukkeans against the Assyrians. The Mari letters refer to the **Turukkean king Lidāya** as the leader of the Turukkeans, who was fighting against the Assyrians. The Turukkeans acted as the main force against the efforts of Assyrians to seize the territories on the eastern bank of the Tigris. During the reign of Lidāya, the Turukkeans marched against the Assyrian ruler Ishme-Dagan (1797-1757 BC) and freed Shusharra from the Assyrians. An Assyrian source says: "Lidāya, the Turukkean, and the Turukkeans who are with him (and) who live in that land turned hostile and destroyed two towns." The revolt of Lidāya allowed the Turukkeans to travel freely to the east of the Tigris without facing serious resistance.

According to the Azerbaijani scholar **Mirheydar Mirzayev**, who studies the ancient written sources, during the reign of the Babylonian king Hammurabi (1792-1750 BC), the Turukkeans were known as a powerful people who rallied under a single authority during the fight against the Assyrians. Hammurabi asked Zaziya the Turukkean for military support to launch a war against his enemies. Zaziya promised to come with his troops, but he did not make any move. Apparently, Zaziya followed a dual policy. He refrained from joining a coalition organized by the Elamites, the Gutians and other neighboring nations against Hammurabi but also was not in a hurry to help Hammurabi. As a result of this, Hammurabi, the Babylonian king, after defeating Mari in the 35th year of his reign, dealt out of necessity with the coalition to which the Turukkeans were a party and secured a victory over the Turukkean army in the 37th year of his reign. Since the battle took place outside the Turukkean territories, Hammurabi was not able to take control of Turukkum.

The rise of the Turukkeans as a cohesive military force at the end of the 19th century BC and the 1st half of the 18th century led them to wage war against the Assyrian kings and prevented the Assyrian offensive from occupying **historical Azerbaijani lands**.

In the 14th–13th centuries BC, the Turukkeans, together with the Gutians, the Lullubians, and other tribes, fought against the frequent raids of the Assyrians. These tribal groups played a significant role in the ancient history of Azerbaijan. The Manneans, who created their own state in Azerbaijan at the beginning of the 1st millennium BC, are considered to be descendants of these tribes.

The Kingdom of Mannea

Azerbaijan is a country with an ancient tradition of statehood. Azerbaijanis are considered by other nations as a people that succeeded in establishing their own state and preserve its traditions of statehood since ancient times. The Mannean kingdom was a state established at the beginning of the 1st millennium BC in the southern part of Azerbaijan. The name ***Mannea*** was first mentioned in 843 BC in Assyrian cuneiform inscriptions as "***Munna***." In the Bible, the Manneans are called Minni whereas Urartian texts refer to the name Manna. The Manneans who lived in Inner Zamua (to the south of Lake Urmia) unified all political entities – the so-called "countries" that existed in the region under the rule of their kingdom and expanded the geographical boundaries of the Mannea.

Following the invasion of some settlements in Inner Zamua, Shalmaneser III, the king of Assyria, reached the borders of Mannea, but local resistance did not allow him to proceed further. Cuneiform inscriptions refer to repeated Assyrian attacks against the Mannea in 829 BC, and also mention the name of **Udaki**, king of this state, and the capital city, **Zirta (later Izirtu)**. The middle of the 9th century BC was marked by the formation of the ancient kingdom of Mannea. In the 830-820s BC, most of the "countries" to the south and southeast of Lake Urmia were unified under the rule of Udaki.

At the end of the 9th century – beginning of the 8th century BC, the Mannean kingdom experienced numerous predatory incursions by powerful nations such as Assyria and Urartu. Despite these brutal battles, the Mannea managed to preserve their security and independence despite the loss of people and natural resources. The Mannean kingdom, when possible, undertook incursions into hostile countries. In 776 – 775 BC, Mannea raided Urartu and this event was mentioned in the Urartian text as "the country of Mannea came".

Rise of the Mannean Kingdom. The Assyrian crackdown in 743 BC against Urartu, a key enemy of the Manneans, freed them from predatory military campaigns and offered the potential for this ancient state to **flourish**.

The Mannean king Iranzu (740 – 719 BC) realized the political supremacy of Assyria in the region and sought to use this power against Urartu, its main enemy. Assyria, on the other side, looked at Mannea as an ally in the fight against Urartu. Taking advantage of this favorable situation, Iranzu regained all the territories previously occupied by Urartu. Mannea reached the pinnacle of its power during the reign of Iranzu, a Mannean king who succeeded in incorporating all the territories in southern Azerbaijan under the rule of Mannea. During the reign of Iranzu, the **northern borders** of the kingdom reached the **Aras River.** All these facts testify to Mannea's might as one of the four powerful states of the ancient East. Iranzu followed a policy of consolidation and was able to achieve centralized control over the local governors. Iranzu remained an ally of Assyria and became a large kingdom, which allowed him to keep the territorial integrity of the country. However, some provinces sought ways to oppose the Mannean rule and showed a tendency to favor Urartu, which was a serious threat to the country's integrity. A rebellion against Iranzu by some provinces and cities in 719 BC was suppressed with the help of the Assyrians.

After the death of Iranzu, his eldest son **Aza** (**718 – 716 BC**) became the Mannean king. Aza was overthrown with the provocation and support of Urartu and deposed by his son **Ullusunu (716 – 680 BC)**. Ullusunu abruptly switched sides, became pro-Urartu, and ceded control over 22 fortresses to Urartu. The Assyrian king Sargon II attempted to increase his holdings and did not accept the loss of strategically important fortresses, which is why he raided Mannea in 716 – 715 BC and 714 BC. These raids restored the political dominance of Assyria over Mannea, which facilitated the return of those 22 fortresses and led to the defeat of the pro-Urartian forces. However, Sargon II accepted the **rule of Ullusunu as king** and let him resume the governorship. As a result of the successful raid launched by Sargon II against Urartu, several Mannean territories were returned and a favorable situation was created for Mannea to become an independent state.

Despite the fact that Mannea paid tribute to Assyria for the war waged against Urartu, this situation does not seem to have continued after 714 BC. Ullusunu met Sargon II in 713 BC with presents but not tribute. Sargon II, on his side, presented the Mannean king, a close ally, with colored woolen and linen garments, a sword, and rings. Once Sargon II had left the country, Ullusunu refused to recognize the political supremacy of Assyria and even **launched a raid against Assyrian land**. Assyrian sources which date to the end of the 8th century BC and the beginning of the 7th century BC include several mentions about rebellions by Mannea against Assyria. Mannea undertook to enlarge its holdings at the expense of Assyrian lands and succeeded in seizing some its fortresses. In 674 BC, the Mannean king entered into an alliance against Assyria with the Cimmerians and Scythians, who had

settled in Mannea. Historical data exists on the kingship of the Cimmerians and the Scythians – the ancient Turkic ethnic group in the territory of Mannea in the mid-7th century BC. **Tugdamme** was a Scythian king. The Scythians seized power in Media and controlled it for the next 28 years (653-625 BC). The Assyrians tried to prevent an alliance between Mannea and the Scythians and were sometimes successful.

During the reign of the Mannean king **Ahsheri (675-650 BC)**, Mannea refused to follow pro-Assyrian policy and started to carry out an **independent policy**, which caused new wars. Ashurbanipal, the Assyrian king, sought to recover the captured Mannean fortresses and asked his oracle whether or not he would secure a victory over the Manneans: "**If the Assyrian army attacks in order to recover the Assyrian fortresses captured by Mannea, will it be able to recover them?**" Seemingly, the might of Mannea had reached such a level that the king of Assyria, one of the most powerful kingdoms of the East, doubted the outcome of the campaign against this country and was forced to consult his oracle.

The war between Mannea and Assyria in 660-659 BC resulted in the defeat of Ahsheri. After this failure, internal strife broke out in Mannea and Ahsheri was killed as the result of a revolt in 650 BC. Ualli **(650 – 630 BC)**, the son of Ahsheri, was forced to renew the alliance with Assyria. At the end of the 7th century BC, when Assyria launched a decisive attack against Babylon, Mannea remained committed to its duty as an ally and provided the necessary military force.

The name of Manneans was also mentioned in the Bible when, in 593 BC, they were called to fight against Babylon together with the Scythians and Urartu. In 590 BC, the occupation of Mannean territories by the Median army caused the collapse of the Mannean state. It was also the time when the Scythian kingdom ceased to exist, due to the rise of Media.

Administrative Structure of the Mannean Kingdom. **Izirtu** was the capital city of Mannea. The state was ruled by a king, who was enthroned in the capital city. In the 8th-7th centuries BC, the power of the ruling dynasty was hereditary, and passed from father to son. After the death of Iranzu, his eldest son Aza ascended to the throne, which later passed to another son, Ullusunu. Ahsheri was succeeded by his son Ualli. The Mannean kings enjoyed wide discretionary powers: kings defined the internal and external policies and changed them according to the military-political circumstances. **The Council of Elders** acted as a consultative body to the king. The territory of the state was composed of provinces which were run by governors and viceroys appointed by the king. Advisors, the aristocracy, and members of the ruling dynasty were involved in the administration of state. Sometimes, frontier governors refused to subordinate themselves to Mannea and tended to separatist acts, relying on support from neighboring Urartu. Urartu used these governors in order to

interfere in the domestic affairs of Mannea. The expansionist policy of Urartu forced Mannean kings to enter into an **alliance with Assyria** to preserve the territorial integrity of the state.

The Mannean rulers gave serious attention to the construction of defensive lines and fortresses along the borders to protect from attacks by Assyria and Urartu. Soldiers of the Mannean army were armed with bows and arrows, daggers, swords and spears, and used chariots.

Economic Life in Mannea. The favorable natural and geographical location created the necessary conditions for the development of agriculture and animal husbandry. Along with rain-fed agriculture, irrigated agriculture was also used in areas with little rainfall. Two-row and six-row barley, and several varieties of wheat and millet were grown in Mannea. **Iron hoes, sickles and bronze ploughs** were widely used in agriculture. The Assyrian texts refer to information on grain (wheat and barley) and flour supplies, as well as oil and wine warehouses. The cuneiform inscriptions of the Assyrian King Sargon II reported about "his soldiers, who drank the high quality wine taken from warehouses in Mannea as a water of river."

Mannea was a country with a mountainous landscape where all necessary conditions were available for the development of animal husbandry. Cuneiform inscriptions provided valuable information on cattle and small cattle, as well as flocks of horses which were widely raised in Mannean lands. Given that the Manneans people led a sedentary life, transhumance agriculture was widely spread here. There are facts about foreign invaders who stole cattle, horses, and camels during their raids in Mannea. In 780 BC, 22,529 cattle, 36,830 small cattle (sheep and goats), 100 camels, and in 779 BC, 6,257 cattle, 33,302 small cattle, 606 horses, and 184 camels were taken as booty from Mannea to Urartu. **The development of horse-breeding** in Mannea was mainly associated with the use of horses as draft animals and in the army. Based on the drawings found on vessels in Hasanli, one can judge that **chariots attached to one or two horses** were used in Mannea.

Mannea was rich in minerals. The availability of copper, iron ore, gold, and lead deposits served as a basis for the development of mining and craft industries in Mannea, where copper utensils and jewelry were produced. The Mannean craftsmen were known for their proficiency in the creation of high-quality ceramic wares. Gold and silver vessels and jewelry (gold belts, earrings, necklaces, bracelets, etc.) discovered in Hasanli, Ziwiye, and Marliqtepe testify to the development of a high level of **artistic metal-working** in Mannea. A gold pectoral found in Ziwiye was considered a symbol of power. Architecture and stonemasonry (stone-craft) were specialties that were distinguished by their high level of development. Weaving and dye-works also experienced development.

Spiritual Culture. Idolatry and polytheism were widely spread in Mannea.

Temples with statues of gods inside were typical for Mannean cities. The **Gold Bowl** found in Hasanli represents religious rituals in Mannea. The scene on the bowl seems to represent the worship of and sacrifice to three chariot-borne gods. The scene represents three deities, each in a chariot of which the first two are each drawn by a mule, the third by a bull. All deities are long-robed with long hair, marked by gently curving parallel lines covering the back. The two approaching priests conduct a ritual of worship and are followed by two men leading sacrificial animals. Three deities: the deity of thunderstorms and war, the solar deity, and the lunar deity were depicted on the bowl.

The worship of the Tree of Life was also widespread in Mannea. The images of mountain goats and a winged bull were represented close to the tree of life on a gold pectoral found in **Ziwiye**. The image of the tree of life on a gold cup dated to the 9th century BC found in **Marliqtepe** represents the idea of the temporal nature of life, and the human belief in the afterlife on the images depicted in four rows on the cup. The first row is related to the subject of birth: a goat nurses its own baby goat. The second row shows the baby sprouting horns and eating the leaves of the tree of life. The third row portrays a herd of wolves and a flying bird of prey, i.e., a lethal risk for the surrounding world. The fourth row depicts the dead body of the goat devoured by two black kites.

Horses, which had a special place in the life of people, were also deified in Mannea. This is confirmed by burials of horses, which were placed in separate graves, akin to human burials.

Azerbaijan in the 6th-5th Centuries BC. After the loss of independence in 590 BC, the Mannean lands were incorporated into the territory of Media. The northern part of Azerbaijan was outside the boundaries of Media. In 550 BC, the territories previously owned by Mannea were incorporated into the Achaemenid Empire, an ancient state that managed to rise following the defeat of Media. The Achaemenid King Cyrus II attacked the Massagetae north of the Aras River in order to occupy the northern Azerbaijani lands. Herodotus, the "Father of History," called the Massageteans **brave people** who lived on the other side of the Aras River. The efforts of Cyrus II to seize the Azerbaijani lands north of the Aras were unsuccessful. The troops of **Tomyris**, known as a courageous warrior, defeated the Achaemenids in the second battle and Cyrus II was killed.

Frequent raids by the Achaemenids during the reign of Darius I against the Azerbaijani lands on the northern side of the Aras River encountered stiff resistance from the local Saka people. Nevertheless, these lands were seized and incorporated into one of the satrapies (governorship) of the Achaemenid Empire. As a result, the tribes to the north of the Aras River were not just forced to pay tribute, but also served in the Achaemenid army. *The Histories* of Herodotus contain information on the participation of the Caspian-Albanian military units in the Greco-Persian Wars of the 5th century BC.

§ 3. The Kingdom of Atropatene

Emergence of the State of Atropatene. Following Alexander the Great's campaign in the East, the Achaemenid Empire fell in 330 BC. The historical sources have confirmed that in the battle of Gaugamela (331 BC), which was decisive for the future of the Achaemenids, Atropates (the governor (satrap) of Media) commanded the troops of Cadusians, Albanians, and Sacasenes to fight against Alexander the Great. As Strabo wrote, unlike Media (Achaemenid), Atropates did not allow his country to become dependent on the Macedonians. Atropates, who was initially removed from the post of satrap for disobeying Alexander, decided to negotiate with the Macedonians instead of fighting. In 328 BC, Alexander appointed him satrap of Lesser Media, which helped the province, later known as Atropatene, to avoid being looted by the Macedonians. In 324 BC, Atropates managed to suppress a rebellion under the leadership of Baryaxes against Alexander. Alexander's esteem for Atropates rose so high that soon afterwards Atropates' daughter was married to Alexander's confidant and cavalry commander Perdiccas. In 321 BC, following the death of Perdiccas, the empire was divided between Macedonian generals and Lesser Media, i.e. Atropatene, became independent. According to Strabo, the new state derived its name from its commander, Atropates, who eventually founded an independent kingdom. Atropates unlike Greater Media, prevented his country from becoming subject to the Macedonians. Furthermore he was proclaimed king and organized his country into a separate state. Atropatene became the **first ever state in the East to gain political independence** from the Macedonians following the collapse of the Empire of Alexander the Great.

Population and Economy. Atropatene included the territories of modern-day South Azerbaijan. The territory of the state was subject to change depending on the historical conditions.

According to the Greek historian Polybius, in the 220s BC the territory of Atropatene **stretched from the Caspian Sea towards the upper streams of the Rioni (Phasis) River** flowing through what was then Iberia.

Ethnically, the population of Atropatene was composed of various tribes. Historical sources mention the names of Matiens, Sagarti, Cadusians, Gels, Utis, Mags, Caspians, and others who lived in Atropatene. The linguistic origin of these tribes has not been identified. According to Strabo, the Cadusians were able to field troops consisting of 20 thousand light-armed infantry and 8 thousand cavalry. The Mags, who had great influence, were the principal performers of Zoroastrian religious rituals. The Sagartis were mentioned in the 8th-century BC sources. The Caspians were also mentioned in historical sources from the 5th century BC.

Atropatene's economy was quite strong, due to its promising natural-geographic location and climate. As Strabo wrote, almost all areas of the

country were very fertile. The main livelihood of Atropatene's population was agriculture and grape-growing in the fertile river valleys and the lands around Lake Urmia. Wheat and barley varieties dominated in agriculture. According to ancient authors such as Strabo, Eustathius, and others, the land in Atropatene was very fertile: a grapevine yielded up to 40 liters of wine and a fig tree up to 52 kilos per harvest. The writings of ancient authors provide valuable information on widespread cattle-breeding, particularly horse-breeding in Atropatene. According to Polybius, animal husbandry, camel and horse breeding developed in the **Caspiana** region of Atropatene. Another ancient writer, **Ammianus Marcellinus**, reported about the world famous "Nicean" **horses**, an extinct horse breed raised in Atropatene. The main source of feed for horses used as a means of transport by the military was **clover**. Clover seeds, referred to as "Median Grass" by Pliny, were taken to Europe from Atropatene.

The rivers and lakes of the country were rich in different varieties of fish, such as trout, omul (kutum), and sturgeon. The Caspians salted fish in a special way, which were loaded onto camels and carried to Ecbatana. They were also skilled in making fish oil and strong glue from fish innards.

Atropatene was also known as a country where widespread **craftsmanship** developed as a result of the extensive use of rich minerals available in the area. Iron, copper, lead, silver, gold, and other metals were extracted here. Ornamental articles discovered during archaeological excavations testify to the well-developed skills of the country's jewelers. Painted and glazed vessels found near Ardabil indicate the existence of a private pottery school in the area. Another natural resource available in the region was oil, which was normally referred to as "Median oil." The people of Atropatene extracted salt from Lake Urmia.

Cities in Atropatene were centers of handicrafts and trade. International trade routes that crossed the country had a positive impact on the development of domestic and external trade and urban planning. Key trade routes connecting the Hellenistic states also passed through the territory of Atropatene. Bactrian (Central Asian), Indian, and Chinese goods were transported to Ecbatana for further transfer to **Gazaka** – the capital city of Atropatene, which served as a hub for the transportation of goods to Pontus (Black Sea), and to the shores of the Mediterranean via Minor Asia. The international trade route Ecbatana-Gazaka extended along the coast of the Caspian Sea to Albania and proceeded further to the North. According to Strabo, camel caravans using this route transported goods from India to Babylon.

Coins were widely used in trade transactions. The most ancient coins found in the territory of Atropatene were minted under the name of Alexander the Great. Parthian coins were used as working coins. Coins minted under the names of local rulers have not been found.

In the Hellenistic period, rulers of Atropatene paid great attention to **urban**

planning. The written sources refer to names of cities such as **Gazaka, Fraaspa, Fanaspa, and Aganzana**. The capital city of the country was Gazaka, where the palaces of the Atropatene rulers were located. The town, later referred to as Janza by Arabic authors, was located to the southeast of Lake Urmia, near modern day Maragha.

Atropatene was ruled by kings of the Atropates dynasty and the power was handed down from farther to son. Society consisted of nobles, priests (sorcerers), merchants, craftsmen, and slaves. As evidenced by historical sources, slave labour was used in Atropatene although the slavery system typical for Egypt and Assyria was not found there. The Atropatene landowners used peasant labour widely along with slave labour on their farms. Apart from revenues derived from the exploitation of slave labour, public treasury income was also generated from taxes imposed on peasants and craftsmen.

***Main Issues in the Political History of Atropatene*.** Governors of Atropatene, beginning with Atropates, strove to strengthen the military and economic supremacy of the state. **Atropates** was successful in protecting the country from the Seleucids, one of the largest kingdoms in the East. Some 40 thousand infantry and an estimated 10 thousand cavalry formed the nucleus of the massive Atropatene army, which numbered 50 thousand soldiers in total. From 230-220 BC, the Atropatene ruler Artabazanes gained control of large territories not only to the south, but also to the north of the Aras River. The expansion of the borders of Atropatene from the Caspian Sea to the upper reaches of the Rioni River testifies to the fact that Armenia (Arminia – located in the territory of present-day Turkey – Ed.) and Iberia were part of this state.

During the **Eastern campaign** of the Seleucid ruler Antiochus III (223 – 187 BC), **Artabazanes** was forced to make peace and recognize his dependence following his defeat at the battle with the Seleucids. Following their defeat to the Romans at the battle of Magnesia in 190 BC, the influence of the Seleucids in Assyria was significantly weakened. Atropatene took advantage of this historical circumstance and guaranteed its full independence.

The Parthian state emerged in the 3rd century BC and competed with Rome to accomplish its vast annexation plans in the East. In the wars between these two nations for supremacy in the Near East (Western Asia), Atropatene previously supported Parthia, which was religiously similar. In the Battle of **Carrhae** in 53 BC, the allied forces of Parthia and Atropatene inflected a heavy defeat on the Romans, who lost some 20 thousand soldiers. In 36 BC the Roman triumvir Mark Antony led a sizeable campaign against Parthia and its ally Atropatene. The Roman army was armed with 300 siege engines and battering rams, which have been recognized as the most sophisticated inventions of that time. The defenders of the city Phraaspa (located in the present-day Takht-i-Suleiman (Throne of Solomon)) put up a stubborn resistance and inflicted heavy losses on the Romans, although Antony managed

to besiege the city. Antony, who was forced to retreat, suffered heavy losses. **35 thousand Roman soldiers were killed in the territory of Atropatene**. Artavasdes I, the ruler of Atropatene, marked the victory spectacularly.

A quarrel arose between the Parthian king Phraates IV and his ally Artavasdes, governor of Atropatene, who had captured Polemon, the king of Pontus and a Roman ally, along with a great deal of booty, including the Roman banners. Besides this immediate reason, Parthia's attempts to take control over Atropatene soon caused a rapprochement between Artavasdes and Rome, his former enemy. Artavasdes returned the Pontic king and the Roman banners to Antony. After this, in 34 BC he engaged his daughter to Alexander Helios, son of Antony and Cleopatra, queen of Egypt, in order to acquire a new strong ally against Parthia. During the reign of Antony and Octavian (the later Augustus Caesar) after 30 BC, Artavasdes managed to retain his throne and enjoyed great influence in the country. In 20 BC, with the mediation of the Roman Emperor Augustus, Iotapa, daughter of Artavasdes, was married to Mithridates III, who took power with the support of Rome. She went down in history as the Queen of Commagene Iotapa I. The remains of the antique Turkish port city of Iotapa were named after Iotapa VI, wife of Antiochus IV. Her successors ruled in Commagene, Emese, Judea, and Cilicia for many generations.

Artavasdes ruled Armenia (Arminia – Ed.) on behalf of the Roman Emperor Augustus until 20 BC. During the reign of **Ariobarzanes II** (20 BC – 2 AD), who tried to keep the political dominion of Rome in the region, the territory of Armenia was also under the control of Atropatene. In 20 BC, the territory of Atropatene was seized by Parthia. As a result, the kingdom of Atropatene existed for about 350 years, lost its independence, and came under control of Parthia.

Culture. Atropatene was known for its rich culture. Remains of cities discovered during excavations testify to the evolution of a rich **urban culture** in the area. Cities emerged around temples as the result of permanent settlements located on significant trade routes, or built by governors. Cities served as administrative, economic, and spiritual-ideological centers. Stone columns and tiles were widely used in the construction of city buildings. The roofs of houses were constructed flat or in the form of vaulted ceilings. The architects of Atropatene were familiar with the architectural styles of ancient Europe and the neighboring countries of the East.

§ 4. The Ancient Caucasian Albania

In the 4th century BC, Albanians living in the Azerbaijani lands to the north of the Aras River and in the former territory of the ancient Turkic tribes, created their own state. Even in the 5th century BC, Herodotus mentioned that the Caspians, one of the Albanian tribes, were dwelling in the lands to the north of

the Aras River. The Caspians participated in the Greco-Persian wars as infantry and as horsemen. In 331 BC at the Battle of Gaugamela a detachment of Albanian soldiers fought in the Achaemenid army against Alexander the Great.

The existence of a state structure in Albania during the reign of Alexander the Great is substantiated by the Roman author Pliny the Elder. Pliny reports that during the Indian campaign of Alexander in 327 BC, the Albanian king presented the Macedonian ruler with two extraordinarily large dogs. This information confirms once again that in the second half of the 4th century BC a kingdom existed in the north of Azerbaijan. The names of the Albanian kings from the 4th-3rd centuries BC have not been preserved in history. The minting of local Albanian silver coins in the 3rd century BC, which were imitations of the coins of Alexander the Great, and the use of seal rings by rulers (up to the 3rd century AD) for the approval of public documents attest to the existence of a state. The capital of ancient Albania was the city of Qabala.

Territory, Population and Economic Life. According to the ancient Greek author Strabo, the Albanians lived "between the Caspian Sea and the Iberians." In the east, the state borders were washed by the Caspian Sea and its western border reached Iberia (to the Iori River). The Alazani Valley of present-day Georgia was Albanian land. The northern border of the state of Albania started from the Samur ridge above Derbend and stretched along the foothills of the Greater Caucasus to the upper reaches of the Iori River. The southern border of Albania is considered to be the Aras River.

Linguistic diversity is one of the features of Albanian society. According to Strabo, 26 languages were used in this country. Among the tribes that lived in Albania, we can identify the Caspians, Utis, Gargar, Gardmans, Legs, Gels, and others. In the middle of the 1st millennium BC the Caspians, Utis and others were called Albanians, after the name of the largest tribe. In the 4th century BC at the Battle of Gaugamela a tribal union in the north of Azerbaijan had already borne the name "Albanian." One of the names of the Caspian Sea was the Albanian Sea in antiquity. According to Strabo, during his time, indeed, one king ruled all the tribes, but formerly the several tribes were ruled separately by kings of their own according to their several languages [Strabo, *Geography*, 11.4.6]. The languages of the tribes that lived in Albania refer to the proto-Turkic, Caucasian, and other language families. It is no coincidence that **Ghazan** is mentioned as "**a chief of Albanians**" in the epic "**Kitabi Dede Qorqud**."

According to Strabo, "in many places, at any rate, they say, the land when sown only once produces two crops or even three, the first a crop of even fifty-fold, and that too without being ploughed between crops; and even when it is ploughed, it is not ploughed with an iron share, but with a wooden plough shaped by nature. The plain as a whole is better watered by its rivers and other waters than the Babylonian and the Egyptian plains; consequently it always

keeps a grassy appearance, and therefore is also good for pasturage." [Strabo, *Geography*, 11.4.3]

In antiquity the population of Albania was engaged in producing grain (wheat, barley, and millet), horticulture (especially vegetables), viticulture and cattle breeding. Albanians reaped their harvest with iron sickles; they threshed their grain using threshing boards with small stone teeth and then ground it on stone metates. For grinding grain they used hand mills and, after the first centuries AD, watermills. Grain was stored in large household jars and pits.

Strabo noted that a variety of fruit trees, and even olive trees, grew in Albania. He provides information on the development of viticulture and winemaking: "people never dig about the vines, although they prune them every fifth year; the new vines begin to produce fruit the second year, and when mature they yield so much that the people leave a large part of the fruit on the branches." [Strabo, ibid.] During archaeological excavations in Qabala and Shamakhi, the remains of wineries and numerous large vessels for wine storage have been found.

The mild climate and rich grasses of the mountains and plains in Albania created favorable conditions for the development of vertical transhumance (the seasonal movement of livestock in summer). The Roman author Claudius Aelianus (c. 175-235 AD), reported on the numerous cattle and horse herds in Albania, and also wrote that the local camel wool, which was tender and soft, was not inferior to Milesian wool. Priests, as well as rich and powerful Caspians, wore clothes woven with this wool.

A large number of riding and draft horses were bred in Albania. According to Strabo, the Albanians sent forth a greater army than that of the Iberians, for they equipped 60 thousand infantry and 22 thousand horsemen, all of which were used against Pompey (in 66 BC).

Fishing had an important place in the economic life of Albania. Albanians knew how to preserve salted fish and to prepare ointments from fish giblets. As Claudius Aelianus wrote, "They take out giblets of fish, boil and extract glue from it, which is very usable." [Claudius Aelianus, *De Natura Animalium*, 17,32] It was so strong that objects pasted together with this glue would hold together even after having been in the water for ten days.

Handicrafts, Trade and Cities. Different kinds of handicrafts developed in Albania. Handicraft production existed mostly in towns and rarely in villages. Craft production was utilized mostly for the inner market, but sometime it was exported to neighboring countries. The production of weapons, manufacturing utensils made of precious metals, and fabric varieties tended to be concentrated in urban craft workshops.

One of the most widespread handicraft industries in Albania was metal. Azerbaijan is one of the oldest centers of metallurgy. The emergence of states and cities and the expansion of trade ties created the conditions for the

development of metalworking. There was a well-developed specialization in this industry for: 1) the production of weapons; 2) manufacturing tools and household items; 3) jewelry production. Masters were able to melt metal, to mold and solder it using methods of metalworking such as cutting and malleation to make all kinds of metal products. During archaeological excavations weapons (armor, daggers, swords, arrowheads, etc.), tools (axes, sickles, knives, etc.) and jewelry (rings, earrings, bracelets, etc.) have been found that were made using all of these methods.

Pottery making was also widespread in Albania. Potters produced building materials (tiles and bricks) using clay, as well as pottery fired in kilns. During excavations in Mingachevir numerous pottery kilns from the ancient period were discovered.

Glass production started from the first centuries AD in Albania.

The emergence of the state caused a need for the manufacture of seals. Seals were often produced in the form of rings.

Weaving reached a high level of development in Albania. Sheep and camel wool as well as other fibers were used in weaving. Craft sectors such as dyeing, tanning, carpentry, tailoring, shoemaking, and others were also advanced.

A booming economy as well as international trade routes that passed through the country created the opportunity for Albania to participate actively in world trade. One of the international trade routes, passing through Albania, ran along the Caspian Sea coast and linked the north with the south. An international waterway also passed through the Albanian territories. According to sources, Indian goods were transported via the Oxus (Amu Darya), the Hyrcanian Sea (Caspian Sea), and the Kura River, then on the small land route, before being delivered to the Black Sea. Strabo also reported on the trade route between Albania and Iberia. Goods, imported from abroad, included glazed pottery, glass and metal utensils, and jewelry.

Hoards of silver coins, found in Qabala and Shamakhi, indicate the widespread use of trade-based money and coinage. Along with local coins, silver coins of Alexander the Great, as well as Seleucid, Parthian, Greek, Roman, and other coins were in use. This fact points to the extensive trade ties of Albania.

In the middle of the 1st millennium BC, Albanian settlements that had been established in areas favorable for the development of handicrafts and trade started to expand. During the Hellenistic period the country was involved in world trade. As a result, some of these settlements became cities. The only Albanian cities mentioned by Strabo are Aeniana and Anariacae, located in Uti, and Pliny noted the principal city of Albania, Kabalaka (Qabala). The ancient author Claudius Ptolemy, who lived in the 2nd century, lists 29 cities and major settlements of Albania, including Telaba, Gelda, Alban, and Getara, located on the coast of the Caspian Sea. Of the cities mentioned in the ancient sources,

only Qabalaka and Shamakhi (Gemahiya) have been identified precisely.

The Main Issues of the Social and Political History of Albania. Basic information on the social order of Albania has been obtained from the archaeological data and from the written sources. Although the burials of Albanian rulers have not yet been found, the remains of houses of the rich and the poor, and the differences between the burial inventories, confirm the existence of social and wealth inequality in the Albanian society. As mentioned above, Strabo wrote about the events of 70-60 BC: "At the present time, indeed, one king rules all the tribes." During the campaigns of Pompey in the 1st century BC, Albania was ruled by King Oroys; Zober reigned during the campaigns of Mark Antony. Until the rule of the Arsacid dynasty of Albania, that is, until the middle of the 1st century AD, Albania was ruled by the descendants of Aran – the Aranshahis.

According to Strabo, the priest of the temple for the Moon Goddess Selene was the most respected person after the king: "As for gods, they worship especially Selene; her temple is near Iberia. The office of priest is held by the man who, after the king, is held in highest honor; he has charge of the sacred land, which is extensive and well-populated, and also of the temple slaves, many of whom are subject to religious frenzy and utter prophecies." [Strabo, *Geography*, 11,4,7] As we see, Strabo noted the presence of slaves in the Albanian temples.

The ruling class in Albania was represented by the nobility and priests. The society also consisted of merchants, craftsmen and peasants. In Albania, the majority of manufacturers and traders were freemen. Slave labour was used for agriculture and in some sectors of handicrafts. It is possible that slave labour was used in the farms of the Albanian king and nobility. However, in contrast to the classical slavery of Egypt, Mesopotamia, Greece, and Rome, slave labour was applied limitedly. Most of the population were freemen, in other words, the class of taxpayers included craftsmen, farmers, and others. Remnants of the tribal system were preserved.

After the campaigns of Alexander the Great and the Seleucids in the 4th-3rd centuries BC the sources do not contain information about any military campaigns against the territory of Albania. Until ca. 69-60 BC, the Albanian kingdom remained outside of the military and political events in the Middle East, so this period can be considered as one of calm.

In the 1st century BC, Albania and its neighboring Iberia occupied a leading position in the military plans of the Romans. They intended to gain a foothold in Albania and take control over the trade route connecting India with the Black Sea, part of which passed from the Caspian Sea to the Kura and continued overland. Capture of Albania would allow the Romans to strike a blow at the territory of Parthia and to make campaigns against other countries. In 66 BC the Roman general Pompey headed into the Albanian lands, setting up a military

camp on the bank of the Kura River. The army of 40,000, led by the Albanian king Oroys, attacked the Romans. In the same year a strong and experienced Roman army won a victory in a bloody battle on the banks of the Kura River. Pompey, after signing peace treaty with Albania, made a victorious march on Iberia. During this campaign, the Albanians pursued the Romans and posed a threat to them. Therefore, in 65 BC Pompey again moved against the Albanians. For the sudden attack, the Romans decided to pass through the waterless desert between the Iori and Alazan Rivers. Pompey coerced several Albanian captives to guide the Romans via a shorter and easier way. Not fearing death, the Albanians led the Roman army over the long and difficult paths; as a result, they were able to significantly delay its advance. The battle took place on the plain by the banks of the Alazan River. The Albanian army of 60,000 infantry and 12,000 cavalry, was led by the brother of Oroys Cosis. The Albanians possessed a strong cavalry, whereas the Romans had a powerful infantry. According to Pompey's tactics, the Roman cavalry retreated suddenly and lured the Albanians into an ambush. During the battle Cosis struck Pompey with his spear, but the latter's strong armor saved him from death. Pompey's counterthrust mortally wounded Cosis. The battle ended with a Roman victory. The Roman authors wrote with amazement that the Albanian women fought heroically along with the men. The Albanian ruler Oroys did not visit Pompey's camp after the battle, and only consented to surrender in a letter and by sending presents. Pompey, believing the promise of armistice and subordination, began moving into the country, to reach the Caspian Sea coast. However, Pompey was forced to abandon his intentions and left the country. According to Plutarch, "After the battle, Pompey set out to march to the Hyrcanian and Caspian Sea, but was turned back by a multitude of deadly reptiles when he was only three days march distant." [Plutarch, *Life of Pompey*, 36]. It can be assumed that by "a multitude of deadly reptiles" the author meant facing stubborn resistance from the population.

In 36 BC, as a result of Antony's campaign to Atropatene and Albania, the Albanian ruler Zober acknowledged his dependence on the Romans. According to the famous *Monumentum Ancyranum*, compiled at the end of the reign of the Roman Emperor Augustus, the Albanian ruler desired to have friendly relations with Rome. This proves that at the beginning of the 1st century AD, Albanian kings ruled the country independently and tried to establish peaceful relations with Rome. An inscription preserved in stone in Gobustan, which mentions the name of the Roman Emperor Domitian, attests to the contact between Rome and Albania in the 1st century AD. In the 2nd century, the Roman Emperor Hadrian took care to support friendly relations with Albania.

The predatory campaigns of the Sarmatians, the so-called Alans from the north in 34, in 72-74, and in 135-136 AD caused great damage to Albania.

Culture. The Albanians had a rich material and spiritual culture. After the

establishment of the Albanian kingdom, architecture evolved and construction expanded throughout the country. The cities grew, and fortifications and large public buildings were built. Regarding the length of the fortifications: the earthen wall and the moat around the capital of Albanian Qabala equal one kilometer. Fired bricks, wood, and tiles were used in the construction. In the largest public building in Qabala, which was built at the end of the 1st century BC, there were three large salons, two rooms, and two large corridors. The base of this building was laid with pebbles and the walls were built of mud brick. In the center of each salon two stone bases of columns were found. The roof of the building was covered with large, high-quality tiles.

Albanian artisan dyers depicted different images of birds, animals, and people on the ceramic or copper utensils, also made of other metals; they also carved beautiful patterns. Most of the jewelry, made of gold, silver, and other metals, can be considered works of art.

The population of Albania had writing in antiquity. According to some primary sources, the Albanians were one of the fifteen nations of the world that possessed writing.

Before the adoption of Christianity different forms of idol worship existed in Albania. According to Strabo, Albanians worshiped the gods of heaven, the sun and moon.

Albanians had high moral values and were honest in their behavior. Strabo wrote, “The inhabitants of this country are unusually handsome and large. And they are frank in their dealings, and not mercenary.” Albanians respected their parents and the elderly.

CHAPTER 2.
THE EARLY MEDIEVAL AZERBAIJAN

§ 5. Azerbaijan in the 3rd to the beginning of the 8th Centuries

In the 3rd century AD the socio-economic relations of Azerbaijan reached a new stage of their development. The main feature of this period is the emergence and development of feudal relations. *Feudalism* was a set of socio-economic and political relations that existed during the medieval period. This was a system based on the holding of land in exchange for service. The term "feudalism" derives from "feudum," which was land tenure in medieval Europe. It was the basis by which the upper nobility class maintained control over the lower classes. At the beginning, the kings held all the land by what they believed was "divine right;" the right to rule was granted by God and then passed on through heredity. However, there was no physical way for a king to govern all this land effectively. As a solution, the noblemen were given a large portion of the king's land, known as fiefs or manors. In turn, they had to pay "homage and fealty" to the king. They did this by giving their support to the king at all times, governing the land that was given them, and being ready to provide troops and fight for the king when the need arose.

The creators of the material assets of the society were peasants and craftsmen.

Albania, located to the north of the Aras River of Azerbaijan, was ruled by the local Aranid dynasty starting from the 2nd century BC. It was replaced by the Arsacid dynasty at the middle of the 1st century AD, which remained in power until 510. The Arsacid rulers owned large landholdings. From the 3rd-5th century, public ownership of lands prevailed in Albania. Representatives of the ruling class (***azats*** and ***nakharars***) were gifted plots of land and peasants in exchange for service to the state and for following its rules in order to provide a reliable social support. As a result, the share of private land ownership gradually increased; land distribution to vassals in Albania caused a gradual reduction of the state land fund and a large portion was seized by the feudal families (the patronymy – master, owner family). With feudalism becoming deeply rooted, the ruling class was divided into several categories. The upper class representatives were governors of the politico-administrative centers - the ***nakharars*** (seniors) during the 4th-7th centuries. The ruler of the same administrative unit (province) gradually became the upper nobility, which had the right of hereditary ownership over the land. They were called the ***ishkhan*** (ruler, master- Ed.) in the 6th century.

The Albanian king, who had the legislative and the highest judicial authority, also summoned the cathedral assemblies and was the commander-in-chief of the armed forces of the country. Albania had the characteristics of the

hierarchical system of a feudal society. Every feudal patronymy was distinguished in turn by its power on the "Table of Degrees;" the top ten noblemen were considered the senior and the rest, the junior patronymy. This kind of order of the nobility was called a hierarchy, i.e. the feudal ladder. This system was defined by economic power, political influence, and the number of troops. The ***azats***, as the vassals of the Albanian and Sassanid kings, had to, when needed, offer military forces, deliver certain services, and perform various administrative functions within the palace in accordance with their social titles. The nobility and clergymen were exempted from paying poll taxes.

In Albania land ownership developed into two forms: public and private ownership. In the 3rd–6th centuries the majority of lands were held in public ownership. Land tenures among the high class had two forms: 1) **dastakert** was an unconditional and a hereditary tenure that was passed down from generation to generation, in other words, a fully owned estate. This type of land ownership (allod) had appeared as a result of the collapse of community ownership of lands, and the distribution of lands by the state to the representatives of the ruling class by the right of domain (votchina). 2) **Khostak** was considered to be conditional land tenure (in the Pahlavi language – "gifted"). Khostak had appeared as a temporary ownership of land, which was restricted by the upper nobleman to his vassal only according to the time of his service.

Cases occurred whereby conditional ***khostak*** lands became unconditional ***dastakert*** lands.

The aristocrat elite of this period was divided into two major classes: the upper noblemen, who were called "**patricks**;" and the lesser nobles, who were called "**azats**." Dastakert were basically owned by the upper noblemen and khostak by the military lesser nobles, clerks, and clergymen.

Large farms of feudal lords in Europe, where serfdom developed, were cultivated by peasants through corvee (unpaid labor, imposed by a state or feudal lord). In order to prevent peasants, who undertook heavy corvee throughout the year, from running away from one place to another, the state enforced the condition of bondage; serfs were bound legally, economically, and socially. In Eastern countries, including Azerbaijan, the landlords did not establish private farms nor was there a need to involve peasants en masse in corvee and bind them to the land, since their farms were small sized. There, the landlords did not interfere in farming activities, but confined themselves to collecting products or monetary taxes from the peasantry. In Azerbaijan, feudal lords could not turn peasants into slaves or objects of purchase and interfere in their private lives, like in Europe.

In Albania, the peasants were called ***shinakan***, and they would pay numerous natural taxes to the secular and the religious feudal lords. According to **Moses Kaghankatuatsi (Kalankatuatsi)**, the peasant class was divided into

three groups: 1) wealthy peasants; 2) poor peasants; 3) and peasants who had no sowing areas or vineyards.

In accordance with the bills adopted by the **Aguen (Aluen) Ecumenical Council**, summoned in the year 488, the taxes and obligations of the peasants, owned by the secular and religious nobility in Albania, particularly the residents who lived on church lands, were legally regulated. The Aguen Ecumenical Council bills proclaimed that: "people have to bring the harvest of the land to the priest in the following order: the rich – 4 ***jaribs*** (1 jarib - 22,8 kg) of wheat, 6 jaribs of barley, the poor – half of that, and those who had no orchards and sowing areas – nothing." According to the sources, the peasants under the secular nobility used to pay outstanding taxes according to the above structure. Besides the ***gezit***, known as a poll tax, the common land peasants used to pay ***kharag*** – land taxation of one-fifth of the harvest, and the craftsmen and merchants paid ***baj*** as customs. In Albania the entire Christian population had to pay taxes in the amount of one tenth of the harvest to the church; this was paid in the form of agricultural products.

In Atropatene, known as an important province of the Sassanid Empire, feudal relationships had started to develop from the 3rd century on. Primary written sources do not provide us enough information about those relationships. By the Sassanid period, land ownership and the inviolability of the ruling class were lawfully protected. The landlords had to be subordinate to the local and central power, collect taxes for the state treasury, and undertake military service.

In the Sassanid period, the population was divided into four social categories: 1) clergy; 2) warriors; 3) clerks (lesser nobility); 4) tax-payers. According to the "**Hajiabad inscription**," the upper class of the country's population consisted of judges, the upper nobility, and ***azats***.

Like Albania, the majority of the population in Atropatene was comprised of peasants. Peasants, craftsmen, and merchants were all included among the tax-paying class. The peasants had to pay ***gezit*** (poll tax) and ***kharag*** (land tax), and also had to undertake a number of labor obligations.

By the 6th century, the land-related relationships had developed considerably in Atropatene. A major part of the communal lands was occupied by noblemen and peasants became their dependents. The ***Azats*** had strengthened their positions by receiving conditional land gifts in exchange for their services. The land properties of the religious institutions had grown a great deal. The main flame temple in **Gazaka** had acquired a great deal of land territories and peasants.

Tax reforms, initiated by the Sassanid monarch Kavadh I in conditions of strengthening the process of feudalization, were completed during the reign of Khosrow I (531 - 579). The main purpose of the reforms was to rebuild the old tax system. In the territory of the whole empire, including Atropatene, the

number of lands was defined by the number of taxpayers and the total amount of taxes was calculated accordingly. Taxes were apportioned in the regions and areas in accordance with the number of productive trees, the fertility of the lands, and the size of the population. Land taxes had to be paid in crops from the wheat, barley, and rice plantations. Imposing permanent monetary taxation on the plots of land regardless of the size of the harvest aggravated the life of peasants and can be considered a step back. The population had to pay a poll tax in the amount of 4-12 dirhams (1 dirham was equal to a 4-gram silver coin) according to the size of their property. Noblemen, clergymen, and clerks, who were among the upper class of the population, were exempted from paying this tax. According to the tax reform, the peasants were required to give food and fodder in order to supply the military forces during war.

As a result of the Khosrow I's reform, strict control was established over the collection of taxes, which were deposited into the treasury, however it was impossible to prevent the tyranny of bureaucrats.

In accordance with the tax reform, all men aged 20 to 50 in Atropatene had to pay a poll tax and a land tax. The population also had to pay taxes for building and renovating the defensive walls of cities, and for the construction of irrigation channels.

Economic Life. In the 3rd-7th centuries, agriculture, livestock and crafts developed in Albania. Along the banks of the Kura, in the Mil and Mughan steppes and in Nakhchivan, the population mainly engaged in farming, growing grain, cotton, grapes and horticulture. Iron and wooden plows, a sickle and other tools were used in widely spread arable farming. The Albanian historian Moses Kalankatuatsi reported about the cultivation of valuable cotton varieties. According to Arabic sources, a dye plant was planted from Derbend to Tbilisi throughout the territory of Arran - madder (gizilboya). A large harvest of grapes created good conditions for the development of viticulture.

There was a high level of livestock farming in Albania. Here large and small cattle, camels and horses were bred.

An increase in productivity and the growing role of cities in the economy led to the emergence of free artisans, who completely lost touch with agriculture, and the expansion of handicraft production based on local raw materials.

Cities of Albania and Atropatene could be divided into three types for their economic significance and roles: 1) Cities that have arisen on international trade routes. Such administrative and trade-craft centers were **Barda**, **Derbend**, **Qabala**, **Chola** and **Beylagan**. In the sources, these cities are called "big" and "famous" cities. 2) Cities located away from trade routes, known as handicraft and shopping centers. These types of cities were **Shaki**, **Shamkir**, **Girdman**, **Nakhchivan**, etc. 3) Cities of a rural type. In socio-economic terms, they were

not cities, but they were administrative centers of the provinces. To this type of cities belong **Torpaqqala (Qakh)**, **Mingachevir** and others.

The second capital of Albania, **Barda**, which was one of the largest trade centers of the Near and Middle East, was located at the intersection of caravan routes, linking the Persian Gulf, Central Asia, Atropatene (Southern Azerbaijan), Georgia, Arab countries, Byzantium and the North Caucasus.

Territory and Administrative Divisions of Albania. Albania covered a vast territory in the early Middle Ages. As in the ancient period, Albania covered the lands from the Caucasian Mountains in the north to the Aras River in the south, from Iberia (the upper reaches of the Alazani and Iori Rivers, now the territory of the Republic of Georgia) in the west to the Caspian Sea in the east. On the left bank of the Kura were the provinces of Chola, Lpina, Cambisena, and others. The province Chola stretched along the coast of the Caspian Sea from Derbend to Mount Beshbarmag. It contained such large cities such as Chola and Derbend. The province of Lpina was located between Chola and Shaki. To the south of the Kura the provinces of Paytakaran, Artsakh, Uti and Syunik were located. Modern Nagorno Karabakh and part of the Mil steppe were called the province Artsakh.

Main Issues of Albanian Political History

Albanian political history can be divided into **three periods**:

1. The reign of the Arsacid dynasty (from the middle of the 1st century AD to the year 510). Ten monarchs from the Arsacid dynasty are mentioned in Moses Kalankatuatsi's "History of Albania".
2. The Sassanid marzban's period (the years 510 - 629).
3. The reign of the Mihranid dynasty (the years 630 - 705).

In the 1st century, Vachagan I the Brave from the Arsacid dynasty unified all the provinces of Albania into a single state. No detailed information exists about the period of his reign or that of his heirs. The Sassanid State, which had been established in the year 226, was successful in its war against the Roman Empire, but it created a great threat for Albania. Despite the fact that Albania was annexed to the Sassanid Empire in the year 262, it was able to become independent in 272. The dependence of the Albanian kings on the Sassanid State had a nominal status at different times. In some cases, this dependence was reinforced by ties of blood. Albania was ruled by its kings and they basically endeavored to pursue an independent policy. During the period of the Albanian king **Urnayr (313 - 371)** the struggle against idolatry became intensified, Christianity was declared the state religion, and lands were gifted to the churches. In general, Christianity became widespread in Albania from the 1st century, and the first Christian temple in Caucasus was built in **Kish** village in the present-day territory of Shaki. During the reign of Urnayr, part of the

Albanian population accepted Christianity, and the remaining inhabitants kept their traditional belief systems. The centers of the **Albanian Catholicosate** were the cities of **Chola, Qabala, and Barda** at different times.

Urnayr, as the vassal and ally of the Sassanid King **Shapur II**, participated with his troops in the Sassanids' war against the Roman Empire. He aimed at protecting the independence and territorial integrity of Albania by taking part in the **Amir War in the year 359 and the Dzirav War in 371** and taking the Sassanids' part. When the Sassanid-Albanian forces won the Amid Battle in 359 AD, Albania was able to take back its lost areas like Arsakh, Nakhchivan, and Caspiana. But because of the defeat after the Dzirav Battle in 371, a part of the Albanian lands passed into the hands of the Roman Empire.

During the reign of **Yesuagen**, who took power after Urnayr, the Albanian alphabet was re-developed and the network of schools was expanded. In 444 Yesuagen was replaced by his son **Vache II** (444 – 463) and during his reign the city of **Partav (Barda)** was founded and became the capital of the state. During the reign of Vache II, the military, political and international affairs of Albania were very tense. This was due to the extremely strict policy of the Sassanid king, Yazdegerd II (438 - 457) with regard to the South Caucasus. The Sassanids mobilized a large proportion of the Albanian population for the construction of massive defensive fortifications along the Caspian coastal areas **(Beshbarmag, Gilgilchay and the invincible Derbend)**. For this purpose, people had to leave their main employment behind, which caused serious damage to the farming life of the country. A lot of taxes were collected from the Albanian population for the realization of those buildings. The Sassanids moved and settled the Persian-speaking population to the most significantly strategic regions of the country, where they were provided with the best lands, at the expense of the local Albanian population. In this way, the Sassanids tried to create an ethnic social base. Seeing that the Christian population of the southern Caucasus supported the Roman and Byzantine Empires, the Sassanids pursued a policy in order to influence the Albanians, Iberians, and other nations culturally and ideologically. Here, the main focus was given to the spreading of Zoroastrianism in the South Caucasus. In 450, Yazdegerd II called Albanian and Iberian kings, as well as other rulers to the capital **Ctesiphon** and forced them to accept Zoroastrianism. The Albanian king, **Vache II**, Yazdegerd's nephew, was among them. The Sassanid king sent 700 priests to spread Zoroastrianism in the southern Caucasus and 300 priests were sent to Albania.

The **movement, taxation, and religious policy** pursued by the Sassanids often led to uprisings in Azerbaijan and its neighboring countries. An uprising launched in 450 by Albanians together with the other Caucasian nations against the Sassanids was led by the Albanian Catholicos. The rebellious troops overcame the Sassanids in 450 at the **battle of Khalkhal**, whereas they suffered a defeat at the hands of the Sassanids in 451 in the battle on the **Avarair plain**.

With the death of Yazdegerd II in 457, Vache II renounced Zoroastrianism and returned to the Christian faith. In the same year Vache II led an uprising against the Sassanids in Albania. The Sassanid king **Firuz** mobilized the Huns and the Onogurs in order to suppress the revolt, and after a year of violent battles, the rebels were defeated in 463. Vache II was then dethroned and his kingship was abolished. Subsequently), the Sassanid marzban started to govern the country.

A later uprising against the Sassanids, which happened in the years 481-484 in Albania, Iberia, and other regions, resulted in a victory. According to the **Nvarsak treaty**, which was agreed between the rebels and the Sassanid king in 485, Albania gained the right of internal independent governance. The persecution of Christians was stopped and the amount of taxes from Albania to the Sassanid treasury was reduced.

The Mazdak Movement. A strong popular movement named the **Mazdak** movement (481 - 529) began around the end of the 5th century in Atropatene, which was ruled by the Sassanids. The main idea of Mazdak, leader of the movement was to divide all available resources given by God among the people equally. The Mazdakis' struggle was about **property, social equality**, and a **lawful society**. Peasants, craftsmen, the urban poor, and some aristocrats joined the movement. Mazdak's followers attacked the properties of big aristocrats and rich merchants and then divided the loot among themselves. Some of the major landlords were killed and most of them fled the country. The Sassanid king, Kavadh I (488 - 531), astutely supported the movement publicly. He was making use of the Mazdak movement in order to destroy the powerful aristocrats and religious figures that were hostile to the central authority. However, after realizing that the movement had reached a very dangerous point, Kavadh I changed his policy and ruthlessly suppressed it in 529. Mazdak and the leaders of the movement were executed. The supporters of the movement were punished mercilessly, and around 80,000 people were executed.

The Reign of Vachagan III. In 487, **Vachagan III** came to power in Albania. His years of rule (487 - 510) are considered a period of political, cultural, and religious revival for Albania. Vachagan III sent the peasants and craftsmen, who had fled from the oppression of the Sassanids, back to work and created the necessary opportunities for the ordinary population to engage in peaceful labor; agriculture, craftsmanship and trade started to grow. The property rights of the ruling class, which had been deprived of lands and property because of opposition to the Sassanids, were restored. The rights of the noblemen, who had served the Sassanids, were limited. He built new churches and spiritual schools, and suppressed other religions.

In order to divert the political power of the independent Albanian church to the strengthening of the state power, Vachagan III the Pious convened the **Aluen Ecumenical Council in 488**. This assembly was attended by high

ranking religious figures and the upper nobility. The **collection of bills**, contained in 21 articles, which was adopted by the assembly, aimed at regulating the rights and tax relationships of church figures, as well as religious and secular aristocrats.

Vachagan III was the last representative of the Albanian Arsacid dynasty. With his death in 510, the Sassanids abolished monarchical authority in Albania.

During the subsequent years, from 510 until 629, Albania was ruled by Sassanid marzbans. In this period, called the **Great Marzban**, Azerbaijan joined the battle between Byzantine and the Sassanid several times, which led to the collapse of the country's economic, urban, and rural life, to the death of people and the destruction of cultural monuments. The last Sassanid-Byzantine war (603-628) concluded with the victory of Byzantium. The Khazar Khaganate as an ally of Byzantium played a great role in this victory. Therefore, the Albanian territory was left under the political influence of the Khazar Khaganate with the agreement of Byzantine.

The Mihranid Dynasty in Power. The Girdman Principality

During the late 6th – early 7th century, the Mihranid dynasty became powerful in Albania. The representatives of this dynasty, through ties of blood with the Sassanids, ruled over the Girdman province of Albania. In order to gain a firm political consolidation over Albania, the **Mihranid dynasty** annihilated all representatives of the upper nobility from the Arsacid dynasty and seized their lands and properties. Despite the fact that the Mihranids were related to the Sassanids, they established close relations with the Albanian nobility and adopting Christianity, assimilated among the Albanians. With the increased internal clashes inside the Khazar Khaganate in 629 – 630, the Mihranids took decisive steps, which led to Albania gaining independence from the political control of the Khazar Khaganate. **Varaz Grigor** ascended to the throne of Albania in 630. As for the close ties of Albania with the Sassanids during the reign of Varaz (630 - 642), he sent his son, **Javanshir**, to support the Sassanids in the war against the Arabs. Javanshir, after having fought against the Arabs for 7 years as a warlord, returned to his country and started to rule over Albania with the title of **great prince** from 642. Moses Kalankatuatsi, in his "Albanian History," describes Javanshir as a monarch who ruled the state lawfully and endeavored to develop his country and safeguard its security. The chronicle records his undertaking construction, farming, and improvement activities in the country, constructing beautiful palaces and buildings in Barda and other places, and supporting scientists, poets, and cultural figures. During his reign, the borders of Albania extended to Iberia in the **west**, Darband, known as "The Hun Gates," in the **north**, and the Aras River in the **south**.

The main purpose of **Javanshir's** foreign policy was to protect the integrity and independence of Albania. Javanshir defeated the Sassanid troops several times and removed them from Girdman, Uti, Sakasen, and other provinces, and the **capital city - Barda**. Javanshir's ally against the Sassanids was Iberia. The increased attacks by the Arabs from the south of Azerbaijan, Atropatene, caused Javanshir to seek the support of a powerful state - **Byzantium**. Considering the strategic significance of Albania and aiming to ensure the security of its eastern borders against the Arab attacks, the Byzantine monarch **Constantine II** took Javanshir under his patronage in 660 and made a "frank" alliance with him. Following the decree of the Byzantine monarch about Albania, **Javanshir** was called **the ruler of Girdman** and **duke of Agvan (Alban)**. Constantine sent as a present to Javanshir a silver throne ornamented with gold as well as his own sword, adorned with pearls. Moreover, he presented the Empire's senior honorific title ***Patricius*** to 1200 Agvan noblemen.

In order to prevent an attack by the Khazars against Albania in 662, Javanshir fought against them **on the banks of the Kura River** and won the battle. According to Moses Kalankatuatsi, Javanshir sent the following announcement to the enemy: "Depart from the **Chola Gates** (Derbend pass) and never come here again, because God has put an end to your power."

According to the "Albanian History," in order to put an end to massive attacks by Turkestan or Hun monarchs in 665, Javanshir had to visit the camp of the Huns, where he concluded a peace with them and married a daughter of the Hun monarch. Only in this way could Javanshir release 1200 men from captivity, along with many cattle and horses.

With the gradual weakening of Byzantium and the strengthening of the Arab state, Javanshir began to seek closer ties with the Arabs. **In 667**, while visiting the palace of the Arab Caliph Muawiyah in Damascus, he agreed to become his vassal and thus saved Albania from annihilation. In 670, while conducting diplomatic negotiations with Caliph Muawiyah I for a second time, he **was able to save the internal independence of Albania.** The Caliph twice reduced the heavy taxation imposed on his country and afterwards agreed to pay one third of the previous amount.

In 681 Javanshir was killed as a result of a palace revolution, the reasons for which have remained unclear in history. He was replaced by his nephew, **Varaz Trdat** (680 - 699), who rendered harmless the unhappy forces not subordinate to the central authority and restored the great ducal authority throughout the whole country. The country continued to pay taxes to the Arabs as they did before and the Arabs continued to recognize him as the **ruler of Albania and Uti province**. Varaz Trdat remained committed to Javanshir's policy of preventing the attacks of the Khazars (the Huns) against the country through diplomatic means and made peace with them.

From 690-699, the Byzantine-Arab confrontation over South Caucasus intensified. Varaz Trdat was dethroned by Byzantium in 699 because of his close ties with the Arabs and he was held captive for 5 years in Constantinople. The Armenian Catholicos Ilia then started to pass information to the Caliph Abd al-Malik about the Albanian Catholicos leaning toward Byzantium, and for identifying the Christian faith in Albania with the Byzantine faith. Arab troops sent by Abd al-Malik in 704 beheaded the Albanian Catholicos and other pro-Byzantine forces. Afterwards, the Albanian church was made subordinate to the Armenian Church. Varaz Trdat, who was returned to power in **705,** accepted subordination to the Arabs. After that Albania fell fully under Arab control, de facto and de jure. Following Varaz Trdat, Albania was ruled by the Arab emirs.

Culture

Significant changes that occurred during the Early Middle Ages relate to the development of urban life, the construction of architectural monuments, and the spread of Christianity. A large number of castles, walls, palaces, churches, and temples were built in the country during this period. The high standards of Albanian architecture are evidenced by **Torpaqqala** on the banks of the Alasani River, **Govurqala** in Aghdam, **Javanshir castle**, **the Shirvan wall**, **the Darband wall** in Ismailli as well as other examples. Since Albania was **one of the oldest centers of Christianity** in the world, this religion had a strong impact on the spiritual life of society. Albanians had their own **alphabet, calendar, and schools**. The Albanian alphabet consisted of 52 letters. According to the latest research, this alphabet was re-developed in the 5th century according to the Uti dialect. A Bible written in the Albanian language has been found and the Albanian alphabet has been deciphered on the basis of this find. The Gregorian church translated Albanian spiritual cultural monuments into the Armenian language and also destroyed a great majority of works written in the Albanian language.

The Albanians initially used a monthly calendar, and from the middle of the 4th century onwards, the calendar of the school of Alexandria. The year started from August 29 in this calendar.

In Albania, there were functioning schools in the 5th century. According to M. Kalankatuatsi, the Albanian king, Yesuagen, issued an order that sent children to study at schools, that taught them writing skills and that provided food for them at school. After Yesuagen completed a new version of the Albanian alphabet, he turned his attention to having the religious books translated from Greek into the Albanian language.

The spiritual – religious rebirth of Albania is linked to the name of **Vachagan III the Pious**. In order to ensure that Christianity would be widespread in the whole country, he persecuted and banished idolaters, fire-

worshippers, and augurs from the country, he built new churches and abbeys, and opened new schools. When visiting villages, he used to first go to the schools and gather the pupils together. The children would take their books and boards in their hands. **According to M. Kalankatuatsi, "the king used to order all to read aloud, and was so happy as if he had found a treasury."**

§ 6. Azerbaijan under the Caliphate. The Liberation Movement against the Caliphate. Babak

The Arab Invasion of Azerbaijan

The Arab historian Tabari and others reported on **the first attacks against Azerbaijan** by Arab warlords in the 630s and about their wars against the indigenous **Turks**. In 639 an assault against Azerbaijan by Arab troops from the south, encountered very strong resistance. Since the Arabs won the war by attacking the city of Ardabil, Isfandiyar, the marzban of the southern territories of Azerbaijan had to make a treaty with the Arab warlord in 644. The treaty meant to subordinate the population by imposing a land and poll tax. Promising not to interfere in their religious beliefs and traditions, the Arabs gave whoever wanted it a chance to leave the country; those who agreed to serve the Arab troops were exempted from paying taxes for one year. In the years 639 – 642, the Arab troops faced strong resistance in Mughan and Shirvan, and only after a final defeat did the rulers of both regions have to sign treaties guaranteeing the payment of taxes and duties. The Arab troops attacked Aran **in 646,** and conquered the cities of **Beylagan and Barda**. The residents of those cities also had to sign an agreement with the Arabs regarding the payment of kharaj and jizya. As can be seen, the Arabs were unable to establish their power immediately and had to reinforce their authority through treaties.

At the beginning of the 8th century, the Arab attacks against the Azerbaijani lands intensified. The Caliphate put an end to the reign of the **Mihranid dynasty** in Albania in 705. The Arabs completed the occupation of Azerbaijan during the early 8th century. The Arab-Khazar war (ca. 722–737) in the Azerbaijani lands ended with the victory of the Caliphate.

The Spread of Islam in Azerbaijan

The most progressive religion of the world, **Islam**, and its main holy book, **the Quran**, was presented to mankind by **the Prophet Mohammad (s.s.)** by the order of God. The Prophet Mohammad started to spread this religion among the Arabs from 610 and with the help of this religion unified all Arab tribes into a common political state in 630. In order to bring the population of the conquered territories to Islam, Arabs spread this religion. Before the Islamic

religion, Zoroastrianism was widely spread in the southern territories of Azerbaijan, whereas Christianity and idolatry were located in the north, in Albania. It is worth considering the reasons for the rapid spread of Islam in the southern areas of Azerbaijan and Mughan, which are related to the fact that the Sassanids used to employ Zoroastrianism in those areas in order to keep the population under control. Zoroastrianism as a symbol of power had lost its popular respect and by adopting Islam the population wanted to renounce Zoroastrianism and escape Sassanid tyranny. The initial slogans of the Arabs about the equality of Muslims and about the lower amounts of taxation than under the Sassanids made the rapid spread of Islam in the south of Azerbaijan possible – in just one century. When the power in the Caliphate passed from the Umayyads to the Abbasids in 750, the process of adopting the Islamic religion by the Azerbaijani population living to the south of the Aras River was completed.

The Arabs did not force the "people of the book," namely Jews and Christians, who prayed to the Torah and the Bible, to convert to Islam, instead confining themselves to collecting a poll tax called ***jizya***. The Arabs should have had the same attitude toward the Albanian Christian church and its followers. But it is very interesting that unlike the other Christian countries, the Caliphate from the beginning of the 8th century applied very merciless measures against the Church in northern Azerbaijan – Albania. The reason that those measures were of political significance was because of the fact that the Albanian feudal and church figures, who were supported by their religious brothers from Byzantine, took a strictly hostile position against the Arabs. This is also why the process of one monotheistic religion being replaced by another one in Albania took a bit longer and was more difficult. In this case it is obvious that the Islamic religion was spread by force, by the "power of sword." The execution of the Albanian Catholicos and the widow of the Albanian king by the order of Caliph Abd ul-Malik in 704 show this historical reality clearly. As a result, the Albanian church was made subordinate to the Gregorian church, which collaborated with the Arabs. Afterwards, church affairs, praying, and writing had to be conducted in the ***grabar*** language (the ancient Armenian language), not in the Albanian language. Whoever would make any effort to attain independence for the Albanian church should be "cut with a sword." The **Albanian script** was abolished in 705. The chronicle and code of laws in the Albanian language were all destroyed. A great part of the Albanian population was forced to adopt Islam, the other part had to leave for neighboring Christian countries and the rest had to adopt the Gregorian church. According to the research of the Azerbaijani scholar Ziya Bunyadov, despite the fact that the Albanian church was subordinated to the Armenian Church, the **Arsakh** area of Albania was never a center of Armenian civilization.

The epic of "Kitabi Dede Qorqud," which is considered one of the core

sources of the national history, provides very interesting information about Emen Bey's visit to Arabia and him seeing the bright face of the Prophet, mentioning **Allah** instead of the old **Turkish Tanri**, a long bearded alien Tat (Arab) calling Azan, the Oghuz people making vows on the holy Quran, and joining religious wars against infidels for the sake of Muhammad. The Oghuz hero, Deli Domrul's fight with the Angel of Death for his killing the brave heroes, and the victory of the Angel of Death in this fight can be reckoned as a symbolic sign of the Oghuz Turks' adopting the Islamic religion. The epic of "Kitabi Dede Qorqud" historically documented the ancestors, the Oghuz Turks, living in the period of the spread of Islam.

Administrative System and Settling Policy of the Caliphate

The Arabs applied the **emirate governing system** in the conquered territories, including in Azerbaijan. Before the Umayyad Caliphate, Arabs used to assign Azerbaijan and Arran to the fourth emirate, called al-Jazira, but during the reign of Umayyad Caliphate it was part of the third emirate. The leading emir of the Arab army there was based in the city of **Dabil** (Dvin). During the reign of the Abbasid Caliphate, the center of the emirate was moved to the city of **Barda**. "The History of Alban" by Moses Kalankatuatsi notes that when the Abbasid dynasty came to power, it "brought great misfortune to our country, because the Arabs seized the capital of Albania, Barda, from the local rulers and built their residences to ransack the resources of our land."

The **Emir**, who enjoyed very high military and civil authority, had servants functioning under his command to fulfill special missions. As a civil judge, the **amil** was responsible for tax collection, whereas the head of court administration, the **gazi**, controlled foundation affairs. The postal service, called **barid** (baril), was developed in order to provide regular communication between the center of the Caliphate and the provinces. The heads of the postal services transferred information about the activities of the local authorities to the central administration, performing the role of political police.

The administrative policy of the Caliphate in Azerbaijan, especially in Aran, paid special attention to the establishment of Arabian garrisons, **rabats,** in the main cities and areas on the northern borders. The main purpose of establishing the military units, rabats, in the regions was to secure public order, suppress uprisings and rebellions, and to prevent attacks by Byzantines and Khazars on the borders.

In the period of Arab domination, the structure of the administrative governing system shows that Azerbaijan, as a big country, was bordered by **Darband** in the north to **Hamadan** in the south. The Arab author, Ibn Hovgal, made a common map of Azerbaijan, **Arran** (with Azerbaijani territories to the

north of the Aras River) and Armaniya (in present-day Turkey - Red.) and it is notable that he was right to name it "**Map of Azerbaijan**."

In order to become firmly consolidated, the Arabs created support for themselves, and made the local population Arab and Muslim in Azerbaijan by pursuing a **policy of movement**. Arab settlers were moved from Syria, Kufa, Basra, and other places to Azerbaijani territories. The Umayyad caliphs, by allocating the best lands for the Arab settlers, aimed at inuring them to a sedentary life, exempting the treasury from pension expenditures and bringing people to Islam. The Arabs conquered very fertile lands in **Azerbaijan** and **Aran** and made use of their great privileges while treating the local population abusively.

In pursuing their settlement policy, the Abbasid Caliphs used to relocate Arabs coming mainly from Yemen to southern Azerbaijan. More Arabs were moved to Darband and its surroundings. Another reason for this was the necessity of preventing continuous attacks by the Khazars at the northern borders.

Despite the fact that the settlement of the Arab tribes to Azerbaijan stopped from the late 8th century to the early 9th century, there were quite a lot Arab residences here. In general, the **settlement policy** pursued by the Arabs, aimed at ultimately changing the demographic situation in Azerbaijan via the Arabization of the local population, and finally **turning Azerbaijan into an Arabic land**. But this policy did not achieve its aim. By living a sedentary life, the settled Arabs had to accept the local traditions and cultural life, even the language, and had to lose their ethnic identity. The Arabs who lived in Azerbaijan in the 12th century had forgotten their language considerably and assimilated to the Azerbaijani population. In spite of the villages existing in Azerbaijan that have the word "Arab" in their names—such as Arabushagi, Arabshamly, and Arabbasra—there is no Arabic-speaking village in the country, unlike Central Asia.

Land and Taxation Policy of the Caliphate

Five types of land ownership existed in the period of the Caliphate. 1. Diwan (sultan or caliph's) properties; 2. Iqta; 3. Mulk 4. Waqf (Vaqf) 5. Ijma lands. The lands of conquered countries were called **Kharaj lands** and were registered on the central diwan (divan). The incomes collected from those lands entered into the treasury of the caliph.

The **Iqta** system, a form of administrative grant, played a very important role in the socio-economic life of the Caliphate. The ruling class, civil and military authorities, and military servants were financed from those incomes. **Personal iqtas**, which were granted by the Caliph to officials starting the duty of civil service, were temporary and were withdrawn when the period of duty was finished. The same features characterized the **leased iqtas**, which were usually given to soldiers and were not inherited as a rule. Those who possessed

special merits in the eyes of the Caliphate were awarded with **special (khass) iqtas**, and the owners of those iqtas enjoyed a very special status; those types of iqtas could be inherited. Such iqtas had a large territorial coverage. The Caliph Mutasim was awarded Azerbaijan, Aran, and Ermeniyye for suppressing the Babak movement.

The **Mulk lands** in the Caliphate were created through the Caliphal iqtas, by drying up the swamps and turning them into fertile lands, and purchasing the Caliphal estates (public lands). The private lands, which had been at the disposal of the Azerbaijani aristocrats before the Caliphate, were also called **Mulk** then. It was possible to purchase and sell the estates, give them as presents and inherit them. It was not compulsory to undertake military service for such land ownership.

In the period of the Caliphate, there were extensive waqf **lands** in Azerbaijan. The holy cities and different religious institutions (mosques, religious schools, etc.) were maintained by the income from the waqf lands. The expenses of some military soldiers in Azerbaijan named *qazi* were also paid by the income of the waqf lands. In the 8^{th} – 9^{th} centuries, oil and salt mines in Shirvan (Baku) were given as endowments to the population of Darband, which was under the control of an Arab garrison. In general, no taxes were collected for the treasury from the waqf lands at the disposal of the Muslim spiritual administration. It was prohibited to trade in waqf lands.

The lands, hayfields, and pastures of the rural population were called **ijma lands**. Taxes should be collected from those lands, which were under state control.

After conquering Azerbaijan, the Arabs kept the previous **tax system** at first. Before the Umayyads, the Arabs used to determine the total amount of taxes in various regions of Azerbaijan, but did not interfere in the individual division of taxes. **Hazrat Ali**, one of the four holiest Caliphs in the Muslim world, who came to power after the Prophet Mohammad, in his letter to one of the emirs ordered him "to focus more on the cultivation of lands, not on tax collection." Otherwise, "the country might ruin itself, and the people would die out." Another peculiarity of the period before the Umayyads was the fact that the level of taxation was several times lower compared to the Sassanid period. Despite paying the main land tax, **kharaj**, the Christian population of the Aran region of Azerbaijan also used to pay **jizya**. Besides the kharaj, Muslims had to give ***ushr*** in the amount of one tenth of the harvest. In order to bring non-Muslims to the Islamic religion, they had to pay land taxes that were twice as high. **During the reign of the Umayyads (661 - 750),** fundamental changes happened in taxation policy. In 725-726, a population census and registration of cattle and other properties were conducted in **Azerbaijan** and **Aran**. The main focus was given to the collection of kharaj, but also to the imposition of other taxes, such as on handicraft products and for concluding marriages. A tax from

the pre-Islamic period, the **Nowruz gift,** was restored, and the priests were forced to pay jizya. The taxation policy of the Umayyads bankrupted not only the poor, but also a number of noblemen and led to great disasters. As written by M. Kalankatuatsi, **the taxation census put the whole country under slavery and even led to terrible starvation in 727**.

The major change in the socio-economic policy of Azerbaijan made by the Abbasids, who overthrew the Umayyad dynasty in 750, in the Caliphate was the fact that they started to gain support from the local aristocrats, called the **Mowla**. The Abbasids, while not giving the same rights of the Arabs to the local aristocrats, used them to rule over the population. During the reign of the Abbasids, kharaj was collected in cash according to the area of plots, regardless of whether or not they were used for growing crops. The collection of taxes in cash depleted the gold and silver supplies in Azerbaijan completely. **Al Mansur** (754 - 755) used to demand taxes even from those who had died. He was given the nickname "father of money." According to some sources, he **"used to love money more than God." During the reign of Harun al Rashid (786 - 809),** the amount of taxes collected from the population of Azerbaijan and Arran was greatly increased. Yearly **4 million dirhams was collected from Azerbaijan (South - Red.), and 300 thousand from Mughan**. The properties of those who fled from villages to cities because of the unjust tax levies, were misappropriated by the Arabs and local aristocrats. Those who were not able to pay the taxes were beaten, kept under broiling sunshine with greased heads, wives and children were made slaves, cattle, sheep and goats were misappropriated by force. The sources also mention the *iltizam* (tax farming), a system of assigning the responsibility for tax revenue collection to private citizens. This led to the ruthless treatment of those citizens, since the tax collector forced them to pay taxes that were higher than the required amount.

During the Caliphate, the Azerbaijani population used to pay **khums and zakat** taxes. Khums was paid for property, oil, salt, ore mines, while zakat was paid in the amount of one tenths of owned property.

Uprisings Against Arab Domination in Azerbaijan. War of Liberation led by Babak

The **movement, land, and taxation policy** pursued by the Caliphate in Azerbaijan was not welcomed by the all strate of the people. As a result of the predatory and heavy taxation system run by the Caliphate, the entire wealth of the peasants and craftsmen was misappropriated by all means. In this case, it would not be worth talking about any provisions for their free and secure life. Adding to the burden of taxes, their collection was also very brutal. The most barbaric methods—**hanging a stone or a jar from the neck**, **beatings**, calling Azerbaijani peasants "uluj" (stupid), or turning families into slaves—gave rise

to a profound hatred against the Arabs. At the same time, they used to interfere in the rights of the rich people, the aristocrats, by depriving them of their land and other properties, putting limits on their administrative and social rights, and pursuing a discriminative policy against them. The aristocrats, named Movla, were treated abusively and they were considered as "dogs." All the aforementioned should naturally have led to **uprisings and rebellions** in Azerbaijan against the Arabs in the 8th century. From the middle of the 8th century, strong popular dissatisfaction against the Arab domination led to rebellions. **In 748,** the rebellion led by the local aristocrat **Ibn Safva** in **Beylagan** rapidly spread to **Ardabil** and **Barda**. The rebellion included almost all classes of Azerbaijani people. The rebels annihilated the Arabic garrison in Barda and killed the successor of the Caliphate. The punitive army sent by the Umayyads was defeated. The Abbasid dynasty that replaced the Umayyads in power suppressed the rebellion ruthlessly and inflicted reprisals against the rebels. The rebellions in Shamkir **in 752,** and in Ardabil, Shirvan, and Aran from about 790-800 were also suppressed mercilessly by large Arab armies.

The Arabic sources note the "Khorramdin" as the greatest war of liberation against the Caliphate. According to Tabari, this movement started in 778. The second uprising of the Khorramdin, which took place in 808, was suppressed by 10 thousand Arab troops sent by Harun Al Rashid.

History interprets the notion "khorram" differently. Many scholars rightly link this notion with **fire and sun**. The Azerbaijani philosopher **Shahabaddin Suhravard** defined the notion of khorram as **"moral, spiritual, bright."** Some Arab authors preferred to interpret this term as meaning "bibber, reveler, drunkard." This is not surprising, since the Arab scholars had to speak from the perspective of their state, the Caliphate, which was a violent enemy to the Khorramdin. By calling the Khurramites "non-believers," and "revelers" they tried to cast aspersions on this freedom-loving people that fought against Arab domination and also tried to suppress this movement by doing so. The question arises, however: How could these "drunkard, reveler, atheist" people under the leadership of Babak Khorramdin heroically stand up for over 20 years against the regular army of the Caliphate, the biggest state in the world, covering 3 continents? Arab ideologists would rather create a negative image for those who came together to support Babak in the war of liberation. In this case, the Khurramites were considered the enemy of the Islamic religion and it was easy for the Muslim warriors of the Caliphate to feel a sense of hatred in the fight against a nation waging a war of liberation. Leading a great movement fighting a war of liberation against the Caliphate from 816, **Babak did not discriminate against people because of their beliefs or their positions.** All the forces that were dissatisfied with the Arabs joined Babak. According to the sources, Babak had **more than 300 thousand** forces under his command. Uniting **Muslims, Khurramites, and Christians** under one flag, Babak fought a war of liberation

for 20 years against the Caliphate.

According to the Arabic sources, after the death of the leader of the Khurramites, **Javidan** in 816, Babak **"appeared on Bazz Mountain in Azerbaijan and the number of his supporters increased…"** According to the Arab author, Abu Dulaf, the Khurramites used to color their flags red, while those of the Abbasids were black. When Masudi refers to **"Bazz, Azerbaijan, Arran and Beylagan"** in his work, he means **"Babak's country"**.

Not realizing that Babak's war of liberation could achieve such great gains at the beginning, the Caliphate fought using its garrisons and the military units assigned to Azerbaijan, but without success. Babak liberated large territories by winning victories with his troops, which caused Caliph **Mamun** to send a regular army against Babak in 819. But the army was beaten. In 822, another Arabic army, led by **Isa ibn Mohammad**, was sent to defeat Babak. It was annihilated in a battle near **Barda** and the Arab warlord was killed. In 823-824, Babak was able to destroy the next Arab army completely and took the army's leader, Ahmad, prisoner. As a result of this victory, Babak liberated **Barda, Ardabil, Nakhchivan, Beylagan, and Shirvan,** and appointed his companion **Rustam as ruler of the northern territories of Azerbaijan - Aran**. In 829, Babak, using a military trick against 150 thousand troops led by the distinguished Arab warlord **Muhammad at-Tusi** drew the troops to the **Hashdadsar Valley, near Maragha** and struck heavy blows from ambush. As a result, 30 thousand Arab warriors were annihilated and the warlord was killed. In 829-830, Babak defeated another army of the Caliphate. Babak gained his greatest victory in 830 **in the Battle of Hamadan**. The city was seized. Babak seized a very important strategic route connecting the capital Bahgdad with Central Asia and Caucasus. **As a result of this victory, Arabs were swept from all territories of Azerbaijan and the country could at least temporarily become free from the yoke of the Caliphate.**

Repeated defeats of the Caliphate armies, the loss of the very important territory of Azerbaijan, and the fact that Babak's victories were motivating other nations to wage wars of liberation distressed Caliph Mamun. **Masudi** wrote: **"Babak's movement reached such a tremendous extent, his troops increased and his influence grew so that the Abbasid dynasty was nearly ruined."** Therefore, when Caliph Mamun was on the verge of death in 833, he issued a directive to his successor, his brother Al-Mutasim, that he should divert all his forces against the Khurramites. The testament said: "Send a resolute and merciless person to wage a war against the Khurramites, and provide him patiently with money, ammunition, horsemen and infantrymen. If the war takes longer, call your closest and committed friends to fight with him." Obviously, the new Caliph **Mutasim** had a **priority and duty to destroy Babak's forces.** The Caliph Mutasim with the help of large expenses and forces was able to make a change in the course of the war with Babak. In the **2nd Battle of**

Hamadan in 833, Babak was subjected to serious losses and suffered a heavy defeat. The sources note that his losses amounted to at least 60 thousand people. The Caliph appointed the talented **Turkish** warlord, **Afshin ibn Kavus,** who had gained popularity in Egypt in the war against Byzantium, as commander-in-chief of all the troops fighting against Babak. Afshin, who did not refuse any assistance to support this war, was awarded with 10 thousand dirhams per fighting day, and 5 thousand dirhams per non-fighting day. Afshin's army was continuously supported with weaponry. According to the sources, the Caliph spent **one million dirhams in 837** alone for the war against Babak.

Afshin first established serious discipline in the army. He moved his headquarters to Barzand near Bazz Castle, and reconstructed the roads and castles destroyed by Babak. He also started intelligence activities about Babak's castles, the roads, mountain passes, and military forces.

Nevertheless, in defiance of Afshin's orders, the Turkish warlord Bugha suffered a heavy defeat against Babak in **836** in the vicinity of **Hashdadsar Mountain**. Bugha was able to escape. The Khurramites seized the entire armed camp, money, and arms of the Arabs.

In 837, Babak fought the last battle against Arabs in **Bazz**. The Arabs, using flamethrowers and siege engines, encircled the Bazz fortress after heavy battles. The conquerors ruined and burned everything in the city over the course of 3 days. The sources recount that neither houses nor castles remained safe. **After the battle for Bazz, the Caliph sent a gold-sealed letter to Babak giving him quarter**. But Babak rejected this offer resolutely. Babak's elder son, who had been captured, sent a letter to his father, begging him to ask for mercy. Babak returned the letter to the Caliph unopened, and responded to his son as follows: **"If you had followed me, you would become the heir of your dynasty and you would receive your inheritance… Maybe I will not live any longer, but I bear the name of Shah, Melik… Better to live for just a single day as a ruler than to live for forty years as an abject slave."**

Babak, while on his way to ask for support from his ally, came to the Albanian city of Shaki with several guards, as well as his brother and mother. But there he was captured by his old ally, Sahl ibn Smbat and handed over to the Arabs. Babak said to Sahl as follows: "Haven't you betrayed me to the Jews (Arabs) for a scanty sum? If you wanted money, you should have asked it from me and I would have given you more money than them."

In answer to the question of the Arabic warlord Afshin "What is your last desire in Azerbaijani land?" – Babak answered, "I want to see my city." After departing from Bazz, Babak was sent to the city Samarra near Baghdad. The Caliphal palace had a great interest in the personality of Babak, who had threatened the whole Caliphate for decades. Even Caliph Mutasim disguised himself and visited the castle where Babak was kept, looked at him, and returned. The Caliph ordered that Babak should be taken on an elephant to the

place of execution so that everyone could see him.

In accordance with his life and activities, Babak's tolerance and heroism during his execution amazed everyone. It is an interesting fact that the Caliph Mutasim said to Babak: **"Babak, you have done such a job, that nobody else could. So, now you have to tolerate to such an extent that nobody else can.**" Indeed Babak demonstrated great tolerance during his horrible execution, so that he bravely rinsed his face with the drained blood pouring out of his cut right hand, thus depriving the Caliph from seeing his pale face that might indicate his fright. Babak's tolerance and courage during his execution astonished the Caliph, who then said: **"Despite his deeds (guilt) should be pardoned, he would deserve to live just for this quality."** After the execution, Babak's head was sent to Khorasan, and his body was hung in Samarra in order to horrify the population. Al-Mugaddasi wrote that, **"The victory over Babak was the greatest victory ever in the Muslim world and the day of his captivity became a holiday for Muslims."**

Babak's war of liberation against the Caliphate is one of the magnificent pages of the Azerbaijan history. Babak annihilated more than **225 thousand soldiers** and many Arab warlords in his 20-year long war against the Caliphate, the most powerful state of the world, which was located on 3 continents. Those losses deeply shook and weakened the Caliphate. Babak's war created the need to save the Azerbaijani lands from the domination of the Caliphate and for political revival of Azerbaijan in the second half of the 9th century.

Political Portrayal of Babak

According to the Arabic sources and **Z. M. Bunyadov**, distinguished scolar of Azerbaijan, there is enough available proof to allow us to value **Babak** as the hero of his contemporaries, as a famous warlord waging a war of liberation, and as a **statesman**.

1. In order to organize more than 300 thousand armed troops, as reported by the sources, against the regular armies of the Caliphate, Babak established very dynamic military-political structures.
2. The sources have enough notes about Babak as a **ruler (king)**. According to Tabari, in his letter to his son, Babak named himself as **shah (king)** and wrote: "If you had followed me, you would become the heir of your dynasty and you would get the inheritance." Babak, on his way to Byzantium after the defeat at Bazz and due to fatigue, had to go to Sahl ibn Smbat. He then sent his brother Abdullah to Sunik, to the castle of Ibn Istifanus, explaining as follows: "… we do not know what will happen. If someone will chase us, the others could survive, since **we have no successors to continue our dynasty.**" It is known from history that dynasties belong only to the rulers. According to Masudi, Sahl ibn Smbat,

after tying up Babak's hands and legs, said shamelessly to his lord, whom he had previously obeyed: "**You are an ordinary shepherd. You don't know how to rule the state and engage in politics."**

3. Masudi when saying **"Babak's country"** meant **Bazz, Azerbaijan, Arran** and **Beylagan**. In history, when referring to any territory of a ruler, it is noted as "his country." Bazz was Babak's capital city.
4. One of the symbols of the state is the **flag**. According to **Abu Dulaf**, "Al Muhammira" flags, known as "Al Khorramiya" were ceremonially sanctified in Bazz. The Abbasids used to color their flags black, while Babak's supporters colored theirs red.
5. After winning the first Hamadan battle in 830, Babak cleared Azerbaijani territories from Arabs, who had full control over the Azerbaijani territories. Babak was able to unite **Sunik, Beylagan, Arsakh,** and **Uti provinces** under his control. The rulers of those provinces used to act as vassals of Babak. It can be concluded that **Azerbaijani lands to the north of the Aras River - Arran** were under his command. According to Moses Kalankatuatsi's "Albanian history," Babak suppressed the rebellion against him in Beylagan in 826, and conquered Western Sunik province in 827. In the years 830-831, Babak suppressed another rebellion in Beylagan and made it subject to himself. Babak used the wealth and human resources of the Arran lands in his struggle against the Arabs. His cavalry was provided with feedstock in the winter quarters of Arran. Rulers of this province used to pay taxes to Babak as a king and supported his troops. Babak sometimes used marriage diplomacy. For instance: Babak married a daughter of Vsag, a monarch and head of the Sunik generation.
6. Babak's negotiations with Afshin **emphasize him as the king-ruler and having power over the state**. Despite the fact that the Arab warlord, the Turkish Heydar ibn Kavus (Afshin) entered into the service of the Caliph after having ruled Usrushana province in Central Asia, as reported by the sources, he made an alliance with Babak and held negotiations with **Mazyar**, the ruler of Tabaristan, who fought against the Caliph, and developed the plan of overthrowing the Caliphate. He approached Babak and Mazyar as his natural allies. During the judgment of Mazyar and Afshin, the joint conspiracy of Babak and Afshin to overthrow the Caliphate was discovered. Afshin, while negotiating with Babak, called for peace and promised a chance for Babak. Here, Afshin approached Babak not as a warlord, but as a statesman - king. During the negotiations Afshin made the following proposal to Babak: **"Let's make peace. Your property (country) will stay in your possession, and I will leave here, and I will take one more property from the Caliphate for you."**
7. The sources also report on Babak's **treasury** as a king. According to Tabari, **Mingijavir**, who was appointed by Afshin to Azerbaijan in his

place, had found a great treasure in one of Babak's villages, and did not inform Afshin and the Caliphate about that and appropriated it.

8. Babak as a king also had a **hangman**. According to Tabari, the same hangman participated at Babak's execution together with the hangman of the Caliph Mutasim.

§ 7. Formation of the Azerbaijani people

The Meaning of the Name Azerbaijan. Historical Geography of Azerbaijan. Determining the ethnic identity of Azerbaijani people directly depends on the correct explanation of the meaning of the name of the country, **Azerbaijan.** How any country is named cannot be accidental. The names of most of the countries and states currently on the geographical and political map of the world are not found not only in ancient written sources, but even in written sources of the early Middle Ages. From this point of view, **Azerbaijan** was lucky. Because the name of Azerbaijan is repeatedly mentioned in ancient written sources of the ancient and early medieval period. Since ancient times, the name of the country has been very close to its current name or has been the same. In primary written, Persian and Arabic sources, Azerbaijan is also presented as "land of Turks", "land of Khazars", "land of Huns", "land of fire".

Some authors connect the name of Azerbaijan with the name of the ancient state Atropatena and the Atropat tribe, and present the meaning of this name as "azer" meaning "fire" in the Pahlavi language, "baigan" meaning "guard". With this, they are looking for the root of the name Azerbaijan outside the Turkic languages, trying to explain its meaning more in Pahlavi and Persian languages. The opinions of such authors, which are not based on serious evidence, cannot be considered correct. Because the name Azerbaijan is explained very clearly and correctly in Azerbaijani native Turkish language. Among the sources that show that the name of Azerbaijan is directly related to the local Turks, the oldest inhabitant of this land, we can mention the work of the famous historian Fazlullah Rashidaddin. According to the source, Oguz Khan named the hill "Azerbaijan" as a result of the spilling of the soil brought by him and his warriors while camping in the lands south of Araz. According to Rashidaddin, **Azerbaijan** means in Turkish **"azer" - "high" "bayjan" - "land of the rich and noble".**

Firudin Aghasioglu, a linguist who conducted extensive research in this field, justified the fact that the root of the name Azerbaijan is the word **"azer",** which is a combination of the words **"az"** and **"er".** According to this scientist, the name Azerbaijan is an ethnotoponym of Turkish origin and means "home of the Azeri tribes" and expresses a wider ethnic geography. It is true that the name Azerbaijan is related to the name of the **Az tribe**, which has lived in the country since ancient times. Among the Turkic ethnos, Az tribe, which is considered the

main core in the origin of the name Azeri tribe, which is the root of the name Azerbaijan, attracts attention due to its antiquity, multiplicity and spread over wide areas - generally throughout Eurasia. In the Assyrian cuneiform inscriptions of the 8th century BC, the names of cities and countries with the phonetic composition "Az" in the territory of Manna cannot be considered accidental. In the Urartian cuneiform inscriptions of the 8th century BC, the name of **"Aza country**" is mentioned in the current Iravan region. B.C. In the "Geography" of Strabo, an ancient source from the 1st century BC, that "country of Aza" is already given in the form "Azer" as follows: "Araz river flows by Azar". It is clear from this article that Iravan region of Azerbaijan was called "Azer country" in ancient times. The name of the "**Az people**" is mentioned in the Orkhon-Yenisei inscription, which belongs to the VII-VIII centuries and is written in the Gokturk alphabet. All this shows that there is no need to search for the parts of the name Azerbaijan outside the Turkish language and to explain them with fictitious lexicological interpretations.

The word Azerbaijan, or rather the name **"Azerbayqan**", its main predecessor, can be easily explained with the words found in ancient Turkic dictionaries: the ethnotoponym "Azerbayqan" consists of 4 parts: 1. Az - the name of the Turkic-speaking people 2. Er - man, person 3. Bay - rich, nobleman, nobleman 4. Qan - father. Thus, the name "Azerbaijan" is the form of the name "Azerbayqan" of Turkic origin that has come down to the present day, meaning **"the fatherland of Az men and nobles**" or "the **fatherland of Az men**".

It is very important to determine the historical territories where the process of creation and formation of the Azerbaijani people took place and the exact boundaries of these territories on the basis of primary written, ancient and medieval sources. The territories of Azerbaijan located south of the Araz river were called Atropatena from the middle of the 1st millennium BC, specifically from the 6th century BC, then **Azerbaiqan**-Azerbaijan, and the lands north of the Araz river were called Albania, Arran, and often Azerbaijan. In historical sources, **the term "Azerbaijan"** refers to the common name of the area south and north of the Araz River, where the people living a similar lifestyle have lived since ancient times. In the writings of the rulers of Yemen who were in power in the 6th century BC, all the lands north of Araz and up to **Darband** were attributed to the **country of Azerbaijani Turks**. It is very interesting that Darband, which is indicated as a city of Azerbaijan, is called a **"Turkish city"** in this source. Christian authors called the Caucasus "Atropaten mountains", Arab author al-Maqdisi called **"Azerbaijan mountains"**. In the work of another Arab author, Az-Zahabi, the Caspian Sea is referred to as the **"Sea of Azerbaijan".**

In the last decades of the 4th century BC, Atropatena, the ruler of Atropatena, who ruled the lands south of Araz, also controlled the area called **Aran** in the Parthian sources north of the Araz River. During the Sassanid era

(III-VII centuries), the lands of Azerbaijan to the south and north of the Araz River were part of the northern region called Adurbadagan, one of the four administrative units of this state. The name **Adurbadagan** was found in an inscription written in the Pahlavi language of the 6th century on the walls of Darband, located on the northern border of Azerbaijan.

There are quite a lot of irrefutable facts in the sources about the territories located north of Araz being called "**Arran, which is the country of Azerbaijan"** and the lands in both the south and the north of Azerbaijan being called Azerbaijan. About the territory, borders and geography of Azerbaijan, it is clearly written as follows in the excerpts from Arab sources that we have selected:

• The Arab author al-Usfuri, who talked about the lands located in the north and south of Araz and often used the name Azerbaijan, wrote: "In 91 Hijri (709), the Arab commander Maslama marched against the **Turks** and reached Al-Bab (Darband) **on the Azerbaijani side**. ".

• Gudama ibn Jafar called **Barda**, the main city of Arran, "**the capital of Azerbaijan".**

• Ajam al-Kufi wrote that the Arab generals went to **Azerbaijan** and "camped in **Beylagan**", went to Azerbaijan and "settled in **Barda**", sometimes called the lands north of Araz Arran, sometimes Azerbaijan.

• In al-Tabari's work, the northern border of Azerbaijan was precisely considered to be Darband, and all the cities from Hamadan and Zanjan to Darband belonged to **Azerbaijan.**

• al-Firuzabadi called Arran (that is, northern Azerbaijan) the climate located in Azerbaijan or **"Far Azerbaijan".** At-Tabari called the lands south of Araz (that is, South Azerbaijan) **"Near Azerbaijan".**

• Yaqut al-Hamawi included the territories north and south of the Araz River into **Azerbaijan** as a general concept, and called the lands from the Araz River to Darband **"Upper Azerbaijan".**

• In the document presented by Ibn Hawqal as "Map of Azerbaijan", the borders of Arran were not mentioned at all, all **the lands were called Azerbaijan**, the Caucasus (Qabq) mountains were indicated as the northern borders of Azerbaijan, and the borders of Lake Van (Khilat) were indicated as the western borders.

• al-Istakhri wrote: "As for Armenia, Arran and Azerbaijan, we gathered them on one map and made **a single climate**." (The "Armenia" mentioned in this source has absolutely nothing to do with the society we know as Armenians, which is actually called the Hay, and the territory of the present Republic of Armenia. The Hays clearly demonstrated that the concept of Armenia does not belong to them by calling their state, created in 1918, not Armenia, but the "Republic of Ararat"). During the Caliphate, the territory now called **Armenia** was included in Azerbaijan. In the sources of this period,

Mughan, Shirvan, Nakhchivan provinces, Tiflis, Ani and Dabil (Dvin) cities are indicated as Arran lands **within Azerbaijan**. The Arab authors who talk about the wars waged by the Caliphate for the regions and cities we mentioned above, unequivocally mention many times that the Arab army **fought with the Turks**, the main military force in these lands.

The existence of the state and the political management system acts as the main guarantor of the preservation of each ethnic group's existence and the protection of the territory it inhabits. Arab sources also contain very valuable and reliable information about **Azerbaijan's statehood** and political management system:

• Arab author Ibn Hawqal wrote: "I treat Azerbaijan, Arran and Armenia as a single climate. Because, as far as I can see, this climate is under the rule of one person (that is, one ruler)... In recent times, people like **Ibn Abu Saj**, his slave **Muflid, Deysam, Marzban Ibn Muhammad**, known as **Salar**, have been in power there... Those who are in the Caucasus Mountains and the surrounding areas most of the petty rulers bring a certain amount of permanent taxes and other supplies to the rulers of Azerbaijan every year.

• The Sajids and the Salarids, the Shaddadids are called as **"Azerbaijani state"** in Arabic sources. Poet Qatran Tabrizi praised the rulers of Shaddadids as **"Rulers of Turan".** Arsakh, Uti, Paytakaran, Sünik (Zangazur) located on the right bank of the Kura of Arran in **Albania**, which is **a part of the country of Azerbaijan**, can be found in Arabic sources. It cannot be considered accidental that the names of Turkic tribes such as Huns, Basils and Khazars are mentioned many times among ethnic groups living in a single Arsakh province.

• Ibn Hawqal, while talking about the **country of Azerbaijan** and **the state of Azerbaijan**, especially noted that its borders extend to Darband in the north and Tiflis in the west.

• In the map drawn by another Arab author al-Idrisi, the **Shirvan area**, located in the lands from the Caucasus Mountains to the Kura River, is shown as "**Azerbaijan territory**", the area between the Kura River and Araz River is "**the continuation of the territory of Azerbaijan**", and South Azerbaijan is shown as "the country of Azerbaijan".

• Yaqut al-Hamawi, an Arab traveler who lived in the late 12th-early 13th century, wrote about the country: **"Azerbaijan is a vast country and a great state."**

• Ubayd ibn Shariya's answer to the question about Azerbaijan asked by Caliph Muawiyah I (661-680) in the seventh century in the Arabic source "Kitab al-Tijan" is very interesting. Muawiya said: **" In the name of Allah, what does Azerbaijan mean?"** Ubayd's answer was: "**It is the land of Turks. They gathered there (settled there).**" Muawiya said: **"What does Azerbaijan and Turk mean?"** Ubayd's answer: "**O Amir al-Momineen, both are their countries.**" In another version of the translation of the source, it is

said that Azerbaijan is a **Turkish land** and that the Turks have evolved by mixing in that land. The indisputable facts we have presented show with certainty that Azerbaijan was a **Turkish land** and a **Turkish country** during the Arab campaigns.

The research shows that the historical lands of Azerbaijan were about 400,000 square kilometers, starting from **Zanjan and Hamadan in the south, including Darband in the north, the shores of the Caspian Sea in the east, the city of Tiflis, Lake Van, and the Tigris River in the west.**

In later times, these historical lands were continuously known by the geographical name of Azerbaijan for a long time, and as a result of the Russian occupation, it was divided into two parts in 1828. As a result of the division, the lands to the north of the Araz River were named **North Azerbaijan**, and the lands to the south were named **South Azerbaijan**. In 1918, with the establishment of the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic in the north of the historical Azerbaijan lands, the name **Azerbaijan** ceased to be a simple geographical, ethnographic and linguistic term and acquired a **political content**.

Formation of the Azerbaijani people. **The Turks are the oldest and first inhabitants of Eurasia and South Caucasus**. As a result of archaeological and anthropological studies, it has been proven that the Azerbaijani Turks have been an indigenous population of the South Caucasus since ancient times. These studies show that Azerbaijani Turks were the first inhabitants of the South Caucasus. Men's skulls belonging to the Mesolithic, Neolithic and Eneolithic periods of the 12th-4th millennia BC, found in Qobustan, Kultepe, in the lands to the south of Araz, in the territory of the present Republic of Azerbaijan, are distinguished by their long heads and bear all the signs of the **Caspian (Khazar)-Oghuz** anthropological type belonging to the white race. These male skulls belong to the Oghuz Turks and sharply distinguish them from other peoples - Persians, Armenians and Georgians. Because flat-headedness is considered to be the main feature for skull boxes belonging to Persians, Georgians and Armenians. It is very interesting that most of the human skulls found in the territory of the present republics of Armenia and Georgia belong to the **Oghuz type** with their long heads and thin faces. The main index of all the skulls found around Goycha Lake is 78.5. This measure is 78 in modern Azerbaijanis and 85.7 in modern Armenians. While the main individuals found in the **Karabakh mounds** of the 15th-13th centuries BC and in the **Ganjachay Basin** and buried in the mound graves of the end of the 2nd- beginning of the 1st millennia BC are distinguished by their long heads, the slaves buried with them in a sitting position are distinguished by their flat heads. All this scientifically proves that **the Turks are the oldest and first inhabitants of the Caucasus**. Georgian historian Ivane Javakhashvili wrote that based on the skulls found in the ancient cemeteries of the Caucasus, it was determined that long-headed people lived in Georgia first. German scientist Rudolf Virkhov

wrote: "Current Armenians and Georgians have nothing to do with the oldest population of the Caucasus. So, Armenians and Georgians are not the first indigenous inhabitants of the Caucasus. When they came to this country, the heirs of another nation (the Turks) lived here."

The symbols and signs dating back to 10-12 thousand years ago found in **Qobustan** (Baku), **Gamigaya** (Nakhchivan) and **Abdal** cave (Shamakhi) monuments of Azerbaijan, which is the cradle of ancient writing culture, are considered to be the first examples of writing. The tamghas found in these monuments and proven to belong to the **Afshar, Bayandur, Chepni, Begdili, and Samur tribes** are very important in terms of identifying the oldest ancestral lands and historical homelands of those Oghuz Turkic clans that participated in the origin of the Azerbaijani people.

In recent times, in science, the idea that the **original homeland** of the Turks is neither in Altai nor in Central Asia, but specifically in Azerbaijan, has been put forward. According to this concept called "**Urmu theory**", the original homeland of the Turks was **the Lake Urmia basin**, and from there they spread to **Altai, Central Asia, the Black** Sea, the **Mediterranean Sea** and other regions. 2 great migrations of the Turkic ethnos to the Eastern and Northern regions happened in B.C. IV and the middle of the II millennium BC and the **ancient Turks of Azerbaijan** remained in their **original homeland**. During the ancient and medieval period, the various Turkish flows to Azerbaijan and Central Asia are considered not their first arrival to this area, but their **return** to the lands where their great-grandfathers lived and continue to live since ancient times.

In science, the fact that the **Sumerians**, the first civilized people of the world, are the ancestors of the modern Turkic peoples has been proven by language samples and archaeological evidence. The Sumerians of Mesopotamia came from t**he south of Azerbaijan - from the shores of Lake Urmia**, as well as from **the lands of Azerbaijan to the north of Araz**. There is information about there migration in the 4th millennium BC. According to this information, they went to Mesopotamia from the **"Eastern country".** In ancient sources, including Moses of Kalankatuyk's "History of Albania", Albania is called "the country of the East". The information that proves that the Sumerians are the ancestors of the Turkic peoples is as follows:

• Based on the analysis of Sumerian texts, the fact that their language is **an ancient Turkic language** and understanding the Turkish meaning of more than 340 Sumerian words so far. For example, dingir-tengri (god), ud-od, ada-ata, turuk-life, eb-ev, esh-eshik, me-men, ush-three, us/hush- mind, ara-between, duru-liquid, saa- thread, qum-sand, su-water, uruq-plant (building, city) and so on. These examples show that despite the passage of more than 5 thousand years, there is no significant difference between the words in the Sumerian language and the words in Azerbaijani language today. Even the form of

forming a noun from a verb, the sameness of the word-correcting suffixes used in this case, the sameness of features from the phonetic, lexical, and morphological points of view are surprising.

• Sumerians called themselves **"Kangar" (Kangar)** in ancient cuneiform writings;

• Finding common and identical customs and beliefs belonging to the **Turks** in the Sumerian masterpiece **"Bilgamish".** For example, throwing water after the person being sent off; the use of the verb "to fly" in the ancient Turkish language as a synonym of the verb "to die"; (the verb to fly is given in the same way in the "Gültigin" monument of the 7th century, as in the "Bilgamish" epic written 5 thousand years ago). The custom of tearing hair while crying over the funeral of the hero;

• **Sumerian texts** from 5,000 years ago provide very interesting information about how they held a festival in honor of the god of fertility on **March 21 every year as the day of awakening of nature**. This shows that the Nowruz holiday we are currently celebrating has nothing to do with Zoroastrianism or Islam.

• The Sumerians buried their dead in kurgans, derived from the Turkic word **"kur" - "qur"** - to build. The **Soyugbulag mound**, which appeared in the late Eneolithic period (IV millennium BC) and is considered the first mound in the world, was found in the Agstafa region of Azerbaijan. This fact once again proves that Azerbaijan is the oldest Turkish homeland. This mound is older than the Sumerian mounds, which are products of the Bronze Age. Apparently, the Sumerians took the **kurgan culture** with them from Northern Azerbaijan.

• It is known to the whole world that the Sumerians invented the first wheel and cart. **Wheel** and **cart** paintings found in **Gamigaya** show that this discovery was made in the territory of Azerbaijan and was taken to Mesopotamia by the Sumerians. Images of Sumerian ships belonging to the III millennium BC were found in Gobustan.

• The first city of the Sumerians who established a state in the first half of the 3rd millennium BC in Mesopotamia was called **"Kish**", and the first ruling dynasty was also called "Kish". Today, the presence of Kish River and Kish village in Sheki region of Azerbaijan, and Kish River in Nakhchivan, shows that the Sumerians took their native names with them when they moved to Mesopotamia.

The history of mention of Turks, the ancestors of Azerbaijani people, in written sources goes back a long way. The **Turk ethnonym was first written** in the form of **"Turki"** in the cuneiform inscription of the ruler of Akkad in 2200 BC, and in the form of "Turukku" in the inscription of the Babylonian ruler Hammurabi in the beginning of the 18th century BC - in 1790 BC. In this inscription, Hammurapi presented the area inhabited by **"Turukku"** as a

country located in the **basin of Lake Urmia** of Azerbaijan. In the basin of Lake Urmia of Azerbaijan. The name of the Turkic ethnos called **Turukki** is mentioned in the Assyrian inscription of the 14th century BC. It is no coincidence that in the 14th century BC ancient Tibetan chronicle called **"The Shining Mirror of the Genealogies of the Rulers",** the Turkic people were used in the form of the ethnonym **"Turuk".** All this clearly shows that the names **"Turk", "turuk", "turukku**" all have the same meaning. The word **"Turuk"** found in the Kalaqran inscription, which belongs to Urartu and was written in the 9th century BC, clearly expresses the Turkic ethnonym. 4,000 years ago, the population living around Lake Urmia in Azerbaijan called themselves Turks. "Turk", "Turuk", "Turlar" and "Saklar" have the same meaning and mean **"strong", "strong", "brave".**

The fact that the Turks are a very ancient people is proven based on ancient sources. In **Abulgazi Bahadur Khan**'s book on the genealogy of the Turks, it is mentioned that the Turks are descendants of the legendary **Turk**, the grandson of Prophet Noah and the son of Yafes. The Persians called the northern part of present-day Iran and the vast area north of the Amu Darya River **Turan**. Iranian scientist **Said Nafisi** writes that the people of Persian origin were not the natives of present-day Iran, they came here from the Pamir and Hindu Kush mountains. He admits that when the Aryans came to Iran, **Turkic peoples** lived on the western shores of the Caspian Sea, in the north of the Caucasus Mountains and in other regions.

The cuneiform inscriptions of the III-II millennia BC contain numerous information about the existence of Turkic, **Kuti, Lullu, Su-subar, Kuman** and other Turkic ethnic groups in the territory of Azerbaijan. One of the most powerful of these ethnic groups, the Turkic origin **Kutis**, defeated another Turkic origin Sumerian. In 2195 BC, they saved from Akkad oppression and established their rule in the south of Mesopotamia for 91 years. In **Chinese sources**, it is mentioned that the great-grandfathers of the Turks lived in the west of the Caspian Sea, that is, in Azerbaijan.

It is interesting that in the 3rd-2nd millennia BC, the predominance of the 3 main Turkic ethnos - **Su-subar, Kuman and Turuk** tribes in the ethno-political landscape of Front Asia and Azerbaijan was recorded in the cuneiform sources. According to those sources, the Su-Subar tribes lived in the south of the Zagros Mountains and Lake Urmia. The **ethnonym Suvar** means "**water man**" in the ancient Turkic language. The successors of the ancient Turkic su-subar clan, about whom there is information in written sources for **five thousand years** without interruption, lived in the territory of Azerbaijan under the names of **suvar, sabir and hun** in the second half of the I millennium BC and the first half of I millennium AD, and took part in the origin of our people. Herodotus, the author of the 5th century BC, called subars saspir-sabir and specifically indicated that they lived in Northern Azerbaijan. According to the

writings of Ptolemy, the author of the 2nd century, the Subars lived on the coast of the Caspian Sea together with other Turkic tribes.

In historical sources, the Turkic ethnos most often mentioned in the territory of Azerbaijan in the 8th-6th centuries BC are the **Scythians-Ishkuz-Guz, Sakas and Cimmerians**. Written sources indicate that the **original homeland** of the Scythians, Sacs and Cimmerians was precisely in **Western Asia** and Azerbaijan. These tribes, which are the established population of Azerbaijan, even became one of the main political forces in the territory of Azerbaijan in the 7th century BC and established a state. There are no facts proving that the **Scythians - Ishquz** are a people who came to Azerbaijan. On the contrary, there are enough facts about their first living **on the banks of the Araz River** and migrating from there to the Black Sea coasts. There is enough information in the sources that the **Cimmerians**, who mentioned their name as the inhabitants of Manna and were called Gimirya in Assyrian sources, began to act as a leading political force in Azerbaijan and Eastern Asia from the 8th century BC and lived in the Kura-Araz plain from the 7th century BC. According to the ancient cuneiform inscriptions, the original homeland of the Cimmerians, Sakas, and Ishguz was Azerbaijan. They were representatives of the ethnic group with Turkish roots who spoke the same language and different dialects of this language. It is interesting that the name of one of the sons of **Yafes** mentioned above was **Turk**, while the other one was **Gamar**, the ancestor of the Cimmerians.

Another interesting fact is that in the cuneiform inscription of the Assyrian ruler Ashurbanipal from the 7th century BC, Tugdamme, also known as the king of the Cimmerians, is presented as the **"ruler of the Saka country".**

It is interesting that in the sources, the **Ishquz** and related **Kumans** and Cimmerians are presented as "horse milkers", "horse milk drinkers", which belong only to the Turks in the world.

Proto-Turkic ethnos, which occupied a leading place on the ethno-political map of Azerbaijan from the 4th millennium BC, when the ancient Sumerian script was created, in the ancient and early Middle Ages either kept the previous Turkic name or, depending on historical conditions, acted under the name of different Turkic clans in the same area. The history of the **Suvar, Ishguz, Sak, Kangar, Bulgar, Hun, Bunturk, Khazar, Albanian, Gargar and other Turkic noble ethnic groups** mentioned in the written sources of the ancient and early medieval period and participating in the ethnogenesis of the Azerbaijani people in the territories of Azerbaijan, including our historical land It has been definitely proven that they lived continuously in the current Republic of Armenia, which is one of the historical homelands of the Turks, in the current Republic of Georgia. It is clearly written in the Georgian chronicles that the **Bunturks**, the ancient Turks of the great Bulgarian lineage, lived in **Georgia**-Kartli in the 6th century BC (586 BC) long before the destruction of Jerusalem. In the Georgian chronicle, in the fourth century BC (334-323 BC),

when the campaign of Alexander the Great took place, it is mentioned that the Turks lived in a sedentary way in the valley of the Kura River in present-day Georgia. Georgian historian S.E. Takayashvili considered **"Turks to be the oldest inhabitants of Kartli"** and noted that they consisted of **28 thousand houses.** This is considered a very large number for that time. If the Turks had not lived in the territory of present-day Georgia since ancient times, the names of these places, even now, would not be Turkish. It was not for nothing that Georgia was called **"Didi Turkoba" (Great Turkish Village)** in historical sources. The entire Eastern Georgia, the historical homeland of Azerbaijani Turks, was part of **"Didi Turkoba"** including the city of Tbilisi. European travelers of the Middle Ages called the large area on the right bank of the Kura River **"Turkish Georgia**". In Arab sources, **Tiflis** is mentioned as one of the three big cities located in the Aran region of Azerbaijan.

In the books written by Mar Abbas Katina and Movses of Khoren, it is mentioned that from the 2nd century BC to the 7th century AD, two large groups of **Bulgar Turks** lived in "wealthy" and "rich" places in the **historical territory of Azerbaijan** for "many years". **Vanand and Bulgar ethnotoponyms**, which became the homeland of Bulgar Vand himself, his brothers and descendants in those lands, still live today in the Araz Valley, Ordubad and Zangilan regions of Azerbaijan, Eastern Anatolia, Mil-Karabakh, Mugan, Vanand, Vanandli, Khojavand, Bulgarkand, Bolgargoytepe and other names. A large number of place names related to the Vanads, which we did not mention, indicate that the ancient **Bulgar Turks** lived in Azerbaijan for a long time and participated in **the process of the genealogy of Azerbaijani people.**

The name of the **Kangar Turkic tribe**, which is mentioned in sources from the Sumerian period and is involved in the origin of Azerbaijani people, has been mentioned many times in the sources of the IV-V centuries. According to sources from the 4th century, the regions between Kura and Araz rivers were considered to be the homeland of the **Kangar tribe**. The author of the 5th century, the historian Lazar of Parp, mentioned the name of a separate **province inhabited by the Kangars** in the territory of Azerbaijan, as well as the **Kangarli** province located below the **Kangar mountain** on the Albania-Iberia border.

In the sources, there is information about the **Onogurs,** one of the largest Turkic tribal associations, living in the territory of Azerbaijan in the 5th century, and that they lost their names and joined the **Suvar** tribes in that century. The **names of the Suvar Turks**, who participated in the ancestry of our people, remained in the form of toponyms in the Mugan Plain, South Azerbaijan and other regions throughout the Middle Ages. It cannot be considered a coincidence that the names of **Bulgarians, Albanians, Bunturks, Kangars, and Masahuns** were mentioned among the Turkic clans who participated in the freedom movement against the Sasanian oppression in

Northern Azerbaijan in the 5th century. The names of the **Barsils**, one of the branches of the Bulgars, are also found in early medieval sources.

Strabo gave the first information about the **Turkic-Kipchak Gargars** living in Albania, who participated in the origin of our people. According to the researchers, according to the sources, the Gargars still BC. They talk about their settlement in the Caucasus Mountains in the III century, and then they descended from the mountains and spread to the Karabakh Plain. Settlements such as Gargarchay in Karabakh, Gargar Mountain at the mouth of the Samur River, Gargar, Babagargar, etc. in South Azerbaijan "speak" about these Turkic ancient inhabitants of Azerbaijan.

The Roman historian Flavius Arrian, speaking about the battle of Gavgamela in 331 BC, mentioned the name of the Albanian ethnos among the **Sak\saka** tribes who lived in the territory of Albania and whom Strabo called "mare milkers". The word **"alp"** in the Albanian antonym is used in the Turkish language in the sense of **"brave", "courageous"**, and it is interesting that the ethnos bearing the name Albanian, Alpan continued to live in Azerbaijan, among Turkic Kazakhs, Kyrgyz and Turkmen for centuries. Alban-Aran is not only the name of the country, but also means both height and language affiliation. When we say the Aran language, which is synonymous with the word Albanian, we mean the Turkic language of Azerbaijan. It is interesting that Moses of Kalankatuyk in his "History of Albania" shows that the first ruler of Albania, **Aran,** came from the family of **Jafes.** It should be specially noted that the ethnos whose name is Turk, the great ancestor of the Cimmerians, also came from the **Japhes lineage**. **Ich** (**Inner) Oghuz**, the center of the Oghuz union mentioned in the Kitab-i Dada Gorgud saga, was the homeland of **the Albanians**. The saga talks about Albanians riding white and gray horses, and the leader of the Albanians, Ghazan Khan, is called "**the head of the Albanians**". The divans, which were the central administrative bodies of Inner Oguz, Bayandur Khan, the Khan of the Khans, and Kazan Alp, the beylarbey, were located in the center of Albania - in the natural triangle formed by the Kura and Araz rivers. An important archival document proves that Albanians are Turkic people. In the letter sent to Peter in 1723, four of the five Karabakh emirs, who were descendants of the Christian-Albanian lineage whose religion, alphabet, and writing system were banned by the Arab Caliphate at the beginning of the 8th century, still presented themselves as **"Albanian Turks"** despite the passage of ten centuries, and it shows that they have not forgotten their roots and clearly understands his ethnic identity.

The area where the **Caspian people** lived at the confluence of the Araz and Kura rivers was called Caspians in ancient times. The Caspians, who also gave their name to the sea, were presented as Khazars in the sources of the II-V century. It is no coincidence that in Arab sources, North Azerbaijan is also called the "**Country of the Khazars**". The **Khazars**, who are called "pure

Turks without any doubt", played an important role in the formation of the Azerbaijani people and language.

All this led to the following important results regarding the process of creation and formation of the Azerbaijani people:

• Research of the creation and **formation of the Azerbaijani** people based on primary sources and the researches conducted by the outstanding scientist Suleyman Aliyarli, who is the creator of the **national concept** of the ethnogenesis problem, and Firudin Aghasioglu, Ramin Agayev and others who have conducted serious research in this field in recent times, purposely, at any cost, the Turkic descent of Azerbaijanis overturns the nonsensical and unscientific ideas of the authors who try to "prove" that they do not exist, that they come from Caucasian and Iranian-speaking ethnic groups, and that they "arrived" in the areas where they currently live.

• Azerbaijan has been the homeland of Turks since ancient times. Azerbaijani Turks are the ancient and first inhabitants of **South Caucasus and Eurasia.**

• The roots of the Azerbaijani people should be sought only on the soil of Azerbaijan.

• The borders of the historical Azerbaijani lands completely correspond to the territory where the Azerbaijani Turks are widely distributed. The Azerbaijani people were formed on their Turkish roots in the **Fatherland** that belongs to them.

• In the Middle Ages and during the Caliphate, Turks were the main military and political force in the lands of Azerbaijan, based on primary sources. When talking about Azerbaijan in Arab sources, the expression **"country of Turks"** and **"country inhabited by Turks"** was used many times. All Arab authors who talk about the war waged by the Caliphate for the South Caucasus and including Azerbaijan in the VII-VIII centuries have repeatedly mentioned that **the Turks were the main force** fighting against the Caliphate army.

• The people of Azerbaijan historically belonged to it and were formed in a large area with clear borders. **The process of the formation of the Azerbaijani people took place in the VII-VIII centuries.**

• In addition to the **Turks**, who ensured their dominance and superiority and acted as the leading ethnic group, **various ethnic groups** of **Iranian and Caucasian origin** also took part in the formation process of our nation. Historically, Azerbaijan is the common homeland of Turks and non-Turks. Throughout history, the Azerbaijani language has acted as the main means of communication of Turkish and non-Turkish ethnic groups and has been constantly enriched.

In the process of creation and formation, our people spoke their own native, pure **Azerbaijani Turkic language**, developed and preserved this magnificent language in later times, and brought it to this day.

It cannot be considered a coincidence that the process of the formation of the Azerbaijani people and the Azerbaijani language took place at the same time, in the **VII-VIII centuries**. Because language is one of the main attributes of the people. It cannot be considered a coincidence that **the Kitab-i Dada Qorgud epos**, which is the main source of our history and language, began to be composed in the 7th century, during the initial spread of Islam. Kitab-i Dede Gorgud shows how perfect and pure the **Turkic language** is. The epic consists of 4530 words. More than 4,000 of them are Turkish, 136 are Persian, and about 350 are Arabic. Interestingly, most of the world's languages have changed or lost 18-20% of their core vocabulary over the past thousand years. From this point of view, stability prevails for **Turkic languages**. According to the English scientist C. Clauson, in the last thousand years, a surprisingly **small part** of the basic vocabulary of Turkic languages - **only 1 percent** - has changed.

The **Azerbaijani language** belongs to the Oghuz group of the Turkic language branch of the Altai language family.

The spread of **Islam** in Azerbaijan in the 7th-8th centuries led to the formation of the **religious unity** of Turkic tribes with the same ancestry and language. At the same time, the Islamic religion ensured the formation of religious unity between Turkish and non-Turkish ethnoses and ethnic groups and gave impetus to the formation of the same moral values in Azerbaijan.

Even today, the independent **Republic of Azerbaijan** is the **common homeland** of all people living in its territory, regardless of their ethnic and religious affiliation. **Azerbaijani national identity** has become the main factor uniting the ethnically diverse population of Azerbaijan. All citizens of the Republic of Azerbaijan proudly bear the **Azerbaijani national identity**, regardless of their ethnic and religious identity. The **unshakable unity** of our citizens, who bear the Azerbaijani national identity, was one of the main factors that ensured a great victory in the **Patriotic War** we waged for the liberation of Karabakh in 2020.

CHAPTER 3.
AZERBAIJAN IN THE 9TH TO THE BEGINNING OF THE 13TH CENTURIES

§ 8. Azerbaijan In The 9th – 11th Centuries

The Shirvanshahs

The Shirvanshahs is the first state that emerged in Azerbaijan after the collapse of the Abbasid Caliphate. Its territory covered the northeastern Azerbaijan from Darband to the Kura River. A representative of the **Mazyadid dynasty** that ruled in Shirvan, **Haytham ibn Khalid**, using the murder of Caliph **al-Mutawakkil** and disorder committed by Turkic mercenaries in Baghdad in 861 "**became independent in the affairs of Shirvan."** The Mazyadids were one of the clans of the Rabia Arab tribe. They ruled the semi-independent emirate in Arran with the center in Barda in the 9th century. Haytham ibn Khalid became the first representative of the Mazyadids who took **the title of Shirvanshah**. The Shirvanshahs ruled in the city **Shirvan** from 861 until 1027 under the name of the Mazyadid dynasty. Heytham's grandson, **Haythem ibn Muhammad II** reinforced the border of the state, built barns for storage of crops in the capital city of Shirvan and improved food security of soldiers who served in Darband, and fought with the infidels. Haytham II tried to be fair in relation to the population. In 915 coming to the power, **Abu Tahir** expanded state borders to the Kura River in the south to Darband in the north. In 917, he incorporated the **Lahijanshahs** combining two possessions of the dynasty. In 918, Abu Tahir restored the ancient **Shamakhi**, located on the best military-strategic area and moved capital there. During the reign of Abu Tahir and his successors the territory of Shirvanshahs greatly expanded; one after another many possessions were attached in the north of Azerbaijan. The troops of Shirvanshah Mohammed in 981-982 incorporated **Qabala**, then in 982-983 - **Barda** and in 983-984 -**Shabran**. The Shirvanshahs launched the construction work for the restoration of the ancient city of Shabran and rebuilt walls. In 988 they subjugated the Darband emirate of the Hashemites formed in the period of decline of the Caliphate. **Darband**, in the sources the **"Iron Gate"**, was one of the most ancient regions of Azerbaijan and was on an important strategic area between the Caspian Sea and the Caucasus mountains. The Shirvanshahs fortified the famous Darband fortress and the city walls. Following Darband the Shirvanshahs incorporated Khursan and Tabasaran, and then the rulers of Shaki and Sanariye became vassals.

The emergence and strengthening **the Shirvanshah rule** as an independent state in the northeast of Azerbaijan is considered an important historical event and it have had a positive impact on the revival of ancient tradition of

statehood, which was lost at the beginning of the 8th century. The measures undertaken by Shirvanshahs to protect the northern borders of the country greatly facilitated the struggle against the Slav incursions, Alans and Sarirs.

With accession of Manuchihr to the throne of Shirvan in 1027 representatives of the Mazyadid dynasty refused to carry Arabic names and started to carry names of the Sassanid rulers. As a result, from this date Shirvanshahs began to present himself as the Kesranids. Shamakhi, one of the oldest cities in the north of Azerbaijan, was called Arran by the Arabs and in subsequent periods - Shirvan. Antique author Claudius Ptolemy, who lived in the II century BC, mentions the town called Shamehiya (or Camakhia). Shamakhi was the second capital of the Shirvanshahs. First Capital - Shirvan, located between the ancient Shabran and Shamakhi, not preserved in our days. Arabic writer al-Muqaddasi wrote that Shirvan was the largest city in the plain, it was built of stone, in the market square is Friday (Juma) Mosque and the middle of the river flows. By the X century the city of Darband, Baku, Shamakhi and Shabran in the properties of Shirvanshahs become the major trade centers. Al-Muqaddasi in 985 noted that Azerbaijan is the only seaport in the whole region. In the 11th -12th centuries, **Baku** extracted a lot of oil, which in some countries of the East was used in warfare. The oil is also widely used in economic life, household and medical purpose.

Azerbaijan under the Rule of Sajid (Sajoghullary) Dynasty

The Sajids are considered the first Turkic Muslim dynasty that ruled in Azerbaijan. The dynasty was known, by the name of Turkic warlord **Abu Saj Divdad**, whose origin derives from Central Asia. Even at a young age, he was a close associate of Afshin and took an active part in suppressing of the Khurramite movement, in the capture of Babak and his delivery to the Caliph. Abu Saj even more famous after the suppression of the uprising led by Mazyar. In 856-857 the caliph appointed him a chief of the Iraqi-Meccan road. It was a high and important position, which could be filled by trust only close to the Caliph's palace person. Abu Saj died in 879 on his way from Sivas to Baghdad. His sons, Muhammad and Yusuf (Yusif), replaced him. **Muhammad (Mohammad)** was the first head of the Meccan road, and then, after staying for some time at the palace of the caliph, in **889** he was appointed wali (viceroy) of Azerbaijan. It is from this date begins governance and state-building in the Sajids of Azerbaijan. The Sajoglu Mohammed, who arrived the city center of governorship Maragha in 898, was under the management of the Caliph as Arminia and other mountainous regions in the current eastern Anatolia. For the purpose of submission to the land allocated to it, Muhammad made a campaign against claiming Arminian representatives of the Bagratuni Dynasty. Back in 896 Muhammad defeated the ruler of Arminia, Smbat I, captivated his entire

family, who was in Kars, and forced him to accept all of his terms. Mohammed then made a successful march on Tbilisi. In 901 Azerbaijan seriously was affected by the cholera outbreak. According to sources, it caused so many casualties that people did not have enough tissue for a shroud, and they were buried in clothes. Cholera has infected Sajoglu Muhammad also and he died in Barda.

After Muhammad's death, Smbat I obtained permission to pay taxes not to Sajid, but directly to the treasury of the Caliphate. Abbasids feared strengthening of Sajids and loss of the northern territories.

Muhammad was succeeded on the throne by his brother **Yusuf (901-928)**, whose reign was a period of the rise of the Azerbaijani statehood. The accession to the throne without Caliph's order and the absence of any reaction to this shows the weakening of the central government of the Caliphate and recognition for the Sajids an independent government in Azerbaijan. From now on, the caliphs were forced to reckon with the formal nature of its authority in the breakaway countries. The Sajids, in turn, recognized the political power of the caliphs in words; in fact, they recognized only their religious leadership.

During the reign of Yusuf, the capital city of the state was transferred from **Maragha** to **Ardabil**. In 902, in Ardabil on behalf of Yusuf silver coins - dirhams were minted. In 907, he led a campaign against the traitor Smbat captured Chirac, Dvin, and I he took the Jafarids ruled city Tbilisi and subdued Kakhetia. In 914 seized in Dvin and executed Smbat I, including Arminia into Azerbaijan, and strengthened its authority here. He put an end to attacks of Slavs who committed predatory raids to the Caspian region, the area around the Ardabil. When Yusuf Sajoglu in 915, the state of Azerbaijan has reached the height of its elevation. Borders cover vast territory from Darband in the north to Zanjan in the south, from Ani and Dvin in the west to the Caspian Sea in the east.

Yusuf Sajhoglu annually for 12 years, sent to the treasury of the Caliphate 120 thousand dinars of *kharaj*, but **suspended payment of *kharaj* to Baghdad** in 912/913. Freed from dependence the ruler of Azerbaijan planed to establish his rule over Rey, Qazvin, Zanjan and Achar. In response, frightened Caliph sent the army of 20 thousand, which, however, was vanished by the Yusuf Sajoglu's army of 7000. Immediately after that, he entered Ray. Despite the fact that Yusuf broke another Caliph army, in 919 near Ardabil, he was defeated and captured, then he was taken to Baghdad and prisoned. Turkic ghulam of Yusuf, **Sabuk**, managed to raise a new army and expel the Arabs from Azerbaijan, became the de facto ruler of the country. Sabuk rejected the demand of the Caliph to pay 220 thousand dinars, on the other hand, demanded the release of Yusuf. Caliph was released Yusuf and recognizing him as the ruler of Azerbaijan demanded return of 500 thousand annual *kharaj*. After release approaching Ardabil Yusuf learned about the death of his faithful ghulam Sabuk. The second rule of Yusuf in Azerbaijan continued until his wound and

death in a battle with Carmathians in 928. During the last years of his reign he had not reckoned with the orders and instructions of the Caliph and he kept his vassal nobility under his strict control. This eminent statesman lived for 65 years, of which 27 years officially and 23 actually he was devoted to maintaining and strengthening the independence of Azerbaijan. **The main feature of political activity of Yusuf Sajoglu is the unification of all the lands of Azerbaijan (North and South).** The borders of this state included all historical lands of Azerbaijan. Although Azerbaijan is formally considered part of the Caliphate, representatives of Sajids acted quite independently in domestic and foreign policy.

After Yusuf's death within six months country was managed by his nephew, then ghulams and warlords. Among them, Muflih and Deysam were minted coins in Barda and Ardabil by their names. In the sources there is information a large army of Azerbaijan fighting against the Byzantine-Armenian forces in the 930s.

In the early years of its establishment the capital city of Sajids was Maragha and during the reign of Yusuf - Ardabil. Sajids were possessed also such important cities as Zanjan, Qazvin, Mughan, Dvin, Tabriz, Barda, Darband and Tbilisi. City Mughan, mentioned in the sources, was located between the rivers Kura and Aras, from here to Barda caravans moved about eight days. Specially marked devotion to the local population in relation to their state. During the reign of Sajids Azerbaijan was divided into five main areas (Ardabil, Marand, Jebrevan, Varsag and Barda), total state **revenue amounted to 4.5 million dirhams**. Successful defense of the Sajids' borders from enemies and the inner stability gave impetus to the development of the economy and primarily trade. If before Sajids Azerbaijan, Arran, Arminia and Kartli-Kakhetia (Eastern Georgia) ruled by different political forces, the rulers of the Sajids dynasty were capable to subordinate all the lands to a single political center. As a result, **Azerbaijan and Arran began to carry a single political and geographical meaning rather than separa**te. Interestingly, this geographical and political line has become a traditional and continued with other dynasties that ruled here. The Salaris (Salarogullary) dynasty put an end to the rule of Sajids dynasty.

Establishment of the Salarids (Salarogullari) Rule in Azerbaijan

In 941, the last ruler of Sajids Deysam was dethroned and the **Salarid** (“Salar” means “occupying the place” in Turkic) dynasty came to the power. The Salarid dynasty, the Turkic Kengerli origin, ruled the Deylam province that situated on the borders of Azerbaijan and Mazandaran. The first representative of the dynasty **Marzban ibn Muhammad** was able to combine under his dominion firstly southern part of Azerbaijan, then in a short time the whole

territory under his dominion. According to the historic sources, in all minarets of Azerbaijan there were sounded sermons after his name. Shirvanshah Ahmad, Shaki ruler Abdulmalik, Barda ruler ibn Savad, Ahar ruler Abulhija Ravvadi, Sunik and Hayzan rulers became subject and paid tribute to him. During the Marzban's reign **the amount of annual tax incomes to the treasury of state had reached 500 thousands dinars.**

Ardabil was the capital city of Salarids. Marzban ibn Muhammad subordinated the northwestern part of Azerbaijan including the territory of Shirvanshah and appropriated Darband. Armaniyya and East Georgia (Kartli-Kakhetia) were returned to the bounders of the country. During the Salarid rule the territory of Azerbaijan expanded: it started from the Darband pass in the north to the upper rapids of Tigris and Euphrates in the south, including also Gilan in the east, from the Caspian Seacoast, including Kartli-Kakhetia, Dvin and Van territories in the west were under the Azerbaijani Salarid dynasty. It means that in Salarid period whole Azerbaijan was ruled by **a single center**. This period **trade ships** began to sail in the Caspian Sea.

At the beginning of the 10th century on the northern part of Azerbaijan under the conditions of weakening Khazar Khanate, the Slavs, who were engaged in navigation in this region and sold fur-leather "warm countries" merchants, crossed the Volga River easily and robbed around the Caspian Seacoast. In 909-910 and in 914 the robber attacks of Slavs brought big disasters to the Azerbaijani cities and villages on the Caspian seacoast. The capture of the city of Barda by the Slavs in 944 and the killing of 20 thousands people became a great disaster not only in Azerbaijan, but also in the whole Islamic world. Because Barda was **the biggest city** of this region during the Caliphate and played the role of center, which hundreds of trade caravans passed away each year. Marzban ibn Muhammad immediately took action with troops and surrounded Barda for protection of the city from the Salvs. The Slavs, who had the heavy causalities inside the city during clashes with locals and outside of the city with Marzban's troops were forced to leave Barda and came back. However, this brutal attack of Slavs to Barda brought big disasters to the city. Barda lost its previous significance. "**Barda tragedy**" was also described in the work of the greatest representative of the 12th century Azerbaijan literature **Nizami Ganjavi**.

After defeating attacks of Mosul rulers to Azerbaijan, Marzban clashed with the Turkic dynasty of Buveyhids for Rey on the south of Azerbaijan, but he was defeated in the Qazvin battle in 948-949.

In the historical sources, Marzban is mentioned as a wise and talented ruler. Having dealt with internal strife he has achieved peace and order in the country. During his reign the annual revenue of the country with subordinated territories had reached **1 million dinars**. He married his daughter to the ruler of Buveyhid Ruknuddovlah for providing the protection of northern borders of Azerbaijan.

In 957 Marzban died and his brother **Vahsudan** came to power. There was a bloody struggle between Vahsudan and Marzban's son Ibrahim for the power until 966. **Ibrahim** started to rule the country independently from 966 and his reign was ended by the Ravvadid dynasty in 981. But the latter dynasty ruled only the lands of Azerbaijan to the south of the Aras River.

Northwestern Territories of Azerbaijan under the Rule of Shaddadid Dynasty

The founder of Shaddadid dynasty Gurtaq originated from Dvin and Ani Turks and he served for the Salarid army. According to the written sources in grabar and Mowses Khorenli's works, this region was called Baslan and was inhabited by **Bulgar**, **Vanak**, **Tork (Turk)** tribes. Qurtaq, who lived at the beginning of 900s, gave his son the name Shad, which was famous name among Khazars and Bulgars. The name of dynasty Shaddad derives from 'Shad', fitted in Arabic. His son **Muhammad ibn Shaddad** in 951 captured Dabil (Dvin-Ed.) and struggled with Salarid Marzban for this city. **Fazl ibn Muhammad**, who settled in Ganja before him and gained residents' trust, became the first Shaddadi ruler of Ganja in 971. Salarid Ibrahim, in fear of risk that Shaddadids becoming independent, in 971 launched unsuccessful march against them. As a result, Barda, Shamkir, Nakhchivan, Dabil and other lands of Arran went over to the Shaddadids hands.

Lashkari (971-978) was the first ruler of Shaddadid dynasty. His successor's, Marzuban (978-986), wrong policy caused the lost of provinces, including Barda. But **Fazl ibn Muhammad** (985/986-1030/1031), who came to power in 986, organized numerous campaigns and returned Barda, Beylagan, Khachin, Sunik, Gorus, Tashir and reached Tiflis. In 1026/1027, Fazl defeated Abkhaz and Georgian troops **near Shamkir** and killed about the 10.000 of Georgian soldiers. In 1030 he defeated Alans, who attacked the country from the north. During the reign of Fazl ibn Muhammad I crafts and trade were developed and the construction works enlarged. In 1027 he ordered to construct the famous Khudaferin Bridge over the Aras River. After Fazl his son Abulfath Musa came to throne and soon he defeated the Slavic tribes, who invaded Baku. But his reign was short and he was replaced by Abulhasan Ali with the throne name was **Lashkari II** (1034-1049), who successfully fought against Seljuks, Oghuzs, Georgians and Armenians. His mother was a Shirvanshah princess, so they had ties of blood with Shirvanshahs, and had a good relationship with Vahsudan of Ravvad and Abulfazl Jafar, ruler of Tiflis. Qatran Tabrizi in his *qasida* (A form of oriental writing poetry-Ed.) writes that Lashkari II **('Arranshah')** fought out Byzantine, Armenian and Georgian Christian block, and also Seljuks, who invaded Ganja in 1046-1047. But in the last years of his reign, he was not able to control northern parts of Azerbaijan and country began

to weaken. The Shadaddids could control only Arran and Sunik. Another son of Fazl I, **Abulasvar Shavur** (1049/1050-1067) was able to recover the power of the country. After Shavur came to throne in 1049, the Dabil emirate was controlled from one center – Ganja. Shavur subdued Shirvanshahs and was successful in the struggle against Byzantine. He agreed to be a vassal of Sultan Toghrul. But in the Alp Arslan's period, Shavur became an ally with him. He ruled the country 46 years and 26 years in Dvin, also 18 years in Ganja and he died in 1067 and was buried in Ganja Juma mosque. His son **Fazl II** (1067-1073) continued to be ally with Seljuks. As a result, Alp Arslan allowed him to rule Tiflis emirate. But when in 1075 Seljuk army invaded Azerbaijan, Fazl II fought against them and Amir Savtakin eliminated the Shaddadid power in Azerbaijan. But they allowed Shaddadids to rule Ani.

Sultan Alp Arslan capturing city of **Ani** from Byzantine in 1065 gave it for possession to Abul Asvar Shavur and latter appointed his son Manuchohr as the ruler of the city. Starting from this date 130 years lasted domination of the Shaddadids in Ani. But later this Muslim Turkish city passed into the hands of Georgians. The Shaddadid rule in Dabil (Dvin) was ended by the Seljuk occupation in 1130. During the Shaddadids reign crafts, trade and cities were developed. The ruler of Shaddads Shavur paid special attention to Ganja. To prevent the attacks such as Alans, Georgians and others he instructed to excavate trenches and to build walls around the city, moreover to build the firm fortress gates. Built in 1063 the **Ganja fortress gates** were a masterpiece of **Ibrahim ibn Osman (Osmanoghlu)**. During the Shaddadids Ganja turned to the main city of Arran. **Qatran Tabrizi** was the most popular poet of the Shaddadid palace.

Azerbaijan under the Ravvadid dynasty (981-1071)

The Arab origin **Ravvadid dynasty** ruled in Tabriz and around it since 775. Ravvad and his sons engaged in construction and turned Tabriz from a small village to a big city. According to the historical sources, the famous hero **Babak** served to Muhammad ibn Ravvad 2 years. The Ravvadids within a century reigned Tabriz, Maraga, Qaradagh and Ahar and they were sometimes depended on caliph, sometimes were independent. One of the representatives of this dynasty Abulhija's name mentioned among emirs, who were under Salar Marzban and paid tribute him. In 981 Abulhija seized the power from Salarid Ibrahim and came to throne of Azerbaijan. During the Ravvadid reign **Tabriz** became the capital city of Azerbaijan. After completing the submission of the southern lands of Azerbaijan, the Ravvadids were able to subordinate Mughan principality. In 988 **Mamlan**, replacing his father Abulhija, ruled about the 30 years. During the reign of **Vahsudan** (1020-1059) the flux of Oghuz tribes started in Azerbaijan. The 2000 of Oghuz families who rebelled against

Mahmud Qaznavi and took refuge in Azerbaijan were given lands for living and were met friendly. Prominent ruler of Azerbaijan Vahsudan wanted to use the Oghuz forces against Byzantine Empire.

In the 1040s, Seljuks started their invasions to Azerbaijani territories and it was difficult for the Ravvadids to resist against them and simultaneously from the other side, they suffered from Byzantine interference to the western Azerbaijani territories (Dvin, Ani and the Van lake basin). In the case of complexity of foreign policy, at the end 1030s Vahsudan organized a campaign to Ganja and began to negotiate with the Shaddadid ruler, who controlled northern parts of Azerbaijan and became ally with him. Thanks to this alliance, links between Southern and Northern Azerbaijan became stronger.

Qatran Tabrizi, who took part in the Ravvadids' campaign for Mughan, describes Vahsudan as an eminent politician in his works. During the reign of Vahsudan, because of an earthquake, capital city Tabriz was destroyed and 40.000 people died. In 1054/1055, Seljuk Sultan Toghrul invaded Azerbaijan and captured Tabriz. According to Ibn al-Asir, Vahsudan obeyed Toghrul, minted money after his name and giving him lots of presents, sent his son in hostage to Toghrul. After Vahsudan's death Toghrul recognized his son **Mamlan** as a ruler of Azerbaijan. The next Seljuk Sultan Alp Arslan eliminated Mamlan's power and appointed Seljuk governor to this position. Alp Arslan had a great victory in 1071 at Malazgird. He captured Mamlan's children when he returned back from the battle. That was the end of Ravvadid dynasty in Azerbaijan.

§ 9. Azerbaijan In The Middle of the 11th to the Beginning of the 13th Centuries. The Seljuk Period of Azerbaijan History

In the middle of the 11th century, the political map of the Middle East, as well as the socio-economic and political life the South Caucasus has been subjected to a great change. This period is associated with the Seljuk Turks, who also belong to the Oghuz group tribes alongside with the Azerbaijani Turks. The head of the Oghuz tribal union and a famous Turkish commander **Seljuk** belonged to the *Qinik* tribe of this union. The Oghuz-Seljuk Turks living in the lands on the bank of the Syr Darya River in Central Asia and under leadership of military commander Seljuk had embraced Islam in the 10th century. **Tugrul Bey**, the grandson of Seljuk, sent to march his brother Chaghri in 1021 to the Byzantine, which was the main threat to the Muslim and Turkic world. During the march, the Seljuks took under the control Nakhchivan, the Van Lake basin and other territories of Azerbaijan. Having settled in Khorasan, which was under the rule of Qaznavids, in 1038 under the leadership of the Tugrul Bey a new state was founded with the capital city of Nishapur. Tugrul Bey (1038 - 1063) was proclaimed a sultan in 1040. In the same year (1040

year) in the **Dandanakan** battle defeating the Qaznavid armed forces, in the Merv assembly the Seljuks made a decision to launch a new invasions to the East and the West. In 1043, the capital city was moved from Nishapur to Rey.

In the 1040s, strengthening in the north (Arran) and also the south of Azerbaijan the Seljuk Turks unified with the Azerbaijani Turks and defeated the Christian block led by the Byzantine repeatedly. In 1048 successful Eastern Anatolia expedition of the Seljuk and Azerbaijani armies against the Byzantine, Armenian and Georgian troops resulted with their defeat. Entering Baghdad in 1055 Sultan Togrul's troops subdued all Iraq and Abbasid caliphate. Sultan Togrul **recognized Abbasid caliph as a religious leader of the Muslim world**. Caliph declared him the "Ruler of the East and West." During the reigns of **Sultan Alp Arslan** (1063-1072) and Malik Shah (1072-1092) the Seljuk Turks occupied much larger territories. The Great Seljuk Empire covered large areas from Central Asia to the Mediterranean shores and from the Persian Gulf to the Darband passage. On August 26, 1071 Sultan Alp Arslan destroyed the Byzantine Empire's army and took captive emperor Diogenes in the famous **Battle of Malazgird**, hereby indirectly he saved lands of Azerbaijan, as well as Asia Minor from the Byzantine attacks.

During the Seljuk campaign, the entire Azerbaijani lands were not ruled from a single center. The lands to the south of the Aras River were ruled by the Ravvadid dynasty and the northeast lands were under the control of Shirvanshahs. The other parts of Northern Azerbaijan and some areas of Eastern Anatolia were ruled by the Shaddadids. Each of the three dynasties was overthrown as a result of the Seljuk marches. Seizing **the Shirvanshahs** in 1066 entire Azerbaijani lands had been included in of the Great Seljuk Empire.

The Result of Oghuz -Seljuk Campaigns for the South Caucasus and Azerbaijan

Having the same ethnic origin, the Azerbaijani Turks, Muslim population of the South Caucasus, considered the Seljuks as an ally and their main supporter against the Byzantine, Georgian and Armenian aggression. It is no coincidence, the Shaddadid ruler Shavur became a vassal of Sultan Toghrul, who attacked Ganja after Tabriz, with the agreement that they would act together against the Byzantines and its accomplices. Unlike neighboring countries, the Seljuk period in the history of the Azerbaijani people played an indispensable role. Incorporating into the Great Seljuk Empire, Azerbaijan became the ethno-political mainstay of Turkism and area of struggle against the Christian forces led by Byzantine. The Oghuz Turks became the main ethno-political power in the South Caucasus and Asia Minor. The Seljuks played an important role in preventing the crusades launched by the Western European states in the end of the 11th century to occupy Muslim and Eastern countries.

The Oghuz-Seljuks dealt a crushing blow to the Crusader armies and staved off changes in the political map of the Middle East in favor of Western Europe, moreover the Byzantine plan to incorporate the South Caucasus and Azerbaijan have been failed. As a result, position of the Turkic ethnicity and Islamic religion firmly magnified in the South Caucasus. However, the subjects of the Great Seljuk Empire were subdued by force of arms and because of that, unification of these lands under control of a single center and creation of the central government for a long time was impossible. Attempts of sultan Malikshah to strengthen the power were futile. During the reign of Sultan Sanjar (1118-1157) the empire was broken into several independent states. These states were ruled by the Atabeks, meaning of which was 'sovereign'. Among these states was the powerful Azerbaijani state that was ruled by Atabek Eldeniz.

Azerbaijan in the 12th -13th Centuries. The Shirvanshahs

During the Seljuk Empire, traditions of statehood were not forgotten and this period also was the period of reviving of the Shirvanshahs. Although Shirvansah Fariburz (1063-1096) subordinated to the sultan of Great Seljuk Empire, his power continued to exist in the north of Azerbaijan. At the end of the reign of Sultan Melikshah (1072-1092), Fariburz and his sons, Manuchehr II and Afridun I ruled over the state independently. From the end of 12th to the beginning of 13th century, when the Shirvanshahs increased their power and Seljuk emirs ruled the rest part of Azerbaijan, the kingdom of Bagratuni strengthened in the Caucasus. Consisting of the unification of Kartli, Abhaz and Kipchak troops, this kingdom revived during the 12th century. The ruler of the kingdom David IV in 1111 married his daughter to Afridun`s son Manuchehr. He wanted to use this relationship with Shirvanshahs against the Seljuks. Then he married his another daughter to the Byzantine emperor`s son and he was married to Kipchak ruler`s daughter himself to have strong relatives against the Seljuks. David IV planned to win Turks using them and because of this, he resettled the 45000 Kipchak families (about 225000 Kipchaks) from the north of the Caucasus to Georgia. The main forces of David IV army were Kipchak Turks. The Christians of the Caucasus, who relied on Byzantine Empire, even the West European crusaders, creating an alliance, tried to drive out the local Muslim Turkic population from their native lands and to capture the Azerbaijan lands. However, the Shirvanshahs tried to preserve relations with powerful Seljuks Empire and led a cautious policy. In 1117-1120, David IV and his son attacked to Shirvan lands under the pretext that the Shirvanshahs did not agree to make an alliance against the Seljuks. In 1121, David IV defeated the Seljuk Turks in the battle of Didqori with assistance of the Kipchaks and western crusaders. It is interesting that only 300 of Georgians took part in this battle and

Kipchaks prevented their running away from the battle. In 1122, David IV abolished the Muslim emirate of Tiflis. So, the Muslim city of Tiflis fell into the hands of Christian Georgians.

When Manuchehr III broke off relations with the Seljuks, a new threat appeared for Azerbaijan. David IV launched the new attacks to capture Shirvan and in 1123-1124, he occupied the Shamakhi, Gulustan and Bughurd fortresses. In 1125, after death of David IV his army left the Shirvan lands. After this occasion, Manuchehr III improved relations with Georgians and started the large-scale renovation work in Shirvan, facilitating prosperity in the country. The fortress walls of Baku were built, the Bagilan dam was rebuilt on the Kura River, and new cities were founded. After the death of Manuchehr III, the political situation of Shirvan worsened. His Georgian wife Tamara tried to enthrone her younger son and subdue the Shirvan to Georgia. But her efforts were unsuccessful thanks to Eldenizids; with their help in 1160 Akhsitan I came to throne in Shirvan.

The reign of Akhsitan I (1160-1196) was a period of economic growth in Shirvan. There were peaceful relations with neighboring Georgia. Also this period, relations have been normalized with Iraq Seljuk sultanate, which had a strong influence. The lands of Darband were under the control of Akhsitan I. He paid tribute to the sultan and his name was mentioned in the minted coins. In 1175 Shirvan with the assistance of Georgian army could prevent attacks of Slavs and Kipchaks to Shirvan.

The terrible earthquake happened in Shamakhi in 1192. As a result of this occasion, many people were died, including Shirvanshah Akhsitan`s wife, daughters, and son. He had to move the capital city to Baku. After the death of Akhsitan I in 1196, Shirvan was ruled by his brother and nephews (1196-1204). During this period the titles like “malik-el-muezzin”, “el-adil”, “Shirvansah” were found on minted coins. These titles proved that Shirvan at that period was ruled independently.

Azerbaijan During the Reign of Eldenizids (1136-1225)

Azerbaijan was a part of the **Iraq Seljuk Sultanate**, which separated from the Great Seljuk Empire in 1118. Political revival of the country, its restoration and strengthening associated with **Atabek Shamsaddin (Shamsuddin) Eldeniz** (Shams ad-Din Eldiguz _Ed). From simple *ghulam* position at the palace of Iraq Seljuk Sultanate he could rise to the influential emir. Shamsaddin (Shamsuddin) particularly distinguished as a skillful horse rider and archer among the palace nobility. The main reason for his rapid rise of the career rank in the palace was the fact that he didn't join any political rival groups in palace. Sultan Togrul II appointed Shamsaddin to be Atabek of his son Arslan and granted him Nakhichivan and its surrounding lands as *iqta*. After death of

Togrul II, Sultan Masud (1135-1152) came to throne. He married Shamsaddin with sultan`s widow Momine Xatun. From this marriage Shamsaddin had sons: Muzaffaraddin Muhammad Jahan, Muzaffaradin Osman Qizil Arslan and a daughter. In 1136, Sultan Masud granted him Arran, as *iqta* and Barda became his residence. It is considered that rule of the Eldiguzid (Eldenizid- Ed.) dynasty started in 1136 in Azerbaijan. As it was written on the historical sources: "Atabek Shamsaddin becoming stronger, defeated all the great rulers and subdued many of them, removing the rebellious leaders put an end to turmoil in **Arran (Azerbaijani lands to the north of Aras River**-Ed). According to historic sources, "Atabek Shamsaddin, strengthening his position, defeated all the rulers, subjugated many rebels, and put an end of internal clashes in Arran (Northern Azerbaijan, to the north of Aras River_ Ed)."

Prominent Turkic warlord and sagacious politician Shamsaddin Eldeniz had been able **to unite almost the whole Azerbaijan under his power**. He started to control the south part of Azerbaijan and Nakhchivan, alongside with Arran, which was given him as an *iqta*, and to mint coin after his name. **Nakhchivan** was the first capital city of Eldenizids. Acting as an independent ruler, Shamsaddin Eldeniz had an important influence on the palace and was active in the administrative rule of the Iraq Seljuk Sultanate. The army of 50.000 soldiers, which was the main military power of Sultanate, was under the command of Shamsaddin.

In 1160, Shamsaddin marched to Hamadan with the army of 20.000 and enthroned his stepson Arslan Shah to the vacant throne of Iraq Seljuk Sultanate, and took the title "Great Atabek", charging his closest men to the highest government positions. He appointed his elder son, Muhammad Jahan Pahlavan as the **Sultan's hajib** (*the chief of palace emirs*-Ed.) and his younger son Qizil Arslan the commander-in-chief (*emir-as-silah*) of the Sultan's army. In fact, the power in **the Iraq Seljuk Sultanate** was taken over the Eldenizids. Thereafter Shamsaddin began to rule the Sultanate single-handedly. The author of this period, Sadruddin Ali al-Husseini wrote that Emir of Iraq and Azerbaijan Atabek Shamsaddin tranquilly and in time fulfilled the sultan's orders. Actually, Arslan Shah was a just nominal ruler, Atabek Eldeniz personally gave orders and distributed *iqta* lands, and treasures were kept at his disposal and were conveyed to any place in the country. Sultan could not argue with him on these issues. When the sultan being discontented by Shamsaddin's independent activities, complained his mother and Eldeniz's wife **Momine Khatun** she answered him: "Take it easy! This man putting his life in danger repeatedly fought against your enemies... to enthrone you, he spent his funds and sent his soldiers to death for you. Though other Seljuk princes elder than you, all of them are prisoned. You sit in the throne and he with his two sons serves you, while you are free from all complicated affairs! All activities of Atabek, what he gains or what he grants, all is to magnify your power and to strengthen it. Do

not be disappointed because of his actions... He is your *mamluk* (servant-Ed.)." When he heard such words from his mother, he calmed down and kept silence.

Shamsaddin Eldeniz made the Shirvanshahs depend on him, and controlled almost all Azerbaijani territories. According to the prominent Azerbaijani scholar Ziya Bunyadov, Shamsaddin Eldeniz united a large area, extending from the Caucasus (the Darband pass) to the Kenger (Persian) Gulf under his authority. Large areas "from Tbilisi to Mekran": Azerbaijan, Arran, Shirvan, Iraq, Hamadan, Mazandaran, Isfahan, Rey were under the control of the Eldenizids. The rulers of Hilat, Fars, Mosul and others depended on Shamsaddin. Shamsaddin Eldeniz subdued the provincial governors (emirs-Ed.) who didn't want to obey and consolidated central government. Having under his command a cavalry of 50.000 Shamsaddin Eldeniz was able to develop agriculture, crafts and trade in Greater Azerbaijan and to revive its culture.

One of the main directions of foreign policy of Shamsaddin Eldeniz was the protection the homeland from the Georgian attacks. The Eldenizids did not forget the betrayal of the Georgians, who robbed the Muslim population in 1139. At year, an earthquake occurred in Ganja, and instead of helping a neighbor, Georgians attacked and committed slaughters here and the famous Ganja fortress gates were carried away as a trophy.

In 1161, under the command of George III Kipchak and Georgian troops seized the city of Ani in Arran region of Azerbaijan, massacred the Muslims population and then this actions were repeated in the city of Dvin. Shamsuddin Eldeniz to punish enemies and to avenge the innocent bloodshed marched out from Nakhchivan in 1163 and took back **Dvin (Dabil)** and then moving to Georgia the Muslim Turkic army with calling "Allahu Akbar" won the battle destroying the 10,000 of enemy warriors.

In 1164, Shamsaddin Eldeniz defeated enemy again, expelled them from the city of Ani, and ordered to restore the city. In 1174-1175, the ruler of Azerbaijan Shamsaddin Eldeniz and his son Muhammad Jahan Pahlavan launched a great campaign for to prevent Georgian's robber attack. Georgians were defeated and Georgian king saved his life by escaping. According to the sources, Muslims get a great victory over the infidels that no one saw before. Shamsaddin Eldeniz, who didn't give a chance to Georgians in the battlefield, didn't touch the peaceful Christian population.

According to the undeniable data of the Armenian and Georgian sources, under the authority of Shamsaddin the Christian subjects of the country lived in a peaceful life.

In 1175 Shamsaddin Eldeniz died after one month his wife Momine Khatun's death. **Muhammad Jahan Pahlavan** came from Hamadan to Nakhchivan and he possessed the army, treasure and **the throne of Azerbaijan**. Due to the death of Arslan Shah, he enthroned Toghrul III and got the title of the "Great Atabey" himself. Rule of Azerbaijan and Arran he charged his

brother **Qizil Arslan** and **Tabriz** was declared the capital of Azerbaijan. He ordered to read *khutbah* and to mint coins after the name of Toghrul III in Mosul, Hilat, Fars, Khuzistan, Armeniyye (In the territories of modern Turkey-Ed.) and other areas. He strengthened the sovereignty in İraq Seljuk sultanate and deposed clumsy warlords and emirs, particularly in **Iraq-i Ajem** (Persian Iraq-Ed.). To the most important government positions he had appointed 70 of his *mamluks* (servants) and each of them were donated *iqta* land. Keeping **Iraq Seljuk Sultanate and Azerbaijan** under his control, he reduced Abbasid Caliph's interference in the affairs of government. Muhammad Jahan Pahlavan pointed out in his letter to Caliph: "If caliph is a religious leader, his permanent responsibility consists of the perform Namaz, because Namaz is a pillar of religion and the best of affairs. Just to be a good sample for the people in this field is enough for the caliph. This is a real realm. There is no neediness for Caliph to be involve in the duties of ruler."

Muhammad Jahan Pahlavan expanded his territories at the expense of Eastern Anatolia and complex relationships, formed during his father, with Khwarazmshahs in the eastern border of the country were settled in the order. Thanks to him, Sultan Toghrul III lived carelessly without responsibility of state ruling (actually Muhammad Jahan Pahlavan didn't allow him to be involved-Ed.) and in accordance with the sources, Atabek He fulfilled all his wishes; even such sultans as Melikshah and Sanjar were not able to achieve the similar things.

According to historical sources, in 1186 Muhammad Jahan Pahlavan**, "Shah of Islam, powerful ruler, the Great Atabek and Khagan of Ajem**", died. While still alive, his son Abu Bakr was appointed to rule Azerbaijan and Arran, he consigned his three sons for ruling of the other provinces. After Muhammad Jahan Pahlavan's death, the dynastic clashes for the power were started between his docents, Inanj Khatun, Sultan Toghrul and his brother Qizil Arslan. This clashes finished with the victory of Qizil Arslan, who was supported by the caliph and the only Atabek ruler to be awarded by the title of sultan Qizil. He was mentioned in *khutbah* after his name prayed by Caliph an-Nasir as "the ruler and helper of Emir-al-Mominun". He began to rule Iraq Seljuk Sultanate with center in Hamadan and Azerbaijan and in order to finish internal clashes, he got married Muhammad Jahan Pahlavan's widower and reconciled with his nephews. In 1190, he defeated Toghrul III in the battle near Hamadan prisoning latter in Nakhchivan, so he was able to neutralize his main political opponent. Qizil Arslan soon was able to strengthen his control over Azerbaijan, Arran, Hamadan, Isfahan, Rey, Fars and Khuzestan. However, in 1191, his wife Inanj Khatun assassinated him.

In 1191, **Abu Bakr (1191-1210)**, son of Muhammad Jahan, started his reign, when the Iraq Seljuk Sultanate was out of the Atabek control. Abu Bakr was satisfied with the rule of Azerbaijan and Arran, sitting in the capital city

Nakhchivan. Tamara Bagrationi, the queen of Georgia established the military alliance with Shirvansah Akhsitan I and Inanj Khatun's son Emir Mahmud and Emir Omar against him. Allies defeated him in **the Shamkir and Beylagan battles** in 1194. Emir Omar seized Ganja together with the Georgians. The Ganja dwellers answer to the request of Emir Omar to surrender was that: " If you came alone, we could surrender you the city, but you came with the band of infidels, so we can't." Finally, Emir Omar was able to capture the city and during 22 days, Arran was under his control. As Georgian troops leaving Azerbaijan, Emir Omar was killed by the Ganja residents. During the reign of Abu Bakr the Georgian military forces were taking advantage of the weakening of the central government. In Dvin the Georgian troops, sent by Tamar, committed a massacre, which according to the source, "On hearing this, it made the men's hair stand on end." Abu Bakr could not take advantage of the support of Khwarazmshahs in the proper way. The country reached a complete chaos, lawlessness and a recession. Western regions of the country were subjected repeated attacks of the Georgians. In 1204-1205, then in 1210-1211, Azerbaijan underwent the large-scale raids of Georgians. According to the historian Ibn al-Athir "the Georgians massacred, robbed and took of captive the population of the country." The western lands of Azerbaijan resembled a fire zone. The atrocities committed by Georgians were unbounded. As Abul Faraj said figuratively, in the country, "there was no one thing: the power to prevent this disaster."

In 1210, Abu Bakr died and his brother **Muzaffereddin Ozbak**, who was as incompetent and indiscriminate as Abu Bakr himself, came to the throne. The last 5 years of Ozbak's reign (1210-1225), the last representative of Eldenizid dynasty, were against the Mongol conquest and in struggle with Khwarazmshah Jalaluddin. At this time only activity of Ozbak was to protect his life and his property from this conquest. A historian of this period Ibn al-Asir, who strongly censured Ozbak's incompetent in regard of not taking any necessary steps against the Mongol campaign, wrote: "He was not engaged in any useful activity and did not love the feeling of dignity. His country was captured, and the enemy soldiers robbed people's property, consequently *raiyyat* got exhausted. He was busy with drunkard all day long. When he heard about the dangers, his hands were trembled. **Azerbaijan and Arran were fully at his disposal.** But he was the most feeble and incompetent among the men that were created by God to defend his country against the enemy."

Weakened by the Mongol campaign the power of the Eldenizid dynasty was eliminated by Khwarazmshah's prince and warlord Jalaluddin in 1225.

Economic Revival of Azerbaijan in the 9th to the Beginning of 13th Centuries

The rebirth of the state independence after the collapse of the Caliphate and the establishment of the Atabek Eldenizids power after the collapse of the Seljuk Empire led to the revival of economic life in the country.

In the sources of the era, Azerbaijan is presented as one of the most developed countries of the East. The Arab geographer and traveler of the 10th century al-Istakhri wrote about Azerbaijan: "There is such an abundance that if you not having seen with the own eyes will not believe." Another Arab author, who also visited Azerbaijan, Ibn Hawqal, noted that "everywhere there are wheat fields and the land is rich with all sorts of gifts and grace of Allah. Fruits are very cheap and food is almost for free." The author of the 12th to 13th centuries Yagut al-Hamavi wrote that "Azerbaijan is a state with the vast territories."

This period, the main branch of the Azerbaijan agriculture was arable farming. All the main types of cereals (wheat, barley, rice, millet, etc.), and various non-food crops (cotton, linen, etc.) were grown here. The population of banks of the rivers Kura and Aras, also Shirvan and Shaki increasingly engaged in grain growing; the cultivation of saffron and flax growing in Darband district and varieties of rice were planted in the areas of Shaki and Lenkoran. Azerbaijan saffron not only satisfied the domestic demand, but also it was exported to other countries. An important place in the economic life engaged in the cultivation of fruits, vegetables and greenery.

With the development of the economy of Azerbaijan, the instruments of labor were improved and crop farming were increased. Farmers plowed land a pair of oxen or buffaloes. In some places used plow with two, three or even, as in Ardabil, four pairs of animals. In order to prevent possible drought farmers carried out deep plowing.

In Azerbaijan, gardening was developed as one of the branches of agriculture. Arab authors wrote that such a beautiful and tasty fruit of Azerbaijan there is no longer anywhere in the world. Tabriz, Maraga, Khoy and other cities were full of gardens. For watering gardens of Tabriz lacked water, having more than 900 urban kahrizes (An old system of water supply from a deep well- Ed.). At the Mughan plain and Shirvan province, grapes were grown in abundance. Ibn Hawqal reports about 40 thousand of grape vines near Darband.

In the 9th to the 13th centuries **silkworm breeding** also improved in Azerbaijan. In Shaki, Shirvan, Barda and other regions silkworm breeding had turned main employment of people.

One of the leading sectors of agriculture was a cattle breeding, which is dominated by the semi-nomadic pastoralism, which is a seasonal movement of

people with their livestock between fixed summer and winter pasture. Pastoralists bred cattle, sheep, camels and horses.

In the 9th -11th centuries, form of land ownership, formed in the period of the Caliphate remained in Azerbaijan. More spreading form of feudal tenures, ***mulk*** was a freehold ownership of land. As during the Arab Caliphate, the rulers granted ***iqta*** for exchange of service. Distribution of iqta lands was a significant scale under the rule of the Seljuk and Eldenizids dynasties (the second half of 11th - beginning of 13th century). After a certain time, iqta underwent changes and turned into private property.

In the 9th-11th centuries, mainly peasants of Azerbaijan were divided into two groups: state and dependent on feudal lords. Kharaj remained as a main tax payment of peasants. In the 10th to 11th centuries, *kharaj* was paid mostly in cash, which contributed to the development of commodity-money relations. After gaining independence, kharaj tax payment in Azerbaijan became a little relieved. During the Sajids and the Salaris in Azerbaijan kharaj amounted to 2 million dirhams.

Some changes happened in Azerbaijan landownership and tax system. Sometimes large territories as Aran, Shirvan, Darband was given as *iqta* to separate Amirs. Aran lands, which was given to Atabek Shamsaddin Eldeniz by Sultan Masud as iqta in 1136 constructed the core of Eldeniz dynasty.

With the formation of the Great Seljuk Empire, there were some changes in the system of land ownership and taxation of Azerbaijan. Often large areas as Aran, Shirvan, Darband, and others were granted to the emirs as iqta. Donated by Sultan Masud in 1136 to Atabek Shamsaddin Eldeniz as iqta, Arran formed the core holdings of the Eldenizids dynasty.

During the Seljuk Empire the lands, granted in exchange of the military service for protecting borders of the empire, called ***uj***. At that time, along with the traditional, additional taxes, such as ***mal-us-silah*** (for arms), ***sharab bahasy*** (for wine), ***nal bahasy*** (for a horseshoe) were gathered. Urban artisans paid taxes with their products. In general, the population paid to treasury such taxes as, *kharaj*, *ushr, jizya, hagg, alafa* (fodder), *avarizat* and other.

The liquidation of Arab domination marked the beginning of the economic revival, which accelerated the emergence of new centers of handicrafts and trade. Economic relations were expanded within the country and trade relations with foreign countries were revived. Arab authors cite the names of approximately 50 cities and large settlements of Azerbaijan, including Barda, Ganja, Ardabil, Tabriz, Shamakhi, Beylagan, Maragha, Darband and others. Agricultural plants and minerals provide a variety of craft industry with necessary raw materials. Abu Dulaf wrote that in the mountains, in the suburbs of the city of Shiz, in the south of the country there is mines, where produced 3 types of gold, lead, mercury. Produced in Shiz mercury was considered better, harder and cleaner than the Khorasan one, glorified at that period. In the city of

Arran, close to the Shiz, along with the mines gold there were silver mines as well. Iron and copper were extracted In the north of Azerbaijan in the area of Ganja, in the south near Savalan, the rock salt in Tabriz and Nakhchivan, oil from the numerous and rich deposits in Baku.

Azerbaijan produced a variety of silk, wool, cotton and linen fabrics, woven carpets, rugs, *kelayaghi* (shaw) and other products. Local raw materials, such as red quartz, extracted from the mines near Bazz, were used for coloring textile products. This quartz was used not only for the local production, but also for the export to Yemen and Iraq to dye wool. The red and yellow dyes produced by the craftsmen, living in the basin of the Lake Urmia were exported to Iraq, Syria and Egypt to generate good revenue. The rare raw material for red color, ***cochineal*** *(Qyrmyz bogeyi* _Ed), widely spread in Barda, was exported to India as al-Istakhri mentioned.

The international trade caravan routes, passed though Azerbaijan, linking on the one hand, the Volga region and Eastern Europe with the Middle East and India, on the other hand, the largest shopping centers in Central Asia, China, India, the Mediterranean and the Black Sea, provided the most favorable conditions for the development of crafts, trade and urban life. Writing about cities of Azerbaijan, the Arab authors of the 10th century especially allocated Barda. Al-Istakhri in the book, written in 930-933, wrote: "In Iraq and Khorasan after Rey and Isfahan there is no other large, blooming and beautiful city as Barda." Ibn Hawqal in his book, written in 951, pointed out that in Barda many different silk products were produced, some of which for export. Arab authors, speaking about the Azerbaijani lands to the south of the Aras River, called Ardabil "the largest city", "the most significant province and the largest city," "**the main town in all climatic zone**."

Al-Istakhri considered Darband as "a larger city than Ardabil", which was the largest port city in the country. Through this port, Azerbaijan maintained extensive trade relations with the Caspian Coast Muslim countries and "the land of infidels" (non-Muslim countries - Ed.). Darband was the only linen fabrics manufacturing center in the South Caucasus and the best linen was produced here. Made by the Darband craftsmen, various linen clothes were sent to the foreign countries. The Darband bazaar was a famous throughout the East. The city was also noted for its purity and high quality of life. According to al-Muqaddasi, the sewage system of Darband was built in the 10th century.

Among the major cities in the south of Azerbaijan in the 10th century after Ardabil were Maragha and Urmia. Tabriz has become one of the largest cities after becoming the capital of the Ravvadids. The city was at the crossroads of domestic and international caravan trade routes. Al-Muqaddasi indicated superiority of Tabriz, even in comparison with Baghdad. The Arab traveler thought Tabriz "incomparable beauty, an unprecedented miracle", noted an abundance of fruit and food and their cheapness.

In the 9th -11th centuries economic significance of Baku increased. Arab traveler al-Masoudi called Baku "a coastal city and the oil-bearing land of Shirvan state." The author notes, "hardly anywhere else in the world there are white oil deposits," which was extracted in Baku.

The main occupations of the urban population of Azerbaijan were craft and trade. In addition, the population was engaged in agriculture, horticulture and animal husbandry to meet the needs of agricultural products.

In the cities the representatives of one profession (potters, painters, blacksmiths, gunsmiths, etc.), as it was in Europe, created the association (fraternity), in other words craft guilds. In the workshops there was no a division of labor: a master worked on the each product from the beginning to the completion of the product. In the workshops the master also worked with an assistant and apprentices. The craft guilds controlled seriously over the quality and price of products. This product was sold at a pre-approved price. It was impossible to produce more of the established norms for each workshop, because it could lead to the ruin and drop of prices. These craft guilds, as well as in Europe, have played a major role in the development of handicrafts.

Agriculture, craftsmanship and trade were flourished in the 12th and the first quarter of 13th centuries by coming to power of the Eldenizid dynasty and strengthening of Shirvanshahs in Azerbaijan. An Arab traveller Yaqut Al-Hamawi, who had been to Azerbaijan twice at the beginning of the 13th century, wrote: "Azerbaijan is a large country and a great state". Ganja, Nakhchivan, Beylagan, Tabriz and Shamakhi played a much more important role in the economic life of Azerbaijan during the reign of Eldenizids. In each of these cities lived ten thousands of residents, even in some of them, over 100.000. There's some information on the sources about that 100.000s of population were in Ganja, which was one of the capital cities of the Eldenizids. Ganja was one of the great silkworm breeding and significant pottery centers of Azerbaijan. Raw silk, silk and cotton cloth were exported from Ganja to many countries of the world. Nakhchivan, which was one of the capital cities of the state, was also a crafts and trade center. Nearly 40 thousand citizens lived Beylagan, the city that made more progress during the period of Eldenizids.

More than 30 handicraft professions like weaving, dyeing, armorer and pottery and etc. were developed in the city. There were some bazaars in the city. One of the coin mints of Eldenizids was located in Beylagan. During the period of Eldenizids, one of the capital cities of the state Tabriz was a very important international trade center between Asia and Europe. Carpets that were weaved by the craftsmen of Tabriz and other silky clothes were in the world stores. One of the main coin mints of Eldenizids was also located in Tabriz. Yaqut Al-Hamawi named Tabriz as "the country's most famous city."

In the 11th -12th centuries and at the beginning of the 13th century, one of the important craftsmanship and trade centers of Azerbaijan was Shamakhi.

Nearly 100.000 residents were living in Shamakhi. Shamakhi was one of the silkworm breeding centers of Azerbaijan. Shamakhi was a city on the trade road, which went from Darband to Ganja, Barda, and also on the caravan way, which went to the southern regions of Azerbaijan. Traders from different countries of the world were coming here to buy raw silk and various delicate fabrics of Shirvan. Raw silk was exported to the cities of Northern Italy and France. In the 11^{th} -12^{th} centuries, ports of Darband and Baku played a greater role in the internal and foreign trade relations of Azerbaijan. Oil exporting was much expanded from Baku to other cities of Azerbaijan and neighbor countries. Seafaring also played a significant role in the expanding of internal economic relations during this period. There were continually ships sailing between the west and east shores of the Urmia Lake. According to the sources, ships were moving on part of the Kura River, which was from Barda to the Caspian Sea. The overseas trade of Azerbaijan was realized via the Caspian Sea.

There were two great international **bazaars** in Azerbaijan during this period. Traders from different places of the world were coming to these bazaars at the certain times of year. The first international bazaar of Azerbaijan was **Al-Kurki bazaar** of Barda. According to Al-Istakhri, Ibn Hawqal and Al-Muqaddasi, traders of various countries were intensively trading in Al-Kurki bazaar. This bazaar was that much popular among the locals, they even named Sunday as "Al-Kurki day". The second great international bazaar of Azerbaijan was **Gulsara bazaar**, which was located on the Ardabil-Maragha trade road. Foreign traders who came to Gulsara bazaar, which was open at the beginning of new month, as a rule, at the certain time of year, bought and took silky fabrics which were weaved in Azerbaijan, India and in other countries, gold, silver, coppersmith wares, fragrance, cattle, ship, lambs and etc. from here. According to Ibn Hawqal, ten thousands of sheep and lambs were sold at once in this bazaar. It's necessary to take note that international fairs in Europe, which looked like Al-Kurki and Gulsara bazaars, appeared later than Azerbaijan. As an example, the famous Champagne fairs of France were held in 13th century.

Customs duties were taken for the goods, which were exported from Azerbaijan to abroad. According to the Ibn-Hawqal's given information, the customs office in Khunaj, which was located on the trade way from Azerbaijan to Rey, brought income between 100 thousands to 1 million dirham every year. The Arab traveller, who was surprised about that much income, had said that there was nothing like this in other countries of the world.

In the 11^{th} -12^{th} centuries and at the beginning of 13^{th} century development of agriculture, crafts and trade made favorable condition for expanding commodity and money relations. Separate Azerbaijani rulers minted coins in the name of themselves this period. There were mainly **gold and silver coins** in turnover.

Thus, in the 9th-12th centuries and at the beginning of 13th century, economy and city life of Azerbaijan was in its rising and flourishing period.

§ 10. Culture of Azerbaijan in the 9th to the early 13th Centuries

The Epic Stories of "Kitabi Dedem Qorgud"

The political revival, due to the people's liberation movement led by Babak and fall of the Caliphate, the restoration of statehood and the revival of economic life during the reign of the Seljuks and the Eldenizids, became the basis of achievements in cultural development.

The great epic monument "Kitabi Dedem Qorgud", compiled in the 7th century and spread during the cultural flowering not only in Azerbaijan, but also in the lands from Diyarbakir to the Black Sea, is a reflection of the life of the entire Turkic world. Protection of the native land and its people is the main content of the epic stories. They tell the heroic struggle against the "infidels in black clothes" and their encroachments on our historical territory, in particular, the western lands. For the Oghuz Turks the concept of "**native land**", "**fatherland**" and "**motherland**" were holy notions. Also for the Turks devastated homes and the abandoned ancestral land were the most terrible pictures.

The *dastans* of "Kitabi Dedem Qorgud" reflect the agriculture, animal husbandry of the Turkic **Oghuz tribes** and various kinds of crafts, emphasizing their sedentary life style. Topics of *dastans* include motives of respect for the bread and everything that was associated with arable farming. The epic stories mention watermill, the latest construction for those times. In a number of stories referred to the wealth of the Oghuz ("qatar-qatar dəvələr, tövlə -tövlə şahanə atlar", "min yerdə ipək xalça"), their ability to adequately celebrate the solemn event.

A special place in the epic takes the love of Mother and a deep respect for women. Only in the "Kitabi Dedem Qorgud" woman and mother equated with divinity.

The adoption of Islam played a crucial role in the consolidation of the Azerbaijani Turks in a single ethnos. According to the text of dastans, Oghuzes worshiped prayed Allah, in difficult circumstances turning to Allah with hands on the Quran and reciting the oath with the name of Allah and the Prophet went to the battle.

The Oghuz tribes were friendly to friends and were merciless to enemies. They ruthlessly struggled with the "enemies of the faith", and after victories staged celebrations and feasts, where music was played and songs were sang by the storyteller *ozans*.

Education and Science

After the restoration of independence in the second half of the 9th century Azerbaijani rulers taking care of education and development of science, created the conditions in the palace for the prominent scientists, and opened madrasas, alongside building magnificent palaces, mosques, bridges. In Ganja, Barda, Maragha, Shamakhi, Darband, Tabriz, Ardabil and other cities there were well known in the East *maktabs* (primary schools- Ed) and *madrasas* (high schools- Ed). In the primary classes at mosques the reading **Qur'an-i Karim** and the basics of the various sciences were taught. The madrasa, along with religion and Sharia, paid special attention to the study of logic, oriental languages and natural sciences.

The Turkic and Muslim thinkers and scientists of the 9th to the 12nd centuries, such as, Jabir ibn Hayyan, Al-Biruni, Ibn Sina, al-Farabi, al-Tabari, Khwarizmi, and others, were well-known not only in the East, but also in Frankistan (Europe - Ed.).

Azerbaijani culture and science of this period were fueled by the achievements of the 8th to 11st centuries within the Arab Caliphate, created by Arabs, Turks, Persians and other representatives of the Islamic culture and science.

One of the founders of the Islamic culture, the great Muslim astronomer, physician and chemist of the 8th – 9th centuries **Jabir ibn Hayyan** (721-815) was a student of Imam Ja'far Sadiq. For his scientific achievements and discoveries during his lifetime, he earned the title of "the Great Teacher." This eminent chemist was famous in the East and in Europe for his discoveries in the field of material research, especially metals. His works were translated into Latin and became reference books of European scientists. Some of his discoveries are amazing even a modern man:

1) He was the first in the world to apply the **method of distillation to purify water**.

2) He rejected the opinion of the Greek scholars of the indivisibility of the atom, argued the **possibility decomposition of atoms** and strikingly predicted terrible consequences of this achievement. According to scientists, if we can achieve the disintegration of the atom, it will be possible to destroy an instant, the largest city, equal to Baghdad.

3) Ibn Hayyan advanced striking for that time, and contrary to the religious tenets of the idea of the possibility of **creation a living organism in the laboratory**, which was put into practice by modern scholars.

Central Asian scientist **Ibn Sina**, who lived in the 10th-11st centuries, was one of the creators of the Islamic culture. Ibn Sina was born in 980 in Bukhara, and he died in 1037 in Hamadan city of Azerbaijan. The most productive period of his activities was in Azerbaijan. He wrote "The Canon of Medicine" with the

five volumes in Azerbaijan, opened dispensary and pharmacy in the Hamadan. Ibn Sina, who named "Sheikh of Science", established medicine with his fundamental works. His work "The Canon of Medicine" even was a desk-book for the European doctors in the 17th century. Prominent Azerbaijani scientist **Abul Hasan Bahmanyar Azerbaijani** was his student.

Azerbaijani scientists were at the forefront of world in such areas as philosophy, astronomy, linguistics, literary criticism, medicine, history and geography.

In the 11st and 12nd centuries, scientist, who mastered all knowledge in the East, including in Azerbaijan, were named *alim*. Nizami Ganjavi went ahead among these people. Nizami had all knowledge from philosophy to astronomy, from geography to math and medicine in his period.

Fazil Fariddin Shirvani who devoted 30 years of his life to astronomy, composed several valuable star maps in the 12nd century. Great Azerbaijan's philosopher **Bahmanyar**, a student of Ibn Sina, put forward an idea, which gives a push development of the world philosophy. Philosophical thought formed according to the 3 parts, which include ***fiqh*** (science of law), ***kelam*** (scholasticism) and ***sufism or tasavvuf*** (mysticism) in the 11th and 12th centuries in Azerbaijan. Based on the concept of mysticism dwell on moral ideas. *Tasavvuf* demanded to own high morality and to keep away from mean disposition. If everyone is mystic, they clean own passion in the process of perfection.

Abuhafis Suhravard (1063-1137), who was born in the city of Zanjan in Azerbaijan and was representative of mysticism, wrote about it: if human clean from envy and hypocrisy, he escape from all meanness, the wish of join to God raise him the peak of sincerity. According to Yaqut al-Hamavi, **Abu Najib Shuhravard**, who was a nephew of Abuhafis, carrying water in Baghdad in his youth earned for life. Soon prominent scientist reached the peak of mysticism, he taught in well-known school for Muslims, in **Madrassa of Nizamiyye** and even he led this largest university of his period. Interestingly, even authorities recognized his influence and he gave refuge to those, who came from caliphs' oppression and protected them from dangerous. According to the Sufi teaching of Abu Najib, *tasavvuf* begins with sharia and ends in *haqiqah*, passing through the *tariqah* (the path of spiritual perfection). Tasavvuf starts with science, continues with deeds, and its end is divine gift. Another member of this family, **Shabaddin Abuhafs Suhravard** (1145-1234) was known as a prominent scientist and a mystic thinker. The historical source wrote about him: It was written in historical sources: "He was a virtuous lawyer, sufi, leader, momin, zahid, arif, the sheikh of the era in haqiqah." Caliph al-Nasir appointed him Chief Sheikh of Baghdad. He negotiated as an ambassador of the caliph.

According to the pantheistic vision, **Ayn al-Quzat Miyaneji** (1099 - 1131) (in some sources Hamadani - Ed.), who was killed in 32, had valuable philosophical works.

Khatib Tabrizi (1030-1109), one of the brightest figures of the Renaissance period, getting his first education in Tabriz, then in the Numan Mosque in Syria, had taught more than 40 years in Nizamiyya Madrasa, founded by Nizamulmulk in Baghdad in 1067. As I.Krachkovsky notes, he was "professor of the Department of Literature" at that madrasa, the world's largest science and education center and the first university. He conducted valuable research on philosophy, logic, language and literature. Khatib Tabrizi was one of the most prominent scholars with encyclopedic knowledge in the fields of linguistics and literary criticism in the whole Islamic world. Although he lived in exile, he also didn't forget his native Turkish language.

The great scientist and poet **Omar Ganjavi**, who had studied in the Nizamiyya Madrasa of Baghdad, is the author of valuable studies on linguistics and literary criticism.

Kafiaddin Omar ibn Osman, who was prominent in medicine in the 11th-12th centuries, served to people opening a madrasa of medicine and hospital in the village of Malham in Shamakhi and trained a lot of physicians. Kafiaddin Omar ibn Osman, uncle of the great poet Khaqani, was born in 1080 in Shamakhi. He was a physician-surgeon who had an encyclopedic knowledge, a chemist, and a talented musician. He opened a madrasa of medicine and first time in Azerbaijan, a hospital in the village of Malham near the Shamakhi in the reign of Shirvansah Manuchehr II. Before openning the hospital, to prove healing effects of environment and air on the human body, Kafiaddin charged his students to slaughter a few sheep and hanged them in the different areas around Shamakhi. After a week, he visited those places on horse and saw that the sheep have rotten in everywhere, but except one, as if it was cut now. And that is why Kafiaddin established his the hospital of Malham there.

According to sources, **Jalaluddin**, the personal physician of the Eldenizids ruler Uzbek, could define disease at the stage of its development and to cure it with a small amount of medication. Sources wrote of him: “The world no longer saw such a doctor.”

Akmaluddin Nakhichivani a friend and healer of Maulana Jalaluddin Rumi at the time received the title of “chief of doctors” and “the head of the doctors all over the world.”

Another physician of XII century **Mahmud ibn Ilyas** in the book, dedicated to the treatment of diseases and the pharmaceutical industry, provided a list of drugs in alphabetical order.

A resident of Ganja, a prominent representative of the Albanian culture of the 12th - the beginning of 13th century **Mkhitar Gosh** (1130-1213) on the basis of the Albanian and Byzantine ecclesiastical laws written survived the writings

"Book of Laws" and "Chronicle of Albania."

Unfortunately, a voluminous composition of the chronicler of that era **Fakhraddin Abul Fazl's** "History of Azerbaijan" did not reach up to now. Sources wrote about this scholar, who taught at "Nizamiyye" of Baghdad: "In a survey in Tabriz about any prominent personality immediately made aware of him... On the question of the existence of a second of the same authoritative person, said that there is no such second."

At the beginning of the 12th to 13th centuries, the prominent representative of the Albanian culture, a resident of Ganja Mkhitar Gosh (1130-1213) wrote "Albanian chronicle" and "Book of Law", on the basis of the Byzantine and Albanian church laws.

Literature

Although no actual evidence has been saved till nowadays that Azerbaijani thinkers and poets who lived in the 11st – 12nd centuries were creating their works in Azerbaijani Turkish, the data of sources prove the creating of works in this language.

There is information is sources that **Masud ibn Namdar**, who lived in the 11th century, besides Arabic and Persian languages, composed poems also in Azerbaijani Turkish. The fact that Shirvanshah Akhsitan ordered Nizami to write "Leyli and Majnun" not in Turkish, but in Persian or Arabic, proves that Nizami used to write in Turkish and that he was of Turkic origin. It's interesting that despite of Turkish origin of the Seljuks and the Eldenizids, the Turkish language never turned into official language or the language of art under these dynasties. The researchers explain the domination of the Persian literary language in this period by the fact that the Seljuk sultans, who were concerned for more wars and tax collections, were "illiterate and relied on Persian officials in financial affairs of the state." This also is explained by internal politics of the grand vizier Nizam al-Mulk, who was of Persian origins. Nevertheless, the main monument of our nation "Kitabi Dede Qorqud" proves that Azerbaijani Turkish language had ancient literature. But the works of writers of 11th – 12th centuries that have been kept till nowadays were written in Persian. As a result of historical conditions of those times, Persian was as the literature language of Turkish world till the 14th century. In the 11th-12th centuries the spoken language in Azerbaijan was Azerbaijani Turkish. Despite of this fact, writers who composed in Persian, they never forgot the essence of their mother tongue – Azerbaijani Turkish. For example, Qatran Tabrizi who wrote his compositions in Persian often used Azerbaijani sayings and words as: qar (snow), surma (kohl), munjuq (bead), ayaq (foot), tapanja (gun), dagh (mountain), chokh (many), and etc.

The 12th century Azerbaijani writers and thinkers established literary schools in Tabriz, Shirvan, and Ganja. Omar Ganjavi, a linguist, a literary critic and a talented poet of the era, was a famous person not only in Azerbaijan, but also in the countries of Middle East.

The outstanding philosopher and writer of the 12th century **Ayn al-Quzat Mayaneji** has left amazing examples of poetry.

The student of Qatran Tabrizi, very talented **Abul Ula Ganjavi** gained the title of "Maluk – ush shuara", the lord of writers, after coming to Shirvanshah palace.

Following Abul-ula, his student, **Afzalladdin Khaqani,** was a head of the Shirvan literary school. Khaqani (1121 - 1199) was born in Shamakhi, a cradle of poetry and the arts. Since young ages he acquired the Quran, math, literature, linguistics, philosophy, and other sciences. He got invitation to palace, but as he couldn't adapt with it, he went to Iraq and Mecca. After returning from Kaaba pilgrimage in 1176 he lived in Tabriz. There, he rejected the invitations to palace of different rulers. He conquered the highest level of the "aqida" genre. Khaqani is famous for being the first writer who wrote the narrative poetry in the Azerbaijani literature. We inherited a divan of poems consisting of 17000 *beits* and a narrative poem "*Tohfat-ul Iraqein*". The center of of Khaqani's works is a human, his life, and a struggle of good with evil. Khaqani who praised the Truth and Justice in his works stood against injustice and cruelty. The greatest thing that Khaqani has dines for Azeri literature is bringing Turkish words into his Persian poems. The words like su (water), Tanri (God), ushaq (child), Khatun (miss), dagh (mountain) and etc. are met in his divan.

Regarding Khagani's poetry and his personality, Nizami Ganjavi respectfully wrote the following verse with regret about him:

Hey deyirdim ki, mənə mərsiyə Xaqani yazar,
Heyf, Xaqaniyə mən mərsiyə yazdım axır.

I dreamed that Khagani would write a *marsiyye* on me
Unfortunately, I wrote *marsiyye* (elegy _Ed) on him.

Mujireddin Beylaghani, who has his special place in the 12th century literature, served in the palace of the Eldenizids, and dedicated poems to Mohammed Jahan Pahlavan and Golden Arslan dedicated poems.

Qivami Ganjavi, one of our outstanding poets, who lived in the 12th century, wrote in a rebellion against ignorance, hypocrisy, injustice and indecency, praising a humanist ideology:

Əcəb zəmanədir türfə xəlayiq,
Cəhalət meyindən yoxdur bir ayıq,
Nə dindar zahid var, nə təmiz alim,
Nə adil şah var, nə doğru hakim.

Alıcı tək qaçar biri - birindən,
Məhşərdən qorxmazlar bilmirəm nədən,
İşlər belə getsə, çəkməz o qədər
Göylər alt - üst olar, dünya çevrilər.

Falaki Shirvani (1107-1147), a student of Abul Ula Ganjavi at the palace poetry group of Shirvanshah Manuchehr III, devoted his short life to the development of astrology, math and other sciences. His divan, a collection of poems, that is saved till nowadays is important not only because of literary qualities, but also it talks about real history events of that times in it. Our historians benefited from it getting information about the victory of Manuchehr III (1120 - 1160) over the Kipchaks and Alans, the relationship with Georgians, the famous people of Shirvan and etc.

One of the representatives of the 12th century literature is **Mahsati Ganjavi**. A human and his real wishes stand in the center of her creative compositions. She devoted most of her *rubais* to the simple people. Her *rubais* reflect concretely the trade life of mid-century Ganja.

The renaissance literature of Azerbaijan reached its peak with the works of **Nizami Ganjavi** (1141 - 1209). He gave impetus to the development of East and world poetry. The greatest artists of Middle East were under impression of his works for a long time. Nizami was brought up in Azerbaijani environment and Ganja, where he was born, was one of the centers of art and literature. It also was one of the greatest centers of science and education; the manuscripts were kept there. Human stands in the center of Nizami´s works.

The five immortal poems of Nizami "**Khamseh**" ("The Treasury of Mysteries", "Khosrow and Shirin", "Leyli and Majnun", "Eskandar-nameh" and "The Seven Beauties") not only made him one of the geniuses of world art but also brought the worldwide recognition to his nation.

In "The Treasury of Mysteries", finishes in 1175, the main problem is the relationship of the people and the ruler. The great poet is not limited to call rulers to justice in this work, also tried to explain to them that "the main goal of the government are not the oppression and tyranny, but justice."

In the poem "Khosrow and Shirin", a brilliant completed poet in 1181, describes the historical past of his native Azerbaijan, its relations with neighboring countries.

Nizami completed his third poem "Leyli and Majnun" in 1188, written by order of Shirvanshah Akhsitan I. The poet, deeply studying Arabic and Persian sources, created a work of love and a tragedy of two young people, who do not have stood a medieval ignorance and obscurantism.

The brilliant poet finished in 1197 poem "The Seven Beauties", which can be assessed as a big success in the search for the image of the new man. In the poem, Nizami created the image of a new man and a just ruler in the face of

Bahram Gur, who is inextricably linked with his people and worried its fate, feeling guilty for starvation every compatriot and who knows the price of man and all living things.

"Khamsa" ends with the poem "Eskandar-nameh". If Nizami is the top of the Azerbaijan culture, "Eskandar-nameh" is the peak of his oeuvre, worthy of its outcome. Consisting of two books "Sharafname" and "Igbalname", the poem is the most valuable historical records. The great thinker before you start writing the work, researched and studied the history of the original sources and scientific and philosophical heritage of ancient Azerbaijan, the entire Muslim world, Iran, Greece and other countries, and the life and work of prominent philosophers, generals and rulers. This poem is inextricably linked with the history of Azerbaijan.

The most important achievement of Nizami is that the characters of his works are winning not only by the sword, personal heroism, but also by intelligence and knowledge. Eskander (Alexander the Great - Ed), a conqueror of countries and a winner of famous warlords, was vanquished in front of the ruler of Barda. But he was rescued by knowledge and his attitude to science.

At the end of the poem Nizami leads his hero to the ideal society - a country of happiness. In this country, the truth and equality prevails, no liars here, everyone helps the weak and those in need, no one rejoices the misfortunes of others, do not curse, no theft, and no guard herds and flocks graze without shepherds, doors are not locked in the castle. All work and live honestly. No violence, no blood is shed vain. Gold and silver are worthless. Gluttonous don't exist. Due to a deep understanding of the meaning of life, residents of Happy country not much upset about someone else's death. As we can see, a great thinker and poet at the turn of the 12^{th}- 13^{th} centuries has managed to create its own model of the ideal state and the society, ahead of Western European utopians Thomas More and Tommaso Campanella.

By this time, there was a social stratum of educated people of Turks, including Azerbaijan, (in Nizami "Kalem-i Turki" – "Turkic origin men of the pen"). It was not homogeneous and consisted of three parts. According to Azerbaijani well-known historian Suleiman Aliyarli, those who remained Turkic spirituality were in the front lines. For representatives of this trend can be considered the pinnacle immortal poem of **Yusuf Balasagunlu** "Kutadgu Bilig" ("The Wisdom which brings Happiness"), written in 1069. The next group of creative men was those of who cut off from family roots, completely soluble in Islamic spirituality and neglected Turkic surrounded by Arab-Persian scientific and literary environment. A great Turkic scholar **Abu Rayhan al-Biruni** (973-1048), who created the first globe, and 500 years before Copernicus asserts rotation of the Earth around the Sun, wrote: "Nature has created me in another world language, but in view of the fact that the language (Turkish), it is difficult to present scientific thought ... I went to the native

language into Arabic and Persian; in each of these languages I consider myself forcibly squeezed guest, but for me now even curse in Arabic above praise, told the Persian."

The third group is consists of scholars, who although wrote in Arabic or Persian, sought to emphasize their belonging to the Turkic world and spirituality. This excellently was expressed by Mammad Amin Rasulzade: "**Nizami is a Turk, as those, who are occupied a worthy place in the Turkic culture and history, such as Mahmud Kashgari and Yurlu Fakhraddin Mubarekbashly, whose works were written in Arabic, but the full content of the Turkic**".

M.E. Rasulzade noted that for Nizami the most important is faith, monotheism and justice, but not racism. The poet never forgot his Turkic origin, and in his works, written in Persian, used more than 80 Turkic words. Nizami wrote:

Türkcəmi bu Həbəşlikdə alan yox,
Dovğanı bir yemək - deyə sayan yox.

No one care my Turkish in this "Ethiopia"
And Dovga has no reverence as a meal

M.A. Rasulzade explains this couplet as poet's great regret that in his time there was no tradition of writing poems in Turkish. According Rasulzadeh here "Ethiopia" not used in a geographical sense, but in the sense of "ignorance". It is not surprising that the old woman, experienced the wrath to Sultan Sanjar, said to him:

Madam ki, sən zülmə vəsilə olursan,
Türk deyil, çopovulçu Hindussan.

If you have a mean of oppression,
You are not a Turk, you are a Hindus plunderer.

According to Mammad Amin, it is impossible not to call the poet a Turk, who gives the notion of Turk so great value in his works, noting that "an excellent and great is Turk, beauty and greatness is Turkishness, a beautiful and great saying - it is said in Turkish, a beautiful and a great place is Turkistan"; because of the fact that he wrote in Persian, it is impossible to deny his Turkic origin. Never!"

According to Rasulzade, Nizami, attaching a great significance to the Turkishness, in one of his *qasidas* called the Prophet Muhammad a Turk in the guise of an Arab and in the poem "Sharafnameh" he describes Alexander the Great as a Turk in Roman garb.

Architecture and Urban Planning

At the beginning the 9th-13th centuries the four main schools of the Azerbaijan architecture were formed:

1. Shirvan – Absheron; 2. Nakhchivan – Maraga; 3. Arran and Iraqi Ajam; 4. Qazvin-Hamadan

According to the Arab sources, in all major cities of the 10th century the sublime and beautiful mosques have been built. Of them, handed-down to the present day, the mosque "Synyq Qala" in Baku, built in 1078/1079 by the order of the city chief Muhammad, and a classic example of architecture of that era the **Juma (Friday) Mosque** in Ardabil.

In the 9th and early 13th centuries' Azerbaijani architects, due to urban development, built palaces, caravanserais, bridges and mausoleums, also they erected castles. Such monuments of Azerbaijan architecture as the **Maiden Tower** in Baku, **Gulustan castle** in Shamakhi, the **Bugurd fortress** on the banks of the River Agsu, the **Alinja Tower** in Nakhchivan, **Oghlan Qala** in Lerik, the Mardakan Tower in Absheron and others considered rare pearls of world architecture.

Among the fortifications in Absheron, the square based **Mardakan castle**, built in 1187, and the **Mardakan fortress** with round pommel, built in 1204 can be noted. Among the Absheron monuments stands Maiden Tower, built by the architect **Masud ibn Davud** on a large rock on the Caspian Sea shore. Its height is the 28 meters.

Azerbaijani architects played a crucial role for the creation and development of the Islamic architecture in the Caucasus. Azerbaijani architects took part in creation of unique architectural masterpieces in Central Asia, Iraqi Ajam, Iraqi Arab and other countries, including Baghdad, Samarkand, Isfahan and many other cities.

At that time, the most prominent representative of the architecture of Azerbaijan in the 12th century was **Ajami ibn Abubakr**. Ajami who is named "**Sheikh of engineers**" in his lifetime has founded of the Nakhchivan architecture school. The Great artist has created the complex architectural buildings, using mathematical calculations based on previous traditions and further enriching it. **"Yusuf ibn Kuseyr" and "Momine Khatun" written in Kufic script inscriptions, tombs and complex geometric patterns created based on the art of architecture, creating a unique harmony of decoration is a great achievement.** The architect Ajami that erected a tomb in honor of Yusif ibn Kuseyr, who was "a head of sheikhs". This tomb, having the twofold walls, was built using the high-quality baked bricks in 1162.

"Momine Khatun" mausoleum, erected by Ajami in Nakhchivan, kept in the memory of people as "Atabek dome", attracting attention with its beauty and grandeur of one of the highest and gentle composition not only in

Azerbaijan, but entire Islamic world, was built in 1186. Ajami is the author of such monuments as **Juma Mosque**, **Dar ul-Mulk** (Eldeniz palace), **Qoşaminare** (1187), and other unique architectural monuments in the capital of Azerbaijan, Nakhchivan, built during the Eldeniz dynasty. Unfortunately, a number of architectural masterpieces have not survived. Ajami gave a strong impetus to the architecture of the East. At the end of the 12th century in the inherent style of the Nakhchivan architectural school were built the **Goy Gumbez** Mosque in Maragha and the **Uch Gumbez** in Urmia.

One of the most spectacular monuments of architecture is a famous **Khudaferin bridge**, which was built across the Aras River in 1027 by Fazl ibn Muhammad, the ruler of Shaddadid dynasty. This fifteen-arches rare art monument played an important role in building economic and political relations between the north and the south of Azerbaijan over centuries.

One of the bridges on the Aras River is the eleven-arches Bridge Khudaferin. The only multi-arched bridge, belonging to the renaissance period in Azerbaijan and maintaining its original structure, is the **Red Bridge** in Qazakh district of Azerbaijan. This magnificent monument, which is 175 meters long, is called "Broken Bridge".

In the 9th and at the beginning of 13th centuries architecture and urban planning in Azerbaijan experienced its blossom. Interestingly, during this period, all major settlements of Azerbaijan are equipped with underground potter pipes and water.

Azerbaijani masters were highly skilled in the manufacture of metal products. Valuable art samples are made of different metal utensils and weapons with applied patterns and ornaments, gold, silver and copper ornaments. One of the samples of crafts are considered famous **Gates of Ganja fortress**, made in 1063 by master **Ibrahim ibn Osman** by the order of Shaddad ruler of Abu-l-Asvara Shavur. Taking advantage of a terrible earthquake in 1139 that destroyed Ganja, Georgians attacked the town and this work of art was taken away as a trophy.

Decorative Applied Art

In the 9th and at the beginning of the 13th centuries, the artistic pottery (ceramics) was the main types of applied art in Azerbaijan. There were the main pottery centers in Beylagan, Shamakhi, Qabala, Ganja, Nakhchivan and Tabriz. Animal, bird and human images, used extensively in the ceramics elevated this craft to the level of art. On the plate of the 12th century, made in the city of Beylagan, is depicted a horseman, who is hunting, in a green dress with the golden triangular crown. On the pottery, found in the city of Shamakhi, with the high mastery was described a Shirvanshah soldier. On the cup, painted by **Master Nesir of Beylagan**, the depiction of *a chovgan-playing horseman* was

described as a great example of the craft. Interestingly, Azerbaijan, advancing in the development of decorative art and the width and diversity of paintings, particularly in thematic paintings, had left behind the neighboring countries. In the south of Azerbaijan, the bird images are dominated on the artistic ceramics. A fine example of Aghkend ceramics of the 11th century is a plate with the image of eagle in the center, preserved at the Victoria and Albert Museum in London.

The 11^{th} -12^{th} centuries' professional art of stone carvings were performed on objects (e.g., dating back to 1078-1079 the minaret of the **Minaret of Muhammad Mosque**, on a number of tombstones) in Baku and Absheron peninsula: polyhedral shape, hexagonal star, geometric patterns.

In the Shirvan region of Azerbaijan artistic art samples made by the various metals, including bronze are amazing. The bronze pot, made of Nakhchivan master Osman in 1190 and kept in the Louvre Museum of France, is consists of almost identical ornaments to the patterns of the "Momine Khatun" tomb.

A special place in the arts and crafts of Azerbaijan occupied by **carpet weaving** and **artistic painted fabrics**. Discovered as a result of archeological excavations in Mingachevir, Beylagan, Ganja and Baku, colorful, cotton, wool and silk fabrics for their quality and designs attract attention as artistic works. At that time, in the decoration of fabrics mostly were used red, green and golden colors. There is evidence in the sources of the 11^{th} -12^{th} centuries, that Azerbaijani carpets, woven by silk and woolen yarns and decorated with rich patterns on various subjects, were exported to the different countries of the world.

CHAPTER 4.
AZERBAIJAN IN THE 13TH - THE EARLY 15TH CENTURIES

§ 11. The Mongol Invasions and The Struggle Against Them

In the 1220s, Azerbaijan faced with a new dangerous foreign invasion. The first campaign of the Mongols have brought great disaster to people and ruined the country while it was ruled by the Eldeniz dynasty during its wane. According to the historical sources and a chronicler of that period **Ibn al-Athir**, the Mongols, their close relatives the Turks and the same origin Kipchaks were united as one state together with Tartar tribes in 1206 by Genghis Khan. Genghis Khan was compared with the Hun-Turk ruler Mete in accordance with his military ability. Not by chance all the financial affairs and stationery of the state were instructed by Genghis Khan to the Turkic Uyghurs; so, the **Uyghur Turkic language** for a long time remained as the stationary language of the Great Mongol Empire.

The First Campaign. The Mongol warlords Jebe and Subatai led the army of 30.000 heading the first campaign in1220-1223, which carried a reconnaissance character. The historian Ibn al-Athir wrote: "The Mongols came to **Azerbaijan** and **Arran** districts, destroyed in an unprecedented way them during the less than one year and massacred the most of population. They occupied that side cities while moving to **Darband** and **Shirvan** and there was not safe place, except the castle, the Padishah lived." This record is a description of the general picture of the march, but the Mongols encountered with the serious resistance of locals in the first march. Although the ruler Atabek Uzbek run and hid, the armed residents of separate cities and districts were not afraid of going into battle with invaders. In 1221 the Mongols assaulted to Tabriz three times, meeting with serious resistance of residents and not be able to occupy the city was confined to collect the taxes, consist of clothes and food. The 60.000 troops of the Georgian Bagratuni kingdom were defeated with the help of Arran ruler. **Maragha** city, which was not obedient to the Mongols, was besieged, seized and its residents were massacred. After occupation and robbery of Sarab, attacked to **Nakhchivan** and **Beylagan**. In 1221 occupying Ardabil, they made a great massacre and destroyed the great part of city. After murder of the Mongol representative, who was sent for the peace negotiation with the Beylagan residents, the Mongol-Tatars occupied the city hardly on Ramadan of 1221. Stripping sword the old, child, woman- all were killed. According to the historical sources Mongols, even killed the children cutting the stomach of pregnant women. Ibn al-Athir wrote, "**They massacred the city dwellers**."

In that period, they attacked Ganja, the mother city of Arran district, but could not go close there because of the numerical majority of city dwellers,

courage and bravery in the battle with the Georgians and the strength of city defense. Sending a representative, required money and clothes from Ganja residents. Getting wanted things, they left the city. The Mongol-Tatars who wanted to go Darband of Shirvan besieged **Shamakhi** city at first. Generally, the Mongols used the wall-drilling machines, sweeps and special ladders in the period of city besiege. The Shamakhi residents fought heroically in the besiege condition. According to the sources, the Shamakhi residents said: "**It is important to take up the sword. There is no salvation for us except sword; better for us from the all things to be patient and to die with honor**." Becoming narrow besieged, the resistance of city weakened. The Mongols who occupied the city rubberized much more goods and money and here they cut the root of residents. In 1222 going to talk with Shirvanshah, passed near by Darband city where had much more powerful protection system with represents who sent and went to the plain of the Northern Caucasus. In 1223, the Mongols crushed the Russians and went back to their motherland getting good kick from Bulgar Turks. Thus, as it is mention above, the first campaign carried the reconnaissance character, in Azerbaijan it caused a great damage to agriculture, art, trade, city life, generally to economy and culture and weakened more the protection strength of our country.

The attacks of the Kipchaks and the Georgians and the authority of Jalaluddin in Azerbaijan. The Eldeniz dynasty, which lost the economical and political power, was not able to resist to the any enemy. Benefiting from this, the Kipchaks robbed the Shirvan district passing from Darband invaded Azerbaijan in 1223. They robbed residents entering Ganja with a trick way. Population of Azerbaijan, who lost its trust to the Eldenizs, impounded the Kipchaks from Azerbaijan. The Georgians who took a benefit from hard condition of the country raided Azerbaijani lands and inflicted reprisals to the residents in 1225.

In 1225, Azerbaijan confronted with another disaster. The son of Khwarazmshah Muhammad Jalaluddin did not withstand to the Mongol invasion and left his country for Azerbaijan. With ibn-al-Athir's words, even the richest lands of the world, Azerbaijan and Arran, were in his available, Atabegh Uzbek was a helpless and the clumsiest person created by God, so he run from Tabriz to Ganja, then to the Alinja fortress and died there. As a result, in 1225 the power of Eldenizs ended in Azerbaijan. At first Jalaluddin caught Maragha town. Even the people of Tabriz fought for the seven days heroically, on June 25, 1225 Jalaluddin caught the town. After Tabriz Jalaluddin browed the Georgians, who gathering the 60 thousands of people in Dvin raided Arran. The Georgians lost the 20 thousands people. Then Jalaluddin's military powers seized Ganja, Beylagan and Shamkir and entered Tbilisi. Paying annually 20 thousand dinars to Jalaluddin, the Shirvanshahs became his vassal with a reservation of the internal rule. Jalaluddin, who was a good commander, a

ruthless ruler and bad administrator, did not **to make good things** in Azerbaijan, but only he implemented a new tax system in Azerbaijan and neighborhoods, which only ransacked people. Tabriz people was oppressed with these taxes and upraised. There was movement against to Jalaluddin in all parts of Azerbaijan. In 1231, Ganja uprising was the summit of this movement. Jalaluddin ended this uprising with big difficulties. They caught the leader of this uprising master Bandar and chopped him with cruelty.

It would be indicated as a good side of Jalaluddin that he **destroyed the Georgian danger**, which was reason of the massacre of the population in Azerbaijan and Eastern Anatolia. Jalaluddin's patronage of **50 thousands of Kipchaks,** the basic military power of Georgians, caused, as a result, weakening the Georgians' power.

Thus, Jalaluddin demonstrated himself as the enemy of Mongol's, he was not able to unite the military and political forces of the region against them, and on the contrary he weakened local people with his brutal invasion. There was no any power to prevent the second campaign of the Mongols as a result.

The Second Campaign of the Mongols and Occupation of Azerbaijan. In 1231 the Mongol army under the commander Chormoghon started the second campaign. Even the people of Azerbaijan strongly resisted, the Mongols captured Maragha. Tabriz was surrounded. The nobles of Tabriz gave valuable presents and rescued the city, but many famous artisans were taken to the capital of Mongolia Qaraqorum. In 1235 Mongols encountered with serious resistance in Ganja. Historian Kirakos, eyewitness of the invasion of Ganja, wrote that the Mongols used wall-drilling machines to catch the town. These machines were for the destruction of the fortresses. In a result they destroyed all the walls of the town. But the enemy had not courage to enter the town for a week. **Part of the city dwellers seeing the enemy's advance burned their houses.** Nobody could survive as a result of occupation. The enemy massacred the majority of the city dwellers. The Mongol fighters looked for silver and gold in the ash of the burned houses for a long time. Then they went. Ganja town stayed without people and in a destroyed form for four years. Only in 1239 it was given an ordinance to build the town again. After Ganja, there were bloody fights in Shamkir, Tovuz and Baku. However, the Mongols occupied these cities as well. Darband was captured by the Mongols in 1239, which signifies the finish of Azerbaijan's invasion.

From 1239 to 1256 the viceroys appointed by Highest Mongol Khaghan ruled Azerbaijan. The Mongols destroyed all local administrative systems. After the capture of the Shirvanshahs by the Mongols, they were struggling to maintain their throne. It is interesting that on the coins of 1225, minted by Shirvanshah III Fariburz, was recorded his name and his nickname "al-Malik", but the coinage of 1226-1242 contains the name of the Baghdad Caliph as well.

Zakariyya Qazvini mentioned Akhsitan, the son of Fariburz, who was a ruler in 1244: "Shirvan is an independent province. And its ruler is Akhistan".

***The Third Campaign of Mongols. Azerbaijan as the Center of Hulaguid Empire*.** The great Mongol kaghan, Mungke Khan, sent off his brother **Hulagu Khan** to go on a mission with a great army in order to gain strength in the Middle East countries and complete the Mongol infestation. Hulagu Khan captured **Azerbaijan** and **Arran** (lowland) in 1256. Starting a march from Tabriz, he conquered **Baghdad** and put an end to the existence of Abbasid Caliphate by beheading Caliph Motasim with his sword. Hulagu Khan established the 5th Mongolian nation-state (Ulus) under the **Hulaguid dynasty**, uniting the territory under his rule from the river of Amu Darya to Mediterranean Sea, respectively from Persian Gulf to the Darband. The **main metropolis center** of Hulaguid Empire was **Azerbaijan**. When the country emerged in 1258 the first capital city was **Maragha**, but in 1259 the leading city of Azerbaijan, **Tabriz** became the capital city. The palace of Hulaguids (Ilkhanates) dynasty, administrative military-political governing authorities of state, national treasury (public purse) and tax administrations were located in Tabriz. The summer residence of Hulagu Khan was in Karabakh and winter residence was in Mughan. It is interesting that even though the official language during the Seljuk Empire was Turkish and Arabic, in the reign of Hulagu **Turkic language** had already obtained the official language status. The prominent scholar, Muhammad Nakhchivani, who had lived that time, wrote: "During the Hulaguids, the principal documents were written in Turkic and Arabic languages and decrees delivered in the Turkic language to Azerbaijani people. It is not a coincidence that the vast majority of the population of Azerbaijan and its northern part, Arran, consisted of the Turks in the 13-14th centuries. In the sources of the 13th century, it was reported that approximately one thousand Turkic horse riders had existed solely in Arran. The prominent Azerbaijani scientist **Nasiraddin Tusi** was the senior consular of Hulagu Khan and vizier of his son Abaqa Khan and he had also influenced to the affairs in a powerful way concerning with governing of the country in the both Ilkhanate rulers reign.

Hulagu Khan who had accomplished to create such a powerful and centralized administrative institutions, relied on the nomad nobles and turned military-political institutions and provinces over his princes and well-known *emirs*. Hulagu Khan made settled people were being severely hard taxed and tried to dislodge Azerbaijani nobles. In the late reign of **Abaqa Khan** (1265-1282) nobles' struggle for dominion and infighting intensified after the death of Argun Khan (1291). Ghazan Khan (1295-1304) had been proclaimed the leader of the Hulaguid Empire in Karabakh in 1295 and whilst suppressing the rebellion of nomad nobles, he strengthened the central government.

Even though the central government were considerably strengthened in the reign of **Sultan Oljaytu** (1304-1316), brother of Ghazan Khan, the state administration handed over to clerk **Emir Chupan (Choban)** in the dominion of 12 years old **Abu Said** (1316-1335).

In the rule of **Chupani (Chobani) Malik Ashraf** who came to power in the Hulaguid Empire in 1343, population of the country sentenced to live violently in a terrible fear. Historian Abu Bakr al Kutbi al Ahari's records about the terrifying disasters that happened to Azerbaijan, baffled all of its readers. He wrote that: "1344 year: the Chupanis invaded Tabriz and laid the basis of oppression, 1345 year: Malik Ashraf came to Tabriz and raised the tyranny flag to the skies, 1346 year: **"Three things were plentiful in country: oppression, high cost of living and cholera... Malik Ashraf's the hundreds of thousands of "hungry wolves" were thrown at Azerbaijan and Arran. They did whatever they want. People were fed up and leaving their country, they were scattered away neighboring countries."** In accordance with the sources, Malik Ashraf had gathered wealth, which could be transported by the 400 camels and the 1000 mule and saved a vast amount of treasure trove in 14 different places.

After the foundation of the Hulaguid Empire, the Golden Horde Empire, based on Genghis Khan's policy, could not admit to lose such a rich country as Azerbaijan. The certain part of territory of the Golden Horde were linked to the Hulaguid empire and that caused a war, continued approximately 100 years and in the process of this occurrence the battles brought lots of disasters to Azerbaijan. People were killed, and cities, villages were destroyed and plundered. The invasions of Golden Horde in the year of 1263, 1265, 1288-1290 and1335 did not achieve success. Chobani Malik Ashraf's ransacking and plundering policy in the Hulaguid Empire weakened the country in terms of military, political and economic aspects. Maulana Mahiyaddin of Barda, who fled from the oppression of Malek Ashraf to the Golden Horde, was preaching at a mosque in the town Saray Barka. Maulana taking advantage of the Golden Horde ruler **Jani Bek** came to the mosque, talked about Chobani Malek Ashraf oppression to Azerbaijani people so that, the great ruler Jani Beg could not help, but cry and immediately ordered to prepare troops. When Jani Beg arrived in Azerbaijan, the troops of Shirvanshah also joined him. İn 1357, the Allies entered Tabriz and put an end to the **Chobani rule** in Azerbaijan and **Hulaguid** Empire has been eliminated from the stage of history. This event created an opportunity for the independence of Shirvanshahs. The Shirvanshahs maintained their title in the Hulakuid system, but it was a mere formality. The central government of Hulaguids had limited their authority so that, even the Mongol baskaks were collecting the taxes from the people of Shirvan.

§ 12. The Mongolian Pasture, Land And Tax Policy In Azerbaijan

"The Pasture policy". Three marches of the Mongols to Azerbaijan brought to our country great economic damage and resulted in **mass killings**. The Mongol nobleman and warriors, who had nomadic lifestyle and worshiped of idolatry, were absolutely not interested in sedentary agricultural farm, crafts and city life, especially **civilians**, in the countries occupied by them. The captured lands were just important to the Mongols as pasture lands, including summer and winter pastures. In the historiography such a laborer policy carried out by the Mongols, is called the "pasture policy". The level of economic development of occupied by the Mongol countries, including Azerbaijan, was exceedingly higher than in the Mongolian society. Nomadic Mongol rulers were not thinking about neither civilian population, nor the productive forces and preserving the agriculture of Azerbaijan at all. Mongols did not approach our country's economic power as a future source of revenue to the treasury, they were more interested in daily earnings and by depopulating they tried to destroy resistance force of our country and people.

In that period's sources, striking data are found about **massacres,** committed by the Mongols. Historian Ibn al-Athir, who had seen those massacres through the eyes, wrote in horror: "**I wish my mother would never bore me or I had died before this disaster and could be forgotten."** All people, especially Muslims suffer such a misfortune, days and nights did not give a rise to a lookalike misfortune. If someone says, "so far since God created the world, it has not been in such a disaster"- he would say the true."

Interestingly, even Juvayni, who welcomed the Mongol rulers, wrote in surprise that, because of the Mongol invasions, **"Where the hundred thousands of people used to live, there are no hundred people left."** Especially the Caspian coast of Azerbaijan became completely empty. Prominent Azerbaijani statesman **Fazlullah Rashiduddin** wrote, "Such a massacre was committed by the Mongols that only a few people survived in Maragha, Ardabil, Ganja, Barda and other cities, which had a large population… The residents of Darband and Shirvan regions were completely killed, or escaped, the crop fields remained empty." The Mongolian "pasture policy" had turned the human being, who is the supreme being of the world, into the completely useless and worthless existence. Different regions of our country faced with the threat of **"demographic gap".** Because of this policy, a big damage caused to a sedentary farming industry and irrigation system. Since for the Mongol rulers the land was just significant as the grazing area, state did not allocate funds for irrigation. As a result, our rich and fertile fields turned into pasture and empty deserts. The great collapse of the **Azerbaijani economy** had led to the sharply decline of government revenues. In order to create

obvious idea about the devastating effects of the Mongolians pasture policy on the economy of the Middle East countries, as well as Azerbaijan's economy, let's consider the following table reflecting the comparative dynamics of state revenues of those countries before and after the Mongol invasions:

COUNTRIES	**STATE REVENUE**	
	XII century (in dinars)	XIV centry (in dinars)
Azerbaijan	25 million	2 million 694 thousand
Iraqi - Ajem	25,2 million	2 million 352 thousand
Iraqi - Arab	30 million	3 million
Rum	15 million	3 million 300 thousand
Georgia and Abkhaz	5 million	1 million 202 thousand
Armeniyyet al-Akber	2 million	390 thousnad

The analysis of the chart shows that, before the Mongols attack, according to the state revenue's measure, Azerbaijan was in the same level with the largest and economical two countries of the East "Iraki Ajam" and "Iraki-Arab". The economical rising of these three countries consisted of sedentary farming, high mastery and developed town life. As can be seen in the chart, as a result of the Mongol campaign and the Hulaguid rules these three countries damaged more, their revenue reduced a thousand percent (ten times). According to the record in the Hamdullah Qazvini's "Nuzhal-ul-Gulub" (The Enjoyment of Hearts), between 1220 and 1320 the revenue that entered from the South Azerbaijan to the state treasury dwindled from 20 millions dinar to 2 million and 160 thousands dinar, the state revenue that collected from "Arran" and "Mughan" dwindled from 3 millions dinar to 303 thousands, and the revenue collected from Shirvan dwindled from a million to 113 thousands. **Thus, the state revenue of Azerbaijan in 1220 was 25 million dinars and in the 1340s it dwindled 10 times f to 694 thousands dinar.** These numbers in a visual form shows that the Mongol invasion concluded with the most severe economic conditions.

The Land and tax policy. The main goal of ground and tax policy that Mongols' realized in Azerbaijan was to plunder and conduct country's wealth and astound its political power. The grounds belonged to local referees and councilmen were confiscated. As Mongols were not Muslims, they confiscated **waqf (vaqf)** lands too.

In 1258, Azerbaijan was included to the fifth Mongol Ulus, the Hulaguid Empire. During the Hulaguid rule, the dynastic lands and the Hulaguid Khan's special lands were called respectively **inju** and **khass-inju**. As a result of extensive confiscations the divan lands, the lands under the direct control of the central government, and *inju*, the dynastic lands, considerably increased. In the

1290s, the *divan* lands were granted to the nobles and officers as **igta lands**. In this period, the decrement of the *mulk* lands and the religious *waqf* lands continued until the Hulakuid Ghazan Khan adopted Islam as a state religion. This resulted with the return of the *waqf* land to the mosques. **Jamaat (Community) lands,** which were in use of the village communities, considered property of the state treasury.

During the Mongol invasion, the number of taxes, gathered from the population, reached to 40. In 1330s-1340s, **kharaj** was a basic tax, accounting for 70 % of product. In accordance with the Mongke Khan's order in 1254 all men from the age of 10 to 60 were added to the tax list. At the same time, owning of any property by the taxpayers was not considered. Who could not pay taxes was enslaved along with his family. Another tax **taghar** (40-kilogram wheat) was defined for the maintenance of the Mongol army. Craftsmen and merchants paid **tamgha** from the products they sold in markets and **baj tax**, customs fee, from the products they were conducted to other provinces**. According to record of 1340, tamgha collected from the city of Tabriz increased to a million and 150 thousands dinar. Calculating it with the times' official course this sum equal to 3.5 millions of French franks. All state budget of France was not more than 3 millions of frank.**

In the Mongol period, there was a tax, called **Bagh shumari** (tax in kind and cash) on fruit gardens. For the maintenance of palace employees collected taxes, **ikhrajat** and **rusum** from the population.

There also were a number of hard duties on the people this period. One of these duties was **tarkh.** As some grain products important for Mongol army was compulsory to buy from people for much cheaper from markets' prices, but the products did not need for the state (date, rice and etc.) were forcibly sold to the people more expensive from markets exchange rates.

Peasants and craftsmen were involved to fulfill the **biyar duty** for building of palaces, towers, roads and bridges.

Baskaks were the tax collectors during the Mongol invasion and herewith any rules were not complied. Collecting taxes and revenues was given to **iltizam** (to rent) in many cases. Renter who paid the value of tax to the budget beforehand got an addition great value robbing the peasants with the support of armed group.

The economic politics, provided by the Mongol military nobility, caused absolutely wane in the agriculture, crafts and trade of Azerbaijan and declining state benefits. At the end of 13^{th} century even maintaining the army, a key support of the state administration, has become a difficult task because of depletion of the state coffers.

§ 13. The Reforms of Ghazan Khan

The name of the Hulaguid ruler **Ghazan (Qazan) Khan** remained as a great reformer in the history. Ghazan Khan reformed almost all areas of state ruling and society life in his short-term reign (1295-1304).

Immediately after enthrone, Ghazan Khan first of all implemented the **religious reform** and in 1295 he adopted **Islam** alongside with his nobles and military forces. He renamed himself Mahmud, changing his Turkic name to the Muslim one. Therefore, **Islam became an official religion of the 5th Hulaguid Ulus**. It was a wise step done by Ghazan Khan, because majority of the residents living in the territories of Hulaguid Empire were Muslims. Before his reign, the Hulaguid (Ilkhanate) rulers demonstrated much attention and care to the Christian population of the country and to the Mongols, who worshiped idols and Shamanism. Actually, their number was very little. The European countries and Pope of Rome were aware of "this careful attitude to Christians of Hulagu and Abaqa Khan and that's why invited Hulaguid authorities accepting Christianity as an official state religion and taking part in the cross procession against Egypt." The Christian world did not hide the intention to destroy absolutely Muslims with the hand of Mongols. The worst figure of the Christian clergy bishop of Winchester said: "Let those dogs devour each other and be utterly wiped out and then we shall see, founded on their ruins, the universal Catholic Church." **With religious reform, Ghazan Khan prevented all cunning intention of the Christian states.** With the order of Ghazan Khan, all temples of idolatry, even temples that his father built, also churches and synagogues were replaced with mosques. It is interesting that Ghazan Khan made plant trees around the grave of Imam Hussein neglecting sectarian differences being in the Islam, even provided a watercourse here, at the same time ensured buying of important things for **shafii** and **hanafi** madrasas. Ghazan Khan treated with respect to the Turkic ***dervishes*** and ***qalandars***. He tried to eliminate the discrimination between the ruling class and the majority Muslim residents and to come up with local nobility and Muslim clergy conducting religious reform.

Ghazan Khan and his vizier Fazlullah Rashiduddin implemented reforms consistently in order to change economic politics of the state. Rashiduddin, the initiator of reforms, explained the content of the new economic concept, which is of a great importance even for the later generations, in his letter to his son Shihabuddin: "Raiyyats (tax payers-Ed), their honest labor and diligence are the real revenue of the state treasury. If peasants were robbed, there would not be remained any profit to the government and if you look to the root of work, it is justice, the foundation of any kingdom, because the state acquire army, there is not anybody giving taxes except raiyyats. Raiyyats could be cared via justice, **if there is no justice, there is no raiyyat**."

Ghazan Khan and his grand vizier Rashiduddin acted as a supporter of the **peasants, craftsmen and traders** who would be support of a new "justice" economical politics.

The **law on military iqta** lands what Ghazan Khan ordered in 1303, which took special place in his reforms. The Mongol soldiers were given *iqtas* by the Hulaguid court and they were allowed to gather revenue provided by a piece of land, which replaced their salary. Planting areas, farms and buildings on the *iqta* land were also given to its owner.

The legal right of collecting all taxes in favor of government from the settled villagers was given to a soldier who was *iqta* owner. Not only all his sons could get a benefit from land ownership, but also this ownership could be inherited to that son who would replace him in a military service. The citizens who lived in iqta land automatically became the legal property of owner and if residents leaved from these lands should be compulsorily returned back unless it exceeded more than 30 years. If iqta owner would behave with peasants as a captive and slave and not taking care of cultivating lands, ownership right should be taken back. A soldier could not sell and make a donation of these lands to anybody. Conversely, he would be sentenced to death penalty.

One of the conducted reforms that had been consistently carried out by Ghazan Khan was the **reconstruction the tax system**. The taxes could be collected at certain times according to the tax reform, which was based upon the law of 1303 year. Grain tax should be collected two times in a year: In Spring (21 March -11 April) and in Fall (22 September -12 October). Taxpayers of the country were listed; the types of tax, the amount and payment time were exactly determined. There were boards indicated the written information about the amount of taxes that people had to pay in every village. Collected tribute tax from state lands should be consisted 60% of product and 10% from the private owner lands. One of the essential changes, the affair of collecting tax entered into the Central Divan (council, governmental body) service. By means of this policy, Ghazan Khan tried to prevent intervene of chief officials in provinces in the respect of collecting taxes and to decrease the arbitrariness of civil servants. According to the reform, although leasing of collecting tax affairs was not eliminated, new rule of law was organized in this field. Henceforth, the profession of collecting taxes was leased to reliable and honest persons and length period of leasing could not be more than 3 years.

During the Hulaguid Empire, two kind of courts had existed: **yarghu** and **qaza- sharia** in Azerbaijan. "Qadi"(kadi or qazi), "qazi al-quzzat" (the supreme judge) who was the magistrate judge and all courts obeyed to him, Emir of Yarghu was the leader of Yarghu courts, all of them were appointed to this position by the leader of the state-Ilkhan. Yarghu courts had operated based on a code of laws, which was regarded the great law (**the Great Yasa**) of Genghis Khan. Those courts which considered the cases of complaints and controversies among Mongols, Mongol and Turkish-Muslim people in army. Working

process of sharia courts was based on religious worships and Sharia norms (standards). Everything, which was not suitable for requirements of Sharia and Koran, were considered as forbidden by Sharia. Those who did not act according to these laws should be punished. Qazi al-quzzat was the leader of Sharia courts. There was no any position of the qazi al-quzzat at the palace up to the Hulaguid ruler Kaykhatu Khan and he established this position. Up to Ghazan Khan, the Muslim population were devoted to their religious traditions and tried to solve all the court and judgment affairs in accordance with the Sharia rules. The struggle between the Yarghu and Sharia courts ended with the victory of Sharia courts. The main reason was Ghazan Khan's conversion to Islam and his religious reform. The reputation of Yarghu courts became considerably worse with this reform and its role worsened in comparison with the Sharia courts. While Ghazan Khan started to make a court reform, higher irregularity, bribery, arbitrariness had existed in the court system of the Hulaguids. The most terrifying thing was that compilation of counterfeit documents and using perjurer became an ordinary case. A lot of controversial cases occurred in the respect of property of land ownership. The most surprising thing was related to leasing "Qazi" profession due to it had lots of benefits. With the statement of F. Rashiduddin "Islamic Emperor" Ghazan Khan carried out the **judicial reform** in 1300. The main purpose of reform was comprised of liquidating the arbitrariness and irregularities in the court system. Principally Ghazan Khan appointed the **Chief Qadi** (Qazi or Kadi), who should supervise the courthouse affairs of state and as well as Qadi of the large cities and provinces. According to the decrees, the qazi (kadi) should be elected from the most dignified persons and deeply have a knowledge of Sharia rules. The judges of the Sharia court, Qadis were exempted from the taxes and duties. In order to prevent bribery and to provide the needs of qadis, Ghazan Khan instructed to pay them from the state coffer. At the same time to conduct court cases of city and village qazis the exact amount of the required taxes was set from citizens. **Qazis were owed to give written subscription about strict adherence to sharia law. But high-ranking government officials were strictly forbidden to interfere the work of qadis, to influence their decisions**. According to the judicial reform, *jarliq*s (judicial edicts) older than 30 years were to be cancelled. This meant that property (land, property etc.), which wasn't sued in 30 years, was considered as indubitable and legal. In order to prevent fraud in land purchase from now the one who sells land must prove with the participation of witnesses and documents and must receive a written receipt from qadi.

F. Rashiduddin wrote that Ghazan Khan strictly banned qadis to write illegal (civil documents). One of the most important aspects of the judicial reforms is the main issue of regulation of rights to land ownership. Most of the court decisions (approximately two-thirds) were devoted to the issues of land.

In addition, we have to note that, to ensure correct judgments given decisions and their delivery time were clearly noted in special notebooks. In the notebooks the persons conducting the registration and responsible persons for it deliberately

or accidentally to allow distortion is considered as a crime and was punished with death sentence. Having brought clarity to these decisions in one of the decrees of Ghazan Khan noted that "Let the province qazis know that **all our thoughts were directed against injustice, violence, oppression and arrogation among people**. May world and humans live in pacific spirit, signs of justice to the whole chosen men and simple people, reach to the far and near and take them to its arms, remove dissatisfaction and conflicts in people society, may right relates to its owner, may close forever a door of lie, trick and violence."

To ensure public order Ghazan Khan took very strict actions. As the main reason of disputes and scandal in the cities he considered the drinking of wine, he strictly had forbidden it. According to Fazlullah Rashidaddin (Rashiduddin), after this decree prohibition in the city neither in streets nor in the markets you could meet drunk or misbehavior. Therefore was put an end to disputes and scandal.

Thus, the thoughts, which are in the historiography, court reform of Ghazan Khan about not fully carrying out is not approved by any document.

Implemented in two years with Ghazan Khan's Communications reform was founded the single communication system. On the main roads of the country one of the three *farsakhs* (20-21 km) communication stops (yams) were organized. Appointed by the emir to the each yam to their right in the required number worker (jockeys, herald and the servant), passenger animals (horse etc.) and trailer facilities were given. The most significant feature of communication (post) reform was, after now *yam* (goods at the expense of public transportation), postal service was taken from people and yam service was carried out at the expense of the state. State officials and ambassadors should take road costs not from commonalty, but from treasure. Also road-customs service was organized again. The exact number of places and customs duties was determined. Protection and security issues of roads were assigned to officials who collected taxes.

To ensure development of the trade Ghazan Khan created single money, fixed weight and size system. Silver value of dirham, which was in money circulation, was reduced from 3,072 gram and became equal 2,304 gram of pure silver. However, the bigger monetary unit dinar was equal to 6 dirhams (13,827 gram of pure silver). To prevent counterfeit money, three secret letters mark was noted on the coin.

The reforms of Ghazan Khan must be evaluated as an important measure system for getting rid of long-term crisis in Azerbaijan and other countries under the Hulaguids' control. Thanks to these measures the living standards of population, especially *raiyyat* got better, the economy of the country slightly revived. The reforms had an important goal for preventing outrage of the bureaucratic functionary. The revenue of the treasure increased. The financial status of the country relatively improved. The state revenue increased from 17 millions dinar to 21 millions dinar.

After Ghazan Khan's death in 1304, his Grand Vizier Rashiduddin continued the new economical line. In 1308 the main ideologist of the reforms, Grand Vizier F. Rashiduddin was murdered as a result of a false accusation of "state treason" by the nomadic military nobles. They were against of new reforms and with the death of grand vizier they were able to change the state policy. They returned to the old robbery policy and started to exploit the ordinary people. Moreover, because of this, the Hulaguid Empire proceeded to its last decline stage and in 1357 could not withstand blows of Golden Horde and ceased to exist.

§ 14. The Campaigns of Tokhtamysh and Timur in Azerbaijan

After the collapse of Hulaguids dynasty in 1359, the **Jalairid** dynasty seized the south of Azerbaijan, and in 1367 the Shirvanshahs became their vassal. But the Jalairids could not gain strength in Azerbaijan completely. In 1385 the khan of the Golden Horde **Tokhtamysh (Tokhtamish)** started a campaign with the 100 thousands of army and seizing **Darband** and **Shirvan,** surrounded the city of **Tabriz**. The people of Tabriz paid him 250 golden *toman* of tribute, but he cunning entered the city and robbed the town. During 8 days, Tokhtamysh massacred the Tabriz dwellers and plundered their property. Tokhtamysh also robbed **Maragha**, **Marand** and **Nakhchivan** and returned to the Golden Horde with the 200 thousands captives.

In 1386 **Emir Timur**, known as **Tamerlane**, one of the mightiest conquerors of the East started his conquest of Azerbaijan. During the first campaign (1386-1388) Emir Timur captured Sultaniyya, Tabriz and Nakhchivan. In contrast to Tokhtamysh, Emir Timur did not make slaughters and did not destroy the cities. On the contrary, he ordered to repair castle walls of Darband and in Beylagan making renovation works the water supply was provided from the Aras River. Timur consigned the rule of Azerbaijan and the neighbor countries to his son **Miranshah**. Unlike his father, Miranshah wasted time and money for entertainment and was not capable to rule the country in proper way. During his governing, no rule of law was followed. According to the sources, the most beautiful buildings in Sultaniyya were destroyed. Things reached the point that in the third campaign of Timur in 1399 this situation was verified by the special commission, although Timur did not punish his son, on the basis of terrible facts, but all of his fun friends were executed and he had confiscated the property of nobility who had received plenty of gifts from Miranshah.

To keep getting Azerbaijan and his neighbor countries under his control, Timur launched the second campaign in 1392 and re-captured Tabriz. Timur was able to capture **the fortress Alinja** after the 14 years of hard besiegement, where the treasury of Sultan Ahmad Jalairi was kept, only during the third

campaign in 1400. Azerbaijan was the basic strategic point for Timur against his rival Tokhtamysh and Shirvanshah I Ibrahim was his nearest ally in this struggle.

Shirvanshah Ibrahim I

The Shirvanshah Hushang's unsuccessful politics during the reign of Chupanids and Jalairids, violation of the peaceful life of population and oppression of Jalairids caused uprising in Tabriz, as a result of this, the Shirvanshah **Hushang** was murdered. Consequently **Ibrahim I**, a representative of the **Darbandi** branch of Shirvanshahs, was enthroned in 1382. Therefore, the reign of the Darbandid dynasty (1382-1538) started in Shirvan. Shirvanshah Ibrahim I (1387-1412) tried to preserve the northern borders of Azerbaijan from devastation during the clashes between Tokhtamysh and Timur. He also tried to protect the economy of the country. When during the first campaign of Timur Ibrahim I asked his Grand Vizier "What can we do?" and was answered that: "It seems that we have not got any choice beside to run to the mountains." But Ibrahim I, first of all, ordered the preaching *khutbah* and mint coins after the name of Timur in Shamakhi, and then he visited him in Karabakh with gifts. This meeting had a great historical importance. Timur recognized him as the ruler of Shirvan, and entrusted him an important task, protection of the northern borders. As a result of this Timur obtained a trusted ally against to Tokhtamysh, at the same time, Ibrahim acquired a strong protector as Timur. Thus Ibrahim I achieved the immunity of his country and maintained economy of the country. The analysis of historical sources proves that there was an alliance between the Shirvanshah and Timur rather than vassalage. Because there is no any record in history that Shirvanshah paid tribute to Timur. Emir Timur had a great sympathy to Ibrahim I, in accordance with his **special order (qizil yasah)** he obliged his sons to protect the Shirvanshah and power of his heirs. It is interesting that although Timur did not used the word of "son" in his own family, he called Ibrahim I as his son. Miranshah, known with his persistence and unwarranted decisions could not made arrangements with Sheikh Ibrahim I, but he could never break off relations with him.

In 1387, Ibrahim I alongside with Miranshah and in 1395 with Timur participated in the battles against Tokhtamysh and they won in both cases. All power of Tokhtamysh was destroyed. Ibrahim I also participated in the Asia Minor campaign of Timur against the Ottoman Sultan Bayazid in 1399-1402. Timur with the request of Ibrahim I appointed Seydi Ali's son Seydi Ahmed the ruler of Shaki, even though the latter fought against Timur in the Alinja fortress. It shows that Ibrahim I had **a great political reputation** in the South Caucasus. Ibrahim I also achieved the pardon order for the Georgian tsar George VII and Emir Timur recognized him as his vassal.

Ibrahim I nimbly taking advantage of favorable historical conditions incorporated Ganja and Karabakh to his kingdom. Until Timur's death Ibrahim

I was faithful to their alliance, but after his death he immediately changed his policy. Ibrahim I and his allies defeated the Timurid Omar's troops **near the Kura River** in 1405. In 1406 using uprising of the Tabriz dwellers against the Timurids he entered Tabriz. The population of Tabriz met him with a great respect and recognized him as a ruler of Tabriz.

Culture of Azerbaijan in the 13th -14th centuries

Maktabs and Madrasas. Even though the Mongol invasion influenced negatively on the Azerbaijani culture, it could not stop its development. Azerbaijan reminded as one of the main centers of science and culture of East. Maktabs and madrasas was a basic part of the education system. In *maktab,* which was a primary school, students were taught writing and reading skills. The main focus was on the learning of sharia lessons and reading of Quran. *Madrasas* were mainly the secondary schools. There were Qazaniya, Qiyasiya, Falakiya, Maqsudiya, Nasriyya madrasas in the 13th -14th centuries in Tabriz.

University of Tabriz. Higher religious school, *Ali Madrasa,* created in the Rab-e Rashidi gallant quarter of Tabriz by Fazlullah Rashiduddin, was the second higher educational institution in the East after the Nizamiyyah Madrasa of Baghdad. Until the beginning of the 20th century in Azerbaijan, as in neighboring countries of the East there was no such type of madrasa. Departments of natural sciences, history, philosophy, medicine, theology, astronomy, and other departments functioned at the Tabriz University. The University had about 500 scientists as a lecturer and the 7 thousands of students, which of them the 6 thousands were from different Muslim countries. The University also had campuses for the researchers and students, a huge library with the 60 thousands of books functioned at the Rabi Rashidi quarter.

In Sham-e Qazan two large libraries were considered as valuable as a treasury.

The Development of Science. **The Maragha observatory**, built in 1259 under the guidance of Nasraddin Tusi and **the Sham-e Qazan observatory** of the beginning of the 14th century became the centers of astronomy in the East. The Maragha observatory had the same features as observatories of Urganj and Rey, which had positively influenced to the development of science in Europe and the scientific activities of the observatories of Ulughbek and Beijing.

Nasiraddin (Nasir ad-Din) Tusi (1201-1274), who played the irreplaceable role in the activities of the Maragha observatory, was Hulagu Khan's Counselor and Abaqa Khan's vizier. With his works, such as "Zij-i Ilkhani" (Ilkhanic Tables), "Tahriri-Oqlidis" ("Euclid interpretation"), he has made a great contribution to the development of science, where has prepared very exact tables on the motion of the planets and it is the possible to say that he had counted measure of all planets. His "Akhlaq-e Nasiri" ("The Nasirian Ethics") was a textbook for hundreds of years at the schools of Eastern

countries. The great scientist has been mentioned on his grave as "Shah of Science".

Famous Azerbaijani scientist **Muhammad Nakhchivani**, who thought as Ibn Sina that health of a person is a basement for his mental and physical development and in his works, gave a detailed description of hospitals, the "Darush-Shifa" (The House of Health) in the country. Only in the south of the country, there were the 67 houses of health as well as *darukhanas* (pharmacies). Muhammad Nakhchivani was a long time Secretary of state and Chief Qadi of the country.

The Hulaguids' grand vizier Fazlullah Rashiduddin in his famous "Jami al-Tawarikh" (Compendium of Chronicles) paid attention to the World history as well as history of Azerbaijan.

Zakariyya Qazvini, **Hamdullah Qazvini** and **Abdur Rashid Bakuvi**'s geographic works particularly should be noted.

Architecture and Art. Destroyed during the second campaign of the Mongols the city of Ganja was restored in 1239. In the conjunction of the 13th and 14th centuries the Ilkhanates established cities Sultaniyya and Mahmudabad.

There are a lot of valuable architectural monuments of the 13th-14th centuries in Azerbaijan, such as: the round and four-cornered castles of Mardakan and the castles of Nardaran and Ramana in Absheron; the "**Alishah Mosque**", built by the order of Ilkhanate vizier Tajuddin Alishah (later known as "The tower of Ark") in Tabriz; the mausoleum of Gulistan in Nakhchivan; the mausoleum of Oljaytu Khudabanda in Sultaniyya, built in 1305–1313; the mausoleum of Barda (1322) and the mausoleum of Bashtagh in the village of Karabakhlar (Nakhchivan), which is part of the architectural complex and unites Qoshaminara.

This period music was developed rapidly as well. **Safiaddin (Safi ad-Din) Urmavi** (1230 - 1294) had enormous contribution on the revival of the Azerbaijani music. Being a performer, at the same time he created some musical instruments. S. Urmavi is considered as one of the first Azerbaijani composers. Outstanding musician **Abdulgadir Maraghai (Abd al-Qadir Maraghi)** (1353 - 1445) followed the path started by S. Urmavi. This great composer and singers, who wrote poems in the native Azerbaijani Turkic, the first time in musicology, laid the foundation 12 *mughams*, and their subdivisions of 24 *shobeh*.

CHAPTER 5.
AZERBAIJAN IN THE 15TH CENTURY

§ 15. Azerbaijan under the Rule of Qara Yusif Baharly And his Successors (1410-1468)

History of the 15th century's Azerbaijan is significant with the restoration of the Turkic statehood and its development in Azerbaijan by two the Oghuz-Turkic tribes: Baharly and Bayandurlu, which came to power after the semi-Turkish and semi-Mongolian Hulaguid (Ilkhanate) dynasty and overtook the power. The origin of these two tribes, who call themselves the Turk or Turcoman (It means, I'm a Turk- Ed.), goes to Oghuz Khan. Abu Bakr Tihrani in his "Kitabi-Diyarbakriyye" approved the close kinship of these two tribes. In 1406 after the Mardin battle between Qara (Great) Yusif Baharly and Qara Yuluk Othman, which ended without a decisive success by either side, signing a peace treaty Qara Yusif had appealed to Qara Yuluk in such way: **"Both of us are the Turcomans (the Turks) and because of that we don't have to fight against each other. It would be reasonable and purposeful for us to attack to our enemies, Sham (the Syria) and Rum (the Ottomans) and I will attack the Jaghatais (Timurids)."**

In the 14th century, while there was a struggle between the rulers of Jalayirids and Chobanids (Chupanid) dynasties for getting the power over Azerbaijan, **Bayram Khoja** led the Baharly tribes, compactly set near the lake of Van and Archish area. He had set up his authority in the three zones of the East and South-Eastern Anatolia and after his death in 1380, his son **Qara Muhammad** (1380-1389) came to power and during this reign he enlarged their territories to Azerbaijan and included it to political coverage of this Turkic Beylerbeylik, centered in the city of Van. In 1387, Qara Muhammad had defeated Emir Tamerlane (Timur) at the Chapakchur battle and a year later he took control over Tabriz. After getting the power over the Van province in 1389 **Qara Yusif (Qara Yusuf)**, with support of Sultan Ahmed Jalayirid, began to struggle against Tamerlane, but was defeated in the Baghdad battle in 1394. First of all, Qara Yusif (1389-1420) with Sultan Ahmad Jalayirid found shelter in the Ottoman Empire, but after the Ankara battle in 1402, they had turned to the Egyptian Mamluk sultanate. Sultan Faraj of Egypt jailed both of them under the threat of Tamerlane. In prison, the allies swore for "Eternal friendship" and agreed upon dividing the territories after they get free of jail. Due to "the agreement", Qara Yusif and Sultan Ahmad could control Azerbaijan and Iraq of Arab, respectively. Sultan Ahmad had "adopted" Yusif's newborn son, Pirbudagh. After Timur's death in 1405, being released from jail Sultan Ahmad began to gather military forces in Bagdad, and Qara Yusif in Van, and decided to march to Tabriz. In 1406, Sultan Ahmad violated the term of agreement, capturing Tabriz. Sultan Ahmad tortured the population till he left the city because of Abu Bakr's new attack.

Qara Yusif, who joined the struggle for political tussle for the Azerbaijani throne with great efforts, started to move on Nakhchivan in 1406 and had destroyed Abu Bakr's troops along the Aras River and then in the crucial battle of **Sardrud** he had defeated Timurid Maranshah in 1408. As a result, the Timurids had been driven away from the country and the Southern part of Azerbaijan had came under the control of Qara Yusif, who was coining money after his name, mainly aimed to consolidate the whole Azerbaijan lands. His efforts in sending troops to Shaki and Shirvan in 1409 had been unsuccessful. In 1410, Qara Yusif defeated his former ally's troops in **Shanbi-Qazan** near Tabriz. As a result of this victory Sultan Ahmad had been obliged to sign up a decree about giving an official authority to Pirbudagh, both in Azerbaijan and in Iraq. Thus, in 1410, a new state of Azerbaijan with the capital city Tabriz was established. Azerbaijan had been ruled by the dynasty mostly known in history as the Baharly till 1468. Except the Shirvanshahs, all other territories of Azerbaijan and Iraqi Arab (Iraq of Arab), Iraqi Ajam (Iraq of Persia) and Eastern Anatolia were under the rule of this dynasty. In 1411, Yusif Baharly organized a big ceremony, where he declared his son Pirbudagh as a Sultan and took over the state as his *vekil*- representative. **"*Yarlyk* of Pirbudagh Khan and our Yusif Bahadur's word"** was written on all official decrees and Pirbudagh's name was mentioned on the coins- *tengha*. However, the real power was in the hands of Yusif. Qara Yusif was mentioned as a ruler, a brave warrior and a commander in the historical sources. He was not only a capable statesman, but also he was very respectful to the religious believes of people. For this reason, after the Mongolian hegemony, he is valued as the first great Turkic statesman. **Turkic language** was used as **an administrative and a palace language** of the state, established by Qara Yusif, who was proud of his Turkic roots. According to the Christian sources, after occupation of Georgia, he was very respectful to the Christian population as his own subjects.

Qara Yusif wasn't satisfied by the Shirvanshahs' being aside from his rule. Shirvanshah Ibrahim I's setting up his authority over Tabriz for two months in 1406, his recognizing Sultan Ahmad Jalayirid as a legal monarch, and sending his son Kayumars for help to Sultan Ahmad caused unpleasant consequences between them. Shirvanshah Ibrahim I intended to role his country without bending to anyone in his elderly ages. In December 1412, **the battle of Chalagan near the Kura River** ended in victory for Qara Yusif, and latter took hostage Ibrahim of 60, his brother and his seven sons, as well as his allies, the ruler of Shaki **Seyid Ahmad** and **Constantine II** of Georgia. Interestingly, Qara Yusif had immediately executed the king of Georgia together with his nobles and liberated all warlords of Sirvanshah from captivity without any charge in back. Released for a large sum of ransom- 1200 *tumans*, gathered by the Tabriz dwellers, Ibrahim I continued to rule of Shirvan as a vassal of the Baharly dynasty until his death. In fact, his vassalage was formal and he ruled

independently. As soon as his son **Khalilullah I** (1417-1462) took the throne, he ended this nominal dependence and had become ally with the Timurids.

The Timurids had not stopped their pretensions to Azerbaijan. Tamerline's successor and the ruler of Khorasan **Sultan Shahrukh** attacked Azerbaijan in 1420 and his ally Shirvanshah Khalilullah supported him in this.

Qara Yusif got ready to fight with the Timurids, but his unexpected death in 1420 caused a feud among the emirs and Sultan Shahrukh captured Tabriz without fighting. Succeeding his father **Qara Isgandar (1420-1435)** clashed with the Timurids, but he was defeated **near Alashkerd** in 1421. Shahrukh offered the rule of Azerbaijan to his sons, but they refused fearing resistance of Azerbaijani Turks. Appointing Bayandurlu Ali as a ruler of Tabriz, Shahrukh left Azerbaijan. A little later, recovering his power over Tabriz Qara Isgandar had directed his great attention to Shahrukh's ally Shirvanshah and had organized devastating marches in 1428 and in 1434. During the both marches Shahrukh supported his ally and Isgandar had been defeated. After defeat near Tabriz in 1435 Isgandar had been dethroned and with Shahrukh's approval **Jahanshah**, another son of Qara Yusif, had come to power. The reign of Jahanshah went down in history as a period of a relative political stability, economical and cultural regeneration in Azerbaijan. Although Jahanshah had come to power with the help of the Timurids, in 1447 after Shahruk's death, he absolutely rejected their dependence and as an independent statesman coined money after his name. Jahanshah with the way of political and economical reforms and removed the tension in relations between the Shirvanshahs. Unlike his father and brother Jahanshah had been much more educated and was a well-informed person. He was acting carefully in foreign policy and diplomacy. He had opened many madrasas in Azerbaijan and the grandiose buildings were constructed in the capital city Tabriz during his reign. In the construction of the world-famed the **Blue Mosque of Tabriz (Goy Masjid)** had been used porcelain and multicolored marble. He invited notable poets and writers to the literary *Mejlises,* organized in the palace and he was either a famous poet of his period and wrote poems with pseudonym **Haqiqi**.

Capturing Bagdad in 1446 Jahanshah subdued Iraqi Arab and Persia to the Baharly dynasty too. Starting the struggle against the Timurids in 1458 Jahanshah attacked **Herat**, the capital city of this giant empire. In 1459, with the request of the Timurids' ruler Abu Said the Herat treaty had been signed, according to its terms, captured territories by Jahanshah and also some parts of Herat city were returned in compensation of tribute. But Abu Said had violated the terms of this treaty. Receiving information about the revolt caused by his sons in Azerbaijan and in Iraq Jahanshah had been obliged to return back. In his foreign policy attitudes with Ottomans were very crucial too like with the Timurids and Shirvanshahs.

Enmity between the Timurids and Hasan padshah, the ruler of Diyarbakr stimulated relations between Akkoyunlu and Ottoman Empire in a positive

way. The Ottoman Sultan **Mehmet II** joyfully informed his friend, the ruler of Baharly Jahanshah, about the conquer of Hungary. And Jahanshah had send a letter to Sultan Mehmet II Conqueror with the taking over Iraq of Ajam (Persian) and conquering in a few days Baghdad and other towers and cities in Iraq of Arab and the removing the Jaghatai tribe from that lands. In his response, Sultan Mehmet II (1451-1481) had congratulated the statesman of Azerbaijan with this victory. Common benefits and need of consolidation against the same enemies had increased the relationships between these two countries in a way that Mehmet II in his letters to Jahanshah conveyed him as "excellency father". **In his letter, sent in 1453 to Jahanshah on the conquest of Constantinople** "with the power of Islam", Mehmet II had valued "the victories of Ottomans" as "Azerbaijan's victory."

The last periods of Jahanshah's reign had passed in the conditions of internal conflicts, revolts and with the fights against the tyranny of the largest aristocrats and with the Hasan Bayandurlu. He was defeated and murdered by the Bayandurid (Bayandurlu) Hasan in the **battle of Mush** on 10 November 1467, and his son **Hasan Ali** replaced him in the power. Hasan Ali became the last representative of Qara Yusuf's family on the throne of Azerbaijan.

§ 16. The Domestic And Foreign Policy Of Azerbaijan During The Reign Of Bayandurlu (Bayandurid) Dynasty (1468-1501)

Bayandurlu, one of the 12 Oghuz tribes, inhabited near the Lake of Goycha, in Karabakh, Nakhchivan, Alagoz mountains and southern part of the Aras River from the ancient times. The Bayandurlu tribal union was consistent from Pornak, Afshar, Bayath, Qajar, Dughar, Hajili and other tribes. **Qara Yulugh Osman** (1394-1434), the representative of Bayandurid dynasty, established **Diyarbakr Beylik (principality)** and coined money on behalf of his name after the Ankara battle in 1402. Hasan Bey, who came to throne in 1453, uniting all tribes round him in short time and magnifying his military power, launched the struggle against Jahanshah. After the victory over Jahanshah in the Mush battle in 1467, he broke his son Hasan Ali's resistance and captured Tabriz in 1468. So, a new dynasty, the Bayandurlu, came to power in Azerbaijan. During the reign of this dynasty, territories such as **Southern Azerbaijan, Arab of Iraq, Iraq of Ajam and Karabakh** up to the Kura River were included in the state. While coming to the throne in 1468, in Tabriz he wrote a letter to Mehmet II: **"Right now the whole Azerbaijan, Iraq, Persia, Kirman, Shiraz, Iraq of Arab are under our control".** In certain time even Eastern Georgia, including Tbilisi was under control of the state. Tabriz maintained the status of capital city. The rule of Hasan *Padshah*, who was a brave commander and a notable politician, was welcomes by population. In 1468, the Timurid ruler Abu Said attacked to our country with a big military after considering that his plans about Azerbaijan were not successful. Hasan

Padshah used all his political, military and diplomatic abilities to establish a union against the Timurids with Shirvanshah Farrukh Yashar and the ruler of Ardabil Sheikh Heydar. In 1469, Abu Said's army was defeated in the **Mahmudabad battle** on the Mughan plain and after that one of the main threats to the Azerbaijani statehood was eliminated. After defeating Abu Said, Sultan Hasan was trying to increase his political influence over the Timurids. He wrote to Mehmet II in this regard, "A delegation visited us, from the great shah, Sultan Hussein Baykara. They mint coin and sermon after our name and thus showed their obedience". Sultan Hasan sent large military forces to Khorasan and overthrew Hussein Baykara, the ruler of Heart, charging vassal Yadighar Muhammad, representative of the Timurid dynasty, to govern territories from the Amu Darya River to Indian borders, including Heart. He also gave Khorasan province to Yadighar Muhammad's control.

Sultan Hasan was trying to break resistance of military-nomadic nobles, in order to strengthen the central authority and to guarantee the country's economic development. One of the main steps in the financial system of the state was enactment of the law "**Kanunname**" (book of law). The goal was to regulate the taxation system and to eliminate the arbitrariness of the officials. Even in the 16th century, during the reign of Safavids "Kanunname" was still in use with only some minor changes, in accordance which, all main taxes were specified. The tax ***tamgha***, remained from the Mongol period and prevented development of trade and crafts, was reduced by half and the customs payment ***baj***, collected from caravanserais, was clarified. Sultan Hasan spent huge sums on the development of cities and regions of Azerbaijan. During his reign Tabriz, Sultaniyya and Shamakhi were the main trade centers. Annual revenue of Tabriz was the 87500 *tumens* and Shamakhi had the 11300 *tumen*s of income. Hasan Shah, mentioned as an equitable ruler in historical sources, was paying special attention to the development of science, education and culture in Azerbaijan. During his reign, the library of Tabriz palace was enlarged and the Tabriz school of miniature was established.

Relations with the Ottomans and the European countries

During the reign of the Sultan Hasan Bayandurlu relations with the **Ottomans and the European countries** were very crucial in the foreign policy. The relationship with the Ottomans had worsened because of the latters wide occupations in the East. The interest of these two Turkic countries was collided in a strong way because of control over the strategic regions and over the West-East trade route. Moreover, the Ottoman Sultan Mehmet II Fateh wanted took over the silk production centers in Azerbaijan. To prevent the steps of the Ottomans, to establish direct trade with the European countries and to provide his army with the modern firearms and cannon, Hasan padshah carried out an active foreign policy. Due to their main interests, the European countries,

which were the enemies of the Ottomans, considered Sultan Hasan as a natural ally. The main reason for deterioration of the relations with the Ottomans had been the contradictions over **Trabzon**, which started when Sultan Hassan was the ruler of the Diyarbakr. **The Greek Empire of Trabzon (Trebizond)**, which was situated on southern coast of the Black Sea, in addition being the main access road to the Black Sea for the Azerbaijan merchants, it was also the military-strategic ally of the Azerbaijan rulers against the Ottomans. At the same time, Hasan padshah was married to the Trabzon emperor's sister Theodora (Daspina Khatun). The Ottomans were defeated the **Goyluhisar battle** in the 1461 between Hasan Bayandurlu and Mehmet II for Trabzon. As an ambassador, Sultan Hasan's mother Sara Khatun s had achieved a decision to stop war in the negotiations with the Ottoman and in 1461 the parties signed the treaty of Yassichaman. Consequently the Diyarbakr beylik could prevent the threat of a great war with the Ottomans, but it was unable to liberate Trabzon from the Ottoman occupation. To Sara Khatun's question "What is Trabzon for Sultan that he starts a campaign with the great army against it? Why do you have to suffer for this?" Mehmet II Fateh's answer was **" The sword in our hand is the sword of Islam. Our aim is not to conquer a tower, but to make this place is a homeland for Muslims. No matter how much you suffer for."**

Mehmet II completed the capture of the Trabzon Empire on October 26, 1461. Sultan presented the most valuable things in Trabzon treasury to Sara Khatun. With the fall of Trabzon Hasan lost the only access to the Black Sea and a military-strategic ally. At the same time the tensions with Ottoman worsened even more.

In 1468 coming to power in Tabriz, the great ruler of Azerbaijan Sultan Hasan Bayandurlu's European policy mainly focused on the search for the allies against the Ottomans and simultaneously to buy modern firearms and artillery. As a result of extensive diplomatic activity, a **military alliance and combined war plan against the Ottoman** had been completed between the Bayandurids and Venetian Republic, the Vatican, the kingdom of Neapolis, Hungary and Cyprus. According to their plan, Sultan Hasan's army should have to land in the Mediterranean Seashore and after receiving the firearms and artillery sent from Europe, the allies should have to start a joint march to Istanbul. In spring of 1472 according to this plan, Sultan Hasan launched his military campaign against the Ottomans. Defeating the Ottomans near the **Caesarea** he reached the Mediterranean Sea shore, but his European allies didn't arrive there. Being defeated in **the Beyshehir battle** Sultan Hasan had to return back. His plan to receive firearms from European countries and to join the allies in the Mediterranean Sea shore was failed as a result of the betrayal of the Christian states. **The Venice Republic,** which concluded a military alliance with Sultan Hasan against the Ottomans in 1472, instead of support of its ally, was secretly negotiating in the Ottoman palace in order to gain the trade preferences in overland route, passing through Egypt and Syria. Interesting that **Venetian**

Senate had decided on sending the firearms to Azerbaijan only in the January of 1473. Sultan Hasan launched a new war with the Ottoman in the January of 1473. The **Malatya battle** on August 1, 1473 ended in victory for Hasan padshah; however, on August 11 **in the Terjan (Otluqbeli) battle** he suffered a heavy defeat by the Ottomans. The main reasons for defeat during the war in 1472-1473 were the availability of powerful artillery and firearms in the Ottoman army, untrustworthiness of the European allies, and non-use of the opposed forces against the Ottomans in Egypt and Syria. However, the Ottomans occupations on the East were prevented and the goal of Mehmet II to invade Azerbaijan was failed. After this Sultan Hasan turned a deaf ear to European countries suggestions to scuffle together against Ottomans, and didn't let European envoys stay in his palace for long term and do definite "hazardous" against the Ottomans. He already understood the policy of the **European diplomacy to confront two Turkish countries and weaken both of them**.

In 1474, Sultan Hasan had to use the large military troops to suppress the revolt in Shiraz, a manifestation of centrifugal tendencies, supported by the nomadic military nobility. His son **Ughurlu Mohammad,** the leader of the revolt, escaped by taking refuge in the Ottoman Palace and married to a daughter of Mehmet II. Hasan Bayandurlu was paying special attention for annexation of the Eastern Georgia with Tbilisi. As it mentioned in the sources about Hasan padshah, in 1474-1477 "for the victory of Islam and for the sake of the strengthening of our religion, to uproot ignorance and irreligion he went to **a holy march (jihad)** to Georgia". In conclusion**, the Bayandurids annexed the Eastern Georgia**, including **Tbilisi**.

Sultan Hasan maintained the economical and diplomacy ties with the **Grand Duchy of Moscow and the Golden Horde**. The Golden Horde was able to get a guarantee of its southern borders security, negotiating in the Tabriz palace. Sultan Hasan had preferred to be in good relationship with this Muslim and Turkic country and in 1475 he had rejected the proposal **Ivan III, the Grand Duke of Moscow**, to conclude an alliance against the Golden Horde and had send a Russian envoy back.

Azerbaijan during the Reign of Sultan Hasan's Successors

After Sultan Hasan's death in 1478, his son **Sultan Yaqub** came to power. The reign of Sultan Yaqub (1478-1490) was relatively stabile in the country. Traditional friendship ties with the **Shirvanshahs** had reached high level after the marriage with Farrukh Yasar's daughter. But the relations with **the Sheiks of Ardabil,** who were his relatives (Sheikh Cuneyd was married to Sultan Hasan's sister and Juneyd's son, Sheikh Heydar was married to his daughter), had worsened. Sultan Yagub had defeated **Egypt and Syrian** troops in 1480. After Yaqub's death, the struggle for power and political contentions were strengthened

in the Bayandurlu state. Yagub's successor **Sultan Baysungur** (1490-1492) was defeated in the **battle of Barda** and the powerful nobles enthroned Sultan Hasan's grandchild **Rustam Mirza**. He remains in the historical sources as the ruler of the Bayandurlu, who distributed a lot of *soyurghal*s. His aim was to gain support of powerful nobles, however the nobles, who got *soyurghal*, gradually refused to obey central authority. In 1497, **Sultan Ahmad,** son of Ughurlu Mohammad from his marriage to daughter of Sultan Mehmet II, with the support of Ottomans dethroned Rustam Mirza. In this way, the Ottomans wanted to seize the throne of Azerbaijan. Ahmad Bayandurlu, known as Godak Ahmad, enforced many reforms during his short reign of 7 months. Firstly, he launched the process of annulment of hereditary *soyurghal*s in order to avoid decentralization. His degree states: "Inheritance of soyurghals is canceled. Henceforth distribution of *soyurghal*s prohibited." He repealed about 20 illegal taxes, absent in the Sharia Law. With the fear for losing their positions, powerful military nobles dethroned this wise ruler, as result of mutiny in 1497. The consequence was deplorable. Internal political fight was strengthened. Territory of the state was divided between the Bayandurlu princes **Alvand Mirza** and **Murad Mirza** in 1499 (sometime it indicated in 1500). The central lands of the state, Azerbaijan, came under control of Alvand Mirza, and **Iraq of Ajam** and **Diyarbakr,** Murad Mirza. The division had weakened the power of Bayandurlu dynasty and subsequently, the Safavids put an end to the rule of Alvand Mirza in 1501 and Murad Mirza in 1503.

The State Structure, Socio – Economic Life and Culture of Azerbaijan in the 15th Century

Detailed information about the economic life of Azerbaijan in the 15th century had given by the Azerbaijani geographer Abdurrashid Bakuvi, the Russian traveller Afanasi Nikitin, the Venetian envoys Ambroco Kontarini, Iosafat Barbaro and by German traveller Johann Schiltberger. Silkworm-breeding farm of Azerbaijan hauled international importance. The **Shirvan silk** had gained great popularity in the European and Asian countries. It was remarked in the Contarinie's memories that perfect velvet was prepared from the Shirvan silk in European and Asian countries. The silk that was produced in Shamakhi was popular as "Dalmatian silk" in Venice.

Johann Schiltberger mentioned the Shirvan silk, which was an excellent material for the fabric and velvet manufacture in Damascus, Bursa, Kashan, and Venice and in other cities. Beautiful silk fabrics, cotton and satin clothes and precious stones were the main goods sold in the Shamakhi bazaar. Cocoon and silk fabrics were exported to Moscow, Venice, Minor Asia, Syria, Iraq and other countries from Shamakhi. European countries (Venetian Republic, Rome papacy, the Kingdom of Naples, Austria-Hungary, Czech, Germany, Duchy of Burgundy) had the extensive trade relations with Azerbaijan.

The State Structure. The unlimited monarchy was the main characteristic of the state structure in the 15th century Azerbaijan. An attempt to unite all

Azerbaijani lands into a single state was unsuccessful in the 15th century. The Friday prayers Khutbah were devoted to Azerbaijani rulers who ascended the throne, and coinage was minted by the name of rules. The flag was one of the main attributes of the state. During the Baharly period, the flag was depicted as a red square in the middle of a yellow background as a symbol of strength and victory. The Tamgha of the Bayandurlu clan was depicted on the white flag belonging to the Bayandurly ruler Hasan Padishah. During the reign of Hasan Padishah, a Diwan was established in Tabriz to hear the complaints of the people. Hasan Padishah, sitting on a golden throne in the diwan, after listening to Bayandurlu complainers, issued written verdicts, and these verdicts were executed without change.

The rulers of state in Azerbaijan hold the title of **padshah** in the 15th century, unlike the Shirvanshah rulers, who used the title **shah**. Sultan Hasan had adopted **the title of Sultan** to demonstrate his equal power to the Ottomans and the Timurid rulers. The supreme commander was called **amir-al-umara (the emir of emirs)** and was considered as the second person after ruler. The next place was hold by **sadr azam,** who had the title **rumi (master)**. He was responsible for the clergy, *vaqf* lands, religious institutions and taxation of them and judicial affairs. The next person in the official hierarchy was **Grand Vizir**. He had supervised internal and foreign affairs and finance. The country had been divided into provinces - *vilaye*t, *tumans* and *nahiyeh*. The higher-ranking person in army was called **emir**. The ordinary staff of the army consisted of cavalry, archer and servants. The military forces of Azerbaijan counted the 160 thousand warriors during the reign of Bayandurlu dynasty together with the Shirvanshah army.

Land ownership and taxes. In the 15th century there were five main forms of land ownership: 1) Divan (lands, belonged to the state treasury); 2) Khass or khassa (dynastic lands); 3.Mulk (hereditary lands). 4.Vaqf or waqf (lands of Muslim religious institutions); 5. Soyurghal.

Soyurghal was the land property given instead of *Iqta* and passed by inheritance. The owner of soyurghal had **the rights of administrative, taxation and judicial immunity**. The reason why owner of soyurghal held these kind of wide rights was that all expenses for the military group under his command spent by himself.

Ijma lands (communal lands), which were in general usage of villagers belonged to the state treasury.

The documents singed in 1474 by Shirvanshah Farrukh Yassar and by the Bayandurlu prince Qasoum on soyurghal in 1498 mention respectively 5 and 31 tax names. Due to Hasan padshah"s "Kanunname" peasants were obliged to pay a harvest tax, **maljahat,** which was the 1/5 of the harvest. Peasantry also paid **bahra,** tax for irrigation; farmers paid **chobanbeyi,** tax for pasture. Craftsmen and merchants were paying the taxes **tamgha** and **baj**. Christians paid poll tax **jizye.**

***Cities and trade*.** There had been a revival in the city life of Azerbaijan in the 1430s -1480s, during the reigns of Jahanshah, Sultan Hasan and Sultan Yaqub. Ruy González de Clavijo (Klavikho), a Castilian traveller, has noted Tabriz as the largest city of the country. In the second half of the 15th century Baku played an important role in the trade with Moscow and Central Asia as main harbor. **Tabriz, Ganja, Ardabil, Shamakhi** cities were popular centers of textile and sericulture. Tabriz and Shirvan carpets were popular all over the world. Tabriz was the largest center of pottery. A Venetian diplomat Ambrogio Contarini had made a point that Shamakhi differed from Tabriz in terms of commodity diversity. The Azerbaijani silk had special importance in the western trade.

Culture. *Maktabs* and *madrasas* were **t**he main educational centers of this period.

The great Azerbaijani philosopher **Nasimi** is one the outstanding poets of the century. Philosopher **Abdul Hasan Ali ul-Ala**, who was a follower of Naimi, propagated *hurufism* in his works.

Geography and history were also the developed sciences in the 15th century. Azerbaijani geographer **Abdul Rashid Bakuvi** has the valuable works about Azerbaijani history and geography.

Philosopher and astrologist, **Sayid Yahya Bakuvi**, born in Shamakhi, and **Jalaluddin Mohammad Davvani** a historian and geographer, are the scintists of the century. **Abdul Qadir Maraghayi** composed songs and mughams, which widely spread across Middle East. **Emir Dovlatyar** and **Abdul Mushavir** were the famous painters of Azerbaijan.

In the 15th century, amazing masterpieces of architecture were built in the cities of Azerbaijan. In 1465, **Goy Masjid (Blue Mosque)** was built by Jahanshahs order in Tabriz. In 1483, **"Hasht Behisht" palace complex** was built by the order of Sultan Yaqub here. Sultan Hasan ordered to construct **"Geysariyyah" bazaar** and Hasan Shah Mosque in Tabriz. The most prominent architectural monument of the 15th century is **the Shirvanshah palace complex**, which was built in Baku by the order of Shirvanshah Ibrahim I. Divan-khaneh, the tomb of Sayid Yahya Bakuvi, the tombs for Ibrahim I's mother and his son, as well as the Shah Mosque are valuable from the architectural point of view. Other architectural monuments of the 15th century are: the castle "Dar ul-Qiyamet" (1421-22) in Darband, the gate of Darband walls "Qirkhlar" (forties'), "Jumah Mosque" (1438-1439) in Baku (in the Inner city –Icheri Sheher), Sheikh Bahraddin Tomb (1447) in Hazra village (Qabala), the Tubashah Mosque in Mardakan and Caravanserai in Sanghachal (40km from Baku). Diri Baba mausoleum with twofold dome in the village of Maraza and the Seven Gumbaz tomb in Shamakhi are the unique architectural samples of that period.

CHAPTER 6.
AZERBAIJAN IN THE 1500s - THE FIRST HALF OF the 1700s

§ 17. The Establishment of the Safavid Dynasty in Azerbaijan

The "Safaviya" Religious Order and the Gizilbashes. The founding of the **Safaviya** religious *dervish* sect by **Sheikh Safiaddin** (1254-1334) occurred at the end of the 1200s. Sheikh Safiaddin, named in the sources ("Saffat-at-Safa" and others) as "**Saint Turk**," or **the sacred Turk,** was born in Ardabil, a city in Azerbaijan. Almost the entire population of Ardabil was considered to be among his followers. Besides Azerbaijan, the Ardabil sheikhs had many followers in Asia Minor, Iraq and Syria. The Safaviya sect possessed many *waqf* properties. The great conqueror Amir Tamerlane visited the Sheikh of Ardabil **Khvaja Ali,** giving him special **respect**, because of the latter's support in the battle of Ankara (1402). At the request of Sheikh, he left at his disposal a large number of people that he had captured from Sham and Rum.

In order to attract the attention of the semi-nomadic and sedentary population, the sheikhs of the Safavid dynasty had propagandized that it was impossible to create an "equitable society" without putting an end to the power of the Sunni rulers (namely the Bayandurids (Aqqoyunlu), Shaybanids and Shirvanshahs) who made people's life complicated by requiring numerous taxes and obligations, which did not exist in sharia. The founding of the righteous **"Mehdi's reign"** depended on only Shia rulers rising to power.

In order to attain a reputation in the political field, the ruler of Ardabil, **Sheikh Juneyd (1447-1460)**, launched the "march of jihad" against unbelievers, passing through Shirvan to the North Caucasus. But he was defeated and murdered by Jahanshah and Khalilullah in **the battle near the Samur River in 1460**.

During the rule of Sheikh Juneyd's son, **Sheikh Heydar** (1460-1488), followers of the Safavid sect started to be called ***gizilbash*** (Red Headed _Ed.) since they wore twelve-striped red headwear in honor of the twelve Shia imams. Sheikh Heydar conducted three campaigns to Shirvan and Dagestan, however he was killed in 1488, defeated by the combined forces of Shirvanshah and Sultan Yagub **near Tabasaran** on the piedmont of Shahdagh. After Sultan Ali, the son of Sheikh Heydar, was killed by Bayandurlu Sultan Rustam in 1494 at the battle of Shamasi, the gizilbashes hid **Ismail**, leader of the Safaviya sect, in Lahijan in the palace of the local ruler Mirza Ali. When Rustam's subordinates demanded Ismail from Mirza Ali, he placed Ismail into a large basket, hung it up on a tree, and then swore that his feet were not touching the lands of Gilan. He was thus able to save **the great leader of Azerbaijan** from the risk of death.

At the end of the 15th century, the political instability caused by the incapable policy of the Bayandurid representatives Alvend and Murad, and the

increasing discontent of the population, created a space for the gizilbashes to come to power. According to the writings of the chronicler Abdi Bey "the news about dividing the throne of the Bayandurids between two cousins" encouraged the gizilbashes under the leadership of Ismail to fight determinedly **to seize the throne of Azerbaijan**.

The Success of the Safavids in the Struggle for the Azerbaijani Throne. The Domestic and Foreign Policy of the Safavid Ruler Shah Ismail (1501-1524)

After leaving Lahijan in 1499 Ismail, supported by his adherents, arrived in Eastern Anatolia where he had many supporters. In the spring of 1500 he held an assembly in **Arzinjan**, where it was decided to march on the Shirvanshahs. The Gizilbash troops led by Ismail captured **Shamakhi** in the autumn of 1500. In the battle of **Jabani** near the Gulistan tower, the Shirvanshah Farrukh Yashar was killed and part of the Shirvan treasury was seized. In the spring of 1501 **Baku** was surrounded and after 3 attacks the city was occupied and the extensive treasury of the Shirvanshah's holdings in the Baku palace was seized. The gizilbashes stopped surrounding the Gulistan tower and directed all their main military forces against the Bayandurid Alvend Mirza since he launched march from Tabriz to the north of the Aras River. Ismail, who was only 14 years old, asked his associates **"Which one do you need:** the **Gulistan tower or the throne of Azerbaijan?"** Iskandar Munshi writes that the followers of the sacred Safavid dynasty answered: **"the throne of Azerbaijan."** These reports prove that despite his youth Ismail obviously perceived which throne he would possess, and in which country he could hold power. The 30 thousand troops of Alvend Mirza were defeated **in the battle on the Sharur plain** in the summer of 1501. The battle was significant, because it opened the way to Tabriz for the gizilbash army and after entering Tabriz in the fall of 1501 Ismail ceremonially proclaimed himself shah. Thus, **the long-lasting reign of the Safavid dynasty in Azerbaijan (1501-1736)** began.

Shah Ismail I ordered that his name be added to the *khutba* along with the names of the 12 imams and to have coins minted with the Shia symbols. The capital of the state was **Tabriz** until 1555. **The Safavid army consisted of** the gizilbash Turkic tribes. In the central state office, the shah's palace, all positions, the military government, the financial institutions, and the rule of the provinces were all under the control of the **Azerbaijani Gizilbash nobles**. The **Azeri-Turkic language** was used at the Shah's palace, in state affairs, in the army and partially in the correspondence.

Unlike the Bayandurid realm, the territories of the Safavids, called "Dowlat-i gizilbash" (State of Gizilbash_ Ed.) in the sources, were divided into administrative units- *beylerbeyiliks*. By unifying Azerbaijani lands into a

centralized state and thus eliminating political fragmentation, the Safavids played an exceptional role in the history of Azerbaijan.

Coming to the power, Shah Ismail launched the campaign to remove his main political and the most dangerous opponent, the Bayandurid Sultan Murad. In 1503 **in the Battle of Almaqulaghy near Hamadan** he defeated Sultan Murad's troops. Kerman, Shiraz, Isfahan and Qom were captured. **Ajam Iraq and Arabian Iraq** were almost captured by the Gizilbash troops by 1508. **Baghdad** was added to the Safavid Empire in 1510. **For Khorasan** he launched a campaign against the ruler of the Uzbeks, Shaybani Khan. Despite the khan's long-term defensive measures in Marv fortress, Shah Ismail's military trick deceived him and he withdrew his Uzbek troops from the castle. On December 1, 1510 **in the Battle of Marv** the Uzbek troops were defeated and Shaybani Khan was killed. As a result of this battle, **the province of Khorasan,** which had the great political significance, was incorporated into the Safavid Empire. Safavid authority was established in the extensive territories from the Euphrates to the Amu Darya River. As a result of this victory the Safavids acquired a great **empire**, which would be able to compete against the Ottomans, the most powerful state of that time in the Middle East.

After that, Shah Ismail directed his all attention to Anatolia. **The spread of the gizilbash doctrine** in this region was one of the problems aggravating Safavid-Ottoman relations in the religious dimension. That was the outward side of the problem. In fact, the interests of these two Turko-Muslim states interests conflicted critically **in the strategic regions and in order to gain benefits in the European-Eastern trade**. In 1504 the Ottoman Sultan Bayazid II had recognized Ismail as a legitimate shah. In 1512, taking over Malatya and Qara Hisar in Asia Minor, Shah Ismail put these two states face to face during Sultan Selim's reign. The European policy of Shah Ismail I pursued more political goals than the silk trade. By maintaining relations with Venice, Naples, and the Roman papacy during 1507-1508 and sending the Safavid envoy Ali Bey to Italy in 1510, Shah Ismail hoped to **purchase firearms and obtain an ally** from the western countries against the Ottomans. Europe was very interested in the war between the newly established Turko-Muslim Empire of the Safavids and the Ottomans, and thought that they could avoid the approaching Ottoman danger with the help of the Safavids. It is not a coincidence that a European ambassador in the Ottoman palace wrote self-evidently that "Between us (Europeans) and death there was the 'Great Sufi' (Shah Ismail I)". In order to mobilize all his military forces, **Sultan Selim I** stopped all outgoing wars in Europe. The diplomatic correspondence between the **Safavid and Ottoman** empires did not eliminate the threat of war. Ismail's letter, written **in the Turkic language,** received a response from Selim, along with a peace proposal, written in Persian. Sultan Selim indicated rejection of the **gizilbash doctrine** as the main condition for peace. The sultan wrote: "Our

demand is that. **Put off red headwear** and as it was during the **Bayandurid realm** (in the 15th century) make mention in your prayers of the 4 caliphs (Abu Bakr, Omar, Osman, Ali are meant _Ed.) in the same way as they were remembered before…. The bridge that was over the Aras River was known as the Choban Bridge; if it will be the border of two countries, we would be brothers with you." Sultan Selim convened an extraordinary council in Edirne in 1514. In the council it was decided to launch jihad against the gizilbashes who were designated as a "religious enemy." Sultan Selim started the battle against Safavids with an army of 100 000. The crucial battle took place in August of 1514 near Chaldiran. The main reasons of the Safavids' defeat were: the overconfidence of the Safavids; and the numerical superiority of the Ottomans in firearms and military equipment. It was too hard to stand against the Ottomans who were equipped with 100 moving cannons and 10 000 artillerymen. The Chaldiran battle could be termed as "fratricide." **Eastern Anatolia** including Arzurum and **Northern Iraq** were captured. Arabian Iraq, including Baghdad, was still under Safavid control. After defeating the Safavids in Gochhisar in 1516 the Ottomans entered Tabriz, but they could not stay there for long. They took with them several thousand of artisan families when they left the country. As a result of the Gochhisar battle the Safavids lost **Mosul, Kharput** and **Bitlis**.

The Chaldiran battle proved that it would be very difficult to win a war against the Ottomans or any other country without modern firearms. Portugal did not fulfill Shah Ismail's hopes about obtaining firearms. Conversely, Portugal became much more powerful in the Persian Golf by abusing their association with Ismail. By taking over the **port of Hormuz** in 1515 the Portuguese totally blocked the Safavids' access to the ocean.

During Ismail's reign, it is a fact that **all the lands of Azerbaijan** were united in one state. The Shirvanshahs and Shaki authority had been subordinated to a central government and only in these territories was the governance of local dynasties not eliminated.

The Domestic and Foreign Policy of Shah Tahmasp I (1524-1576)

In 1524, Shah Ismail's early death at 37 years negatively affected the central authority of the Safavid dynasty. His 10-year-old son Shah Tahmasp I was enthroned. **During Tahmasp's reign** (1524-1576) **the centralization** of Azerbaijani lands was completed. By taking advantage of the chaotic situation after Shirvanshah Khalilullah II's death in 1535 and the "Qalandar" revolt in 1537, Tahmasp I sent troops, led by his brother Algas Mirza, to Shirvan. The Shirvanshah's vassalage from the Safavids was eliminated in 1538 and the **Shirvanshah's dynastic authority** was abolished. Therefore the territory of Shirvan turned into a **baylarbayilik (principality)** and Algas Mirza was

appointed as the first *baylarbayi*. But because of the latter's mutiny against the central government in 1547 Tahmasp I replaced him with his son Ismail Mirza, who was soon replaced in turn by Abdulla Khan Ustajly in this position.

After the deterioration of ties with the central power, the troops of Darvish Mohammad Khan were crushed in 1551 and **the governing body of Shaki** was also abolished. Thereby the process of the unification of a central government was completely finished.

The economic policy pursued by Shah Tahmasp I promoted the development of craftsmanship and trade. The abolishment of the *tamgha* tax in 1565, a vestige from the Mongol period, gave a boost to craftsmanship and trade.

The Ottoman Sultan Suleiman the Magnificent organized 4 campaigns by passing through Azerbaijani lands during Tahmasp's reign in order to enlarge his empire to the east, to capture Iraq, including Baghdad, and to preserve the colonial powers' ambitions in the Indian Ocean and the Persian Gulf. Although the Ottoman's sultan **took over** our state's capital **city Tabriz** in 1534, 1535, and 1548, each time he had abandon the city because of Tahmasp's minor assault tactics such as his "scorched earth policy" and counter attacks. The fourth campaign in 1554 was unsuccessful. Ottoman troops had to return from Nakhchivan. According to **the treaty of Amasia**, Western Georgia remained under the control of the Ottomans; Eastern Georgia remained under the control of the Safavids.

After the truce of Amasia in 1555, Tahmasp was obliged to move the **capital of the state** from Tabriz, which had been captured repeatedly by the Ottomans, **to** Qazvin.

Shah Tahmasp I used to maintain sufficient troops in Khorasan in order to prevent an attack from the Uzbeks. The Shah had established relations with the **Great Moghol Empire**, which had been set up in the Indian territory. In order to stave off Afghan invasions, this Azerbaijani ruler had the support of Humayun, the ruler of the Great Moghol, including military aid. Humayun also withdrew his claims on Kandahar, which had great strategic and commercial importance, in favor of the Safavids.

The Rise to Power of Muhammad Khudabanda

After the death of Shah Tahmasp I the political struggle for power weakened the military-political and economic might of the Safavid Empire. Shah Ismail II, who came to power in 1576, was assassinated and was soon replaced by Muhammad Khudabanda. **During Muhammad Khudabanda's reign** (1578-1587) the gizilbash nobles ignored the central power, insecurity increased, and the state treasury was totally emptied. In a short time, the wealth that had been collected during Shah Tahmasp's half-century-long reign was plundered. Isgandar Bey Munshi writes that the gizilbash nobles carried away valuable things from the

treasury in chests. In these conditions, in 1578 the Ottoman Sultan Murad III launched a campaign against the Safavids. The Safavid troops were defeated first **near Childir Lake** on August 9, 1578. The balance of the power, and the lack of cooperation between the Ustajly and Turkman tribes, overconfidence, and being unprepared for battle can be considered the main reasons for the defeat at the Childir battle. The Safavids won brilliant victories against the Ottomans in September of 1578 **in the battle near the Alazan River** and in November of the same year **in the Mollahasanly battle** near the Aghsu River, where they defeated the Ottoman vassals, the Crimean Tatars. Although the Safavids overcame the Ottomans in 1583 near **Niyazabad in Shirvan**, they were defeated in the same year **near the Samur River,** at the "battle of torches," as it is called in some historical literature. In 1585 Tabriz was lost after the **Sufiyan** defeat. Shah Abbas was forced to sign the onerous **peace treaty of Istanbul** with the Ottomans in 1590, in which he had to cede the vast majority of Azerbaijani lands. According to this treaty, all Azerbaijani lands, except Ardabil, Qarajadagh, Khalkhal and Lankaran, Eastern Georgia and the western provinces of current-day Iran were turned over to the Ottomans.

§ 18. The Safavids Gain Strength in Azerbaijan. Domestic and Foreign Policy of Shah Abbas I and His Successors

The recovery of a strong central government in the Safavid Empire is associated with the name of **Shah Abbas I (1587-1629)**. The Gizilbash emirs led by Murshid Quli Khan Ustajly took Abbas Mirza to the royal throne during a troubled time for the Safavid Empire, when its might was shaken by internal conflicts and external attacks. In order to restore the previous power of the state, eliminate the iniquity of the Gizilbash nobles, and recover the lost lands, **Shah Abbas I** started reforms in **the administrative system, began a military build-up and fostered growth in socio-economic areas**. He gave the right to carry weapons to other ethnicities, in order to eliminate the iniquity of the gizilbash nobles, which was the only group allowed **to carry weapons**. He also abolished the inheritance of the position of tribal chieftains. After that, this position, which had great authority, was offered only to those who had gained the king's confidence. The shah banished all powerful gizilbash emirs, who ignored central authority, and replaced them with young emirs. He appointed some non-Turkic aristocrats to important posts. He also included representatives of the Georgian *ghulams* to the administration; they were then taken to the palace at an early age and were converted to Islam. Abbas did not plan on changing the national-ethnic essence of the Safavid state by implementing such a domestic policy and generally he did not have such an aim. Conversely, he transferred Azerbaijani Turks to the non-Turkic dwelling territories of the Safavid Empire. By overthrowing non-Turk local dynasties he

appointed Turkic emirs instead of them. **Of the 76 emirs** there were **54 Turks and 15 ghulams**, who **were assimilated inside the gizilbashes and who knew only the Turkish language,** in the list dated from 1628. As can be seen from this, 72% of emirs, who were involved in state governance, were Turkish aristocrats during the reign of Shah Abbas I. This obviously shows that Turks **maintained superiority and leadership** in state governance.

Shah Abbas I paid special attention to the military build-up. **The military reforms** launched at the beginning of the 1590s for the re-establishment of the army ended in 1598. Shah Abbas first launched a **reorganization of the armies of the gizilbash tribes.** The principle of one **tribe - one troop** was eliminated; instead, the establishment of the gizilbash army based on the diversity of ethnicities was initiated. The organization of the main military forces of the state, the **armed groups of gizilbashes,** changed during the last decades of 1590s. In some cases they were becoming an obstacle to the consolidation of the state. Shah Abbas I had to take harsh measures against the gizilbash military groups after their refusal, citing different excuses, to go to the shah's headquarters during the military challenge in 1593. After this, the shah ordered that all soldiers had to be ready for the protection and defense of the country. People who showed laziness would be sentenced to death and their properties confiscated. The effect of this measure was so compelling that all gizilbashes immediately went to the meeting place in order to serve in the cavalry and infantry forces even without any official challenge. In the 17th century, Shah Abbas ended the reorganization of the gizilbash military groups, which were the main type of troops. Whereas in the 16th century firearms and rifles were used in the Safavid army, there was not a special troop type of musketeers. According to Shah Abbas's order **the establishment of musketeers detachments** – ***tufengchi*** was launched. The regular gunners were gathered from the lower layer of the urban population. There were 20 thousand soldiers in the process of gunners, which were infantry troops, and they wore a 12-striped headgear. A foot soldier's annual salary was 7-12 *tuman*.

The establishment of **the corps of ghulams**, whose main duty was guarding, was the main change in Shah Abbas's military reforms. They were taught **the Azerbaijani Turkish language**. Shah Abbas talked to ghulams **in Turkish**. Led by the master of slaves, 12 thousand soldiered **corps of ghulams** was used for the protection of the shah, the palace, and important objects of state. The ghulams' main weapons were the gun, the axe, the bow, and the sword. Shah Abbas called ghulams "**his cavalry yenicheri (soldier).**" Shah Abbas appointed ghulams, who were loyal and demonstrated good service, to the highest military and civilian positions.

Cannons were used in the wars conducted by the Safavids in the 16th century. In the history of the Safavids, firstly, Shah Abbas paid special attention to the establishment of the artillery corps. **An artillery regiment** – ***topchu*** consisted

primarily of urban craftsman and was led by an artillery commander (*topchubashy*). During the reign of Shah Abbas 12 thousand artillerymen (*topchu*) were used to serve 500 cannon. Artillery was mainly used in the defense of fortresses. Unlike the European and the Ottoman artillery the Safavid cannons were very heavy and their ability to maneuver was low.

Shah Abbas I reorganized **gurchi** groups. *Gurchi* groups, whose numbers reached almost to 12 thousand, had been subordinated both to a tribal leader and to a supreme commander and were paid once a year from the state treasury. There were generally 116 thousand soldiers (consisting of more than 60 thousand gizilbash troops, 20 thousand gunners, 12 thousand *ghulams* of the shah, 12 thousand *gurchi*, and some military groups for special purposes) in permanent regular and irregular military units during Shah Abbas I's reign.

Shah Abbas I also reformed the financial and taxation system. **Hatam Bey Ordubadi**, who was appointed head of the public financial management, checked the entire financial system, according to the shah's orders. In 1591 he prepared schedules according to the profits and outlays of the state. This was ended in 1597-1602 by Aghamirze Ali, who substituted Hatam Bey. Known as "Dastur-ul amal," these schedules played the role of the **primary law and order** in the financial sector for the office of the palace.

In order to improve the situation of the population, Shah Abbas tried to reduce the tax burden as soon as possible. For example, for tax breaks were implemented for the population of **Khorasan** and **Isfahan**, and the cities of **Ordubad** and **Derbend** were freed from taxation. He released the population living in the war zone in the southern parts of Azerbaijan from paying taxes since they had suffered from great destructions as a result of war. In 1615 Shah Abbas abolished the additional duties collected from the population for the expenses associated with the upkeep of officers. That was the greatest concession, since the total annual amount of these duties came to 30 thousand *tuman*. During Shah Abbas's reign, in order to improve the financial status of the state, a special tax called the "*peshkash*" was levied from the officers who were appointed to the highest positions.

As a result of Shah Abbas's reforms, the Azerbaijani state not only recovered its might but also expanded it. The end of the outrage of the gizilbash nobles, the removal of individual "dynastic rulers" in the regions and the "re-conquest" of the country by Shah Abbas I strengthened the central government and established political stability. The main supporter of the government, the **permanent – regular army** was established, and the ability to protect the country was strengthened. As a result of Shah Abbas's measures, the gizilbash nobles started to serve loyally, so both in the central (palace) power and in the local government system, the **gizilbash Turkish nobles** kept their elevated positions.

Reforms also stimulated the country's economic development. At that point, the government's economic and military – political power was ready to recover the lost lands.

The Foreign Policy of Shah Abbas I

Shah Abbas came to power during the empire's worst days. The Ottomans had captured the bulk of its lands. The Portuguese who took over Hormuz and dominated in the Persian Gulf had totally blocked the Safavid access to the Indian Ocean. As a result of military operations in 1587-1590, the Uzbeks had captured Khorasan with its fertile lands, which was of great strategic importance. **The main purpose of the foreign policy** of Shah Abbas I was the return of the lost territories. After completing the military reforms, in 1598 Shah Abbas began by launching the **Khorasan campaign**. As a result of military operations that lasted until 1602, the Safavids recovered their previous authority in Khorasan province.

Shah Abbas had first concluded the Istanbul treaty (1590) in order to gain time. Due to this treaty, the vast majority of Azerbaijani lands had been lost and the Safavids had made the commitment that nobody would be offended by sectarian differences and cursing first three caliphs would not be allowed.

In 1603 Shah Abbas launched the war **against the Ottomans** in order to recover the lost territories. With interruptions this war lasted until 1639. In the course of the war from 1603 till 1607, as a result of successful operations, **the entire Azerbaijani lands and Eastern Georgia** were recaptured from the Ottomans. Therefore, in 1603 Tabriz and Nakhchivan, in 1604 Irevan, in 1605 some parts of Shirvan, in 1606 Ganja, Karabakh and Eastern Georgia, in 1607 Shamakha, Baku and Derbend, including the rest of Shirvan, were all liberated from the Ottoman troops. The first peace treaty in the course of the war was signed in 1612, in Istanbul, in the palace of the Ottoman Sultan Ahmad I. The sultan accepted Shah Abbas's proposal for the restoration of the terms of the Amasya Peace Treaty (1555). Thus, the recovery of the Azerbaijani lands and Eastern Georgia to the Safavids was confirmed. An additional term, which was included in the Istanbul treaty, stipulated that when the sultan gave instructions about the demolition of the Terek tower, which had been built by Russians in order to empower them in the Caucasus region, the Safavids would not hinder that. Since the first agreement on the terms of the Istanbul treaty (1612) was made in Sarab, this contract is known as the "Sarab" treaty in history. After this peace treaty, military operations continued. According to the **Marand treaty**, which was signed in 1618, both sides by approving the previous agreement came to terms about the exact borders between the two countries. The war with the Ottomans was continued during the reign of Shah Safi I (1629-1642), who came to power after Shah Abbas. Finally, on May 18, 1639 **the treaty of**

Qasri-Shirin (the Zohab treaty _Ed.) was signed, which brought an end to the war. The agreement consisted of 27 articles and had been considered for a period of 40 years. Both sides again approved the terms of the Sarab treaty (1612). The Safavids concurred with the loss of Arabian Iraq, including Baghdad, as well as Van, Gars, and Akhiska, which remained within the borders of the Ottomans.

The other important task in the foreign policy of Shah Abbas was the end of Portuguese dominance **in the Persian Gulf**. The **Port of Hormoz** was one of the three strategic points in the gulf and allowed its owner access to the Indian Ocean and Red Sea, thus guaranteeing control over the southeastern trade routes. Since Shah Abbas's efforts to obtain assistance from Spain in the war against the Portuguese were unsuccessful, in 1621 he signed a contract **with the British "East-India" Company**, which was the main rival of the Portuguese and the Dutch in the region. According to the contract, the Company's troops had to help the Safavids recover Hormuz. In addition, the customs duty that they received from Hormuz would have to be shared between the Safavids and the British, and no customs duties would be imposed on English goods, which were brought to the port. With the help of the English, the main locations of the Port of **Hormuz and Kish** were recovered from the Portuguese in 1622. As a result of this victory, along with trade preferences, Shah Abbas allowed the East India Company to create 2 trade factories **in the harbor of Bandar Abbas**. But they were not allowed to build any accommodations there. In order to prevent the penetration of England in the Persian Gulf, Shah Abbas also signed contracts with the Portuguese and the Dutch. According to the treaty signed on November 21, 1623 with the Netherlands, the merchants of this country were given the right of free trade. Under the treaty with Portugal in 1625, the Portuguese, in exchange for certain trade privileges, recognized that all their former colonies in the Persian Gulf belonged to the Safavids.

§ 19. The Administrative Structure of the Safavid Empire The Socio-Economic and Cultural Life of Azerbaijan Under the Safavids

The State Structure of the Safavids. The state structure of Azerbaijan was an **absolute monarchy** during the reign of the Safavids. The head of state **- the shah** had absolute power and power was transferred by inheritance. The Safavid monarchs retained control over the religious authorities under their rule by being the hereditary leaders of the dervish order. The advisory body affiliated with the Shah's Supreme Council had 12 members. This council was summoned in order to debate on important issues, especially military ones, and the shah might take into consideration the views of the higher-ranking statesmen. The second person in the government was the **Grand Vizier**. This

high-ranking officer played an important role in the resolution of issues relating to the domestic and foreign policy of the government. Appointed by the king as the head of the spiritual administration, the **sadr** (chairman) was in charge of all religious and judicial affairs and vaqfs. The member of the **Supreme Council amir-al umara** (the emir of emirs) was the supreme commander of the military forces during the war.

The Azerbaijani Safavid state was divided into **13 principalities (*Beylerbeylik*) and 4 governorships (*valilik*)**. **In the 16th – 17th centuries, all 13 leaders of the Beylerbeylik were appointed from among the Turkish gizilbash nobles.** The mayor (vali) and all the senior staff of the Georgian province, one of the 4 governorships, which also included Kartli-Kakhetia, had to accept Islam without fail. The leaders of the principalities and provinces were appointed by decree of the shah. The beylerbeyi had very great authority over the regions assigned to him, such as the resolution of socio-economic, financial, and military issues. He had control over an army in the province. Until the 1530s they had the title of sultan, than after that, khan. Beylerbeyliks were divided into *mahal*s (districts). Mahals were ruled by **the *naib* of the district** who were appointed by the shah.

The Sharia courts were led by **Qadi**. After a verdict about discharging criminal cases sentenced by a qadi, even the shah did not have the right to stop or intervene in the judicial process. The officer who controlled cities was called the *kalantar*. ***The Dargha***, who was dependent on the kalantar, was responsible for the protection of peace in the city and for following the rule of law of sharia.

In the 16th – 17th centuries **the army** consisted of two parts according to the method by which the armed forces of the Safavids were arranged.

1. The army dependent on the state (military groups and *gurchi* corps under the control of beylerbeyis and other provincial rulers)

2. The army dependent on the shah: *tufenkchi*- gunners, *ghulams* and *topchi*- artillery)

The Status of the Azerbaijani Turkic in the Safavid Empire. Historical sources and travelers' diaries show that the Azerbaijani-Turkic language in Safavid Empire was used not only in the 16th century at the state level, but also in the 17th century. The great German traveler Adam Olearius noted that in the 1630s the Azerbaijani-Turkic language was used during a reception for foreign representatives in the Shah palace in Isfahan. The French traveler Jean Baptiste Tavernier reported that: "The language of Safavid palace people was Turkish." The German scientist Engelbert Kaempfer, who visited the Safavid state 20 years after Tavernier, related that: "The Turkish language which is the mother tongue of the Safavid dynasty is a widespread language in the Palace. The Turkish language was spoken everywhere, starting from the palace to the houses of ordinary people. As a result, everyone who was trying to gain the respect of the shah spoke this language. A lack of knowledge of the Turkish

language was considered to be detrimental. The pride and greatness that sounded when speaking in Turkish, contributed to the fact that it became the only spoken language in the palace and in the whole empire."

Socio-Economic Life

Agriculture. The unification of Azerbaijani lands under a united state, the arrangement of a strong state management, and the enforcement of a single economic policy led to the revival of the cultural life of the country. Agriculture, crafts and trade were the main parts of the economy in the 16^{th} – 17^{th} centuries. The vast majority of the rural populations were engaged in **agriculture**. It can be said that among cereal crops wheat, barley, rice, beans, millet, lentils, peas, etc. were planted in all regions of Azerbaijan. The Turkish traveler Evliya Chelebi made the point that **seven types** of wheat grew in the district of Tabriz. The productivity of the agricultural sector was directly dependent on the condition of the irrigation system. Rivers, underground water-supplies, and wells were used for the irrigation of crops. Evliya Chelebi and Hamdullah Qazvini noted that there were 900 underground water-supplies, many wells and channels in Tabriz. Such an abundant water supply was not sufficient for the irrigation of the grain crops, gardens and melon plantations of Tabriz.

Gardening and **horticulture** were also one of the main parts of the economic sphere. All envoys and travellers who were in Azerbaijan during those times provided information about the existence of orchids and vineyards in Tabriz, Ardabil, Ordubad, Maragha, and in other regions. The Italian envoy d'Alessandri wrote that such delicious fruits as could be found in Azerbaijan did not exist in other countries of the world. Adam Olearius mentioned that the grapes cultivated in Tabriz and in Ordubad, known as *Tabrizi* and *Keseyi*, were not to be found in any other country of the world. According to the information provided by the prominent historian Iskandar Bey Munshi, the grapes, pomegranates, and other fruits collected from the limitless gardens along the Aras River were sold in the bazaars of Shirvan, Arran, and Georgia.

Azerbaijan was considered one of the main centers of **sericulture** all over the world and in the South. Azerbaijan's **raw silk** was mainly exported to the Western European countries. The raw silk taken from Azerbaijan by Italian and British traders provided European textile manufactures with high-quality raw materials. The English traveler A. Jenkinson, who was in Azerbaijan from 1562-1563, wrote that it was possible to obtain very useful and high-quality cotton for seed, raw silk, and dying products in that state. The main trade good, which was abundant and had many types, was the cocoon (silkworm). In his travel notes about Shirvan, Jenkinson mentioned that in Arash, the main and rich trade city of this country, more cocoons were produced than in others.

Turks, Syrians, and other foreigners traveled there in order to trade. The raw silk taken from the Azerbaijani regions Mahmudabad, Shirvan, Karabakh, Shaki and Ganja was well-known in Europe.

Information provided by the German traveler A. Olearius reports that in the Azerbaijani Safavid state 10-12 thousand *tay* (each tay consisted of 2 sacks) of silk were produced, 3 thousand of which were produced is Shirvan, 2 thousand in Karabakh.

Information from the 16th century mentions the sale of 20 thousand *khalvars* of silk in Shamakha.

Cotton-growing was one of the main sectors of agriculture in the 16th – 17th centuries. Concerning the cultivation of cotton, Richard Wales, who was in Azerbaijan in 1568, wrote the following: "There is a lot of cotton among the Safavids, and it is one of the best." Evliya Chelebi, who visited to Azerbaijan in 1647, mentioned that there were **7 sorts of cotton** cultivated in Nakhchivan, as well as in Tabriz, Maragha, Ganja, Shamakha, and Khoy and also in Baku.

In the 16th – 17th centuries, Azerbaijan was one of the countries of developed cattle breeding. **Semi-nomadic pastoralism,** the seasonal movement of people with their livestock between fixed summer and winter pastures, dominated here. Karabakh, Mil, Mughan, and the Shirvan deserts were used as **winter pastures**; Savalan, the Lesser Caucasus, Qaradagh, and the Talish Mountains were used as **summer pastures**. Since the majority of the Azerbaijani population was engaged in sedentary agriculture, craftsmanship, and trade, the significance of the cattle-breeders was not great. Since troops were collected among the *elats* (Semi-nomadic cattle-breeders _Ed.) they were given special privileges by the state and they did not have to pay taxes, except the *chobanbegi*. A. Olearius saw great flocks of sheep between Shamakha and Javad and also in Mughan. Jan J. Struys made a point about more than 100 thousand sheep grazing in Ardabil. Jean Baptiste Tavernier wrote: "It is impossible to see flocks of sheep in Azerbaijan and not to be surprised. Merchants were selling in Istanbul the sheep they have brought there." The traveler noted that the sheepskins brought from Azerbaijan were sold to the Netherlands and even to Japan as valuable raw material. The camels and horses, which were bred in Azerbaijan, were purchased and brought by merchants from the Ottoman Empire. According to Olearius, the herds of horses of the Safavid shahs were in the Arash district. The herds of horses of the shah were also kept in Ardabil and Karabakh.

Despite the dominance of taxes in the form of products in the villages of Azerbaijan, in the 16th – 17th centuries some taxes started to be paid in money. Silk, produced in the villages, was exported to the domestic and foreign markets, involving the peasants in commodity-money relationships.

Development of Cities and Trade and Craftsmanship. Craftsmanship and trade were developing rapidly during the Safavids. There were more than 40

types of handicrafts. Weaving, coppering, tannery, pottery, tailoring, hammer smithing, architecting and others especially stood out among them. The professions of Azerbaijan of that time can be divided into five groups: 1) weaving and areas related to it; 2) metal processing; 3) wood processing; 4) professions for various special goods (mirror making, pottery, etc.; 5) various professions (miller, butcher, etc.)

People were working in different workshops in the city, which were specialized by professions. **Free workshops** consisted of unions by specialized professions and their main manpower consisted of the city poor. **Feudal workshops** mainly used villagers as main manpower. There were grand workshops established by the state during the Safavids. These kinds of workshops were called the **Shah workshops** (*biyutat*).

The first steps toward the division of labor were discovered in these Shah workshops. There was no capital accumulation, which was needed for capitalist production; at the same time Azerbaijani traders only mediated between producers and consumers, unlike European traders, who were involved in the organization of production. Under these conditions traders purchased producers' goods, not their labor. In turn, these activities did not allow for the establishment of capitalist manufacture production, which was based on the division of labor. Despite that, craftsmanship developed and production expanded in Azerbaijan in the 16^{th} – 17^{th} centuries. The cancellation of the **tamgha tax** by Shah Tahmasp in 1565 was one of the factors that led to the development of trade. Textiles made from silk or cotton, and rare carpets produced in Azerbaijan were famous worldwide. Evliya Chelebi mentioned: "There is no country elsewhere to have this many masters – designers, artists, jewelers, and tailors. Cotton and wool textiles, silk, velvet and darai produced there are especially famous and they are known as **Tabriz textiles**."

Tabriz was the biggest trade center of the 16^{th} – 17^{th} centuries in Azerbaijan. Oruj Bey Bayat named this city as the "capital of the East." According to Evliya Chelebi, in the 16^{th} century the city of Tabriz and Tabriz province had 300,000 and 500,000 residents respectively. There were 700 shops and about 200 caravanserais. Goods such as grains, raw silk, and cattle were transported to the Tabriz city market from all over the country and traded there. As Chardin mentioned, the Tabriz city market was "the most famous market of the East."

The biggest city in Northern Azerbaijan was **Shamakhi**. Although the 16^{th} century wars were harmful to its economic life, it still preserved its economic importance. A. Olearius and Evliya Chelebi described Shamakhi as a big trade center, which had a covered market and many caravanserais. 100.000 pods of cocoons were sold in Shamakhi annually.

Ardabil, which was considered as the family estate of the Safavids, had a special status and played a crucial role in the country's economy. A. Olearius

named the city's covered market as "trade stock" which was also known as Qeysariyyah. Turkish, Tatar, Indian and Chinese traders visited it.

According to Oruj Bay Bayat, Ganja city, which was the administrative center of the Karabakh beyberbeyilik had a population of 50,000 at the time of the Safavids.

The Venetian ambassador Vincentio d'Alessandri, who visited Azerbaijan between 1571 to1573, mentioned that there were 52 cities in the Safavid Empire. He paid special attention to Qazvin, Nakhchivan, and Shamakhi, besides Tabriz, which he considered as the central state.

Cities that were judged as centers of trade and craftsmanship for centuries also had fruit gardens and grain crops. This situation was also common to big cities such as Shamakhi, Baku, Marand, and Tabriz. The reason why cities of Azerbaijan unlike those of Western Europe were semi-agrarian was because the process of separation of craftsmanship from agriculture was processing slowly and not been fully completed.

The Safavid rulers were interested in expanding local and foreign trade and thus made good profits. Traders paid taxes such as **rahdar** (road and customs tax) and **baj** (for entrance to cities and markets). Retail sales were made in city markets. Caravanserais played a crucial role as centers for foreign trade. Foreign traders were mostly involved in wholesale operations in caravanserais. Trade in the city markets of Azerbaijan was under the control of local traders. From the 2nd half of the 16th century, the position of foreign traders such as Indians, Russians, Jews, and other nationalities was strengthening in the city markets.

Foreign Economic Relations of the Safavid Empire

The Safavids had great relations with Western Europe, the Ottomans, Russia, India, and etc. At beginning of the 16th century, Western Europe had increasing demands for Azerbaijani products, especially for raw silk. The trade routes that provided access to the Mediterranean Sea from the east and also from Azerbaijan were under the control of the Ottomans. In order to establish direct trade relations with the Safavids, the western states searched for new ways. **England** was trying to attain access to Azerbaijan and to India with the "Moscow" trade company via the Volga Caspian waterway that passed through Russia. In 1561-1563, A. Jenkinson, the "Moscow" company delegate, who had a letter and safe conduct from the British Queen Elizabeth I, negotiated with the Safavid state about establishing official trade relations. But Tahmasp at first refused to sign an agreement with England because he did not wish to spoil relations with the Ottomans. With the decree signed by the Shirvan beylerbeyi Abdulla Khan, Jenkinson gained trade preferences benefits for the Moscow Company and the right of barrier and duty free trade in Shirvan. The

representatives of the "Moscow" company A. Edwards (1566), T. Banister, and C. Cheket (1574) were granted state privileges by Tahmasp I for trade activities, but English requests to establish trade relations with India through the Safavid territories were absolutely rejected. Because the Safavid merchants received a large income from Indian products and also from their mediation in the spice trade in general, English merchants could not strengthen their position in the Azerbaijani markets, although they had trade preferences in the Safavid lands.

Some of the main bidders for Azerbaijani silk were **Venice** and **Genoa** in Western Europe. In the first half of the 1600s, the **Netherlands,** aiming to trade with Azerbaijan, became much more interested in raw silk. In 1645 the Netherlands obtained the exclusive right from Shah Abbas II to export silk from Safavid lands. According to Chardin, dating back to 1671, under Shah Suleyman, Dutch merchants purchased 600 silk bales from the shah's agents annually at a price 1/3 higher than market prices, for which they enjoyed preferential terms in return.

Trying to cut England and the Netherlands from the Safavid market, **Russia** in 1667 signed a treaty with the **New Julfa** trade company, which was directly was under the shah's control. According to this agreement, Russia would have exclusive rights (monopoly) on the export of Safavid raw silk and would be the main negotiator in this sector. By acquiring duty-free trade rights, Russian merchants could export the raw silk from Astrakhan to Moscow and then to Central and Western Europe. It is important to remark that this trade agreement did not fulfill the hopes of the Russians since the British and Dutch traders preferred to buy raw silk directly, without any negotiator (mediator).

After the peace agreement with the Ottoman state, Azerbaijan's trade relations had significantly strengthened at the beginning of 1600s.

In the middle of the 1600s the trade relations between the Safavids and the **Ottomans** had greatly increased. The main products, which interested Ottoman traders, were raw silk, textiles, dyes, and camels. There was a great demand for thoroughbred horses, which had been bred in Maragha, Karabakh, and Mughan. Chardin made a point of noting that the price of each horse sold to the Ottomans was too expensive – 1000 francs.

One of the trade partners of Azerbaijan in the 17th century was **Russia**. Traders from Azerbaijan were exporting their goods to Astrakhan and then selling or exchanging them with goods brought from Western Europe and the East. The safety of Azerbaijani traders' lives and their property were protected at the state level in Russia, and Russian traders' free trade rights were protected in Azerbaijan.

Azerbaijan had extensive trade relations with India. Jan Struys noted that there were more than 100 Indians in Shamakhi, and Engelbert Kaempfer remarked that Indian traders had great importance in the trade life of Baku city.

The wide-ranging trade relations between the East and West countries during the Safavid reign are considered, on the one hand, as an indication of the high development of agriculture and crafts; and, on the other hand, the steadily growing trade turnover was one of the main sources of income for the state treasury.

Land and Taxation Policy

There were 5 types of traditional land ownership in Azerbaijan in the 16th – 17th centuries; 1. Divan (Treasury), 2. Khassa, 3. Waqf, 4. community (jamaat), 5. Special land ownership (Mulk and tiyul). During the Safavid age there were changes in the land ownership system such as replacing *soyurghal*s by new *tiyul* lands, the expansion of waqf properties, and the seizure of community lands by the upper nobility. Land relations preserved their feudalistic properties.

In the upper class, the dominant positions belonged to the Turkic Gizilbash nobility during Safavid rule. Gizilbash amirs who occupied the most important political and military positions in the state were also owners of large land properties. Muslim clergymen who had great influence in society also had large land properties. Officials who worked in central and local government offices were financed by taxes collected for the state treasury. Local sedentary nobles mainly owned Mulks.

In the 16th – 17th century, there was a partial stratification process between villagers who made up the lower level of society. One part of village people consisted of rich villagers. The number of villagers who did not own land was increasing due to the decrease of free community villagers. Villagers who had no lands or held insufficient land areas rented it from noblemen and paid back 2/3 of their annual harvest.

There were more than 35 types of taxes paid by villagers during Safavid rule. The main tax was named **Maljahat** and was deducted from the harvest. The taxation limit was between 1/5 and 1/3 and depended on the amount of the harvest and the land's fertility. The **Bagbashy** tax was 1/10 of the harvest collected from gardens. **Chobanbeyi** was collected from cattle breeders for using pastures. The **Alafa** and **ulafa** were collected as foodstuff for the needs of an army.

The main form of agricultural land usage was **yardarlyg (paydarlyg)** in Azerbaijan in the 16th – 17th centuries. Due to this rental system, the harvests were divided between the landowner and the harvester by pre-arranged agreement. The partition of the harvest based on a formula consisting of "five factors." They were: land, water (irrigation), seeds, work animals, and labor forces. Landless peasants who worked in the farms of noblemen had only one factor: labor forces, thus they received only 1/5 of the harvest.

The Economic Policy of the Safavids and its Results

During the Safavid reign the economic policy that was molded under the influence of socio-economic and political factors was enforced in several directions. The land policy, which was carried out in order to fortify the state's supporters, represents **the first direction**. **The second direction** was focused on the development of agriculture, crafts, and trade. **The third direction** consisted of financial tax policy, which was applied in order to provide the state treasury with regular income sources.

In order to impress their rivals on the economic front, the Safavids began **to dislodge** and limit the ***soyurghals*** (**the heritage of land ownership)** concentrated in the hands of the nobles. Such lands, as a rule, began to return to the state fund. Despite that, during the Safavid reign it coincided with the gift giving of *soyuqals,* but such gifts were presented mostly to the clergy not to civilians. The *soyurghals* during the Safavid reign differed from the previous *soyurghals* because of their small size. Due to the centralization policy of the government, civil servants were given conditional, often lifelong, land tenure. However, the owners of tiyuls did not have the hereditary right over their lands, moreover they were deprived of any possibility to obtain this right. In contrast to the 15th century *soyurghals,* which were donated as hereditary property in the form of large provinces and had tax, administrative, and judicial immunity, owners of the tiyul lands didn't have any administrative rights.

Tiyul plots, as a rule, were issued from the lands of *divani* or *khasse* with the accession to the throne of the new shah. In fact, the distribution of *tiyuls* had been a tool for dividing and redistributing profits among the forces of the state's supporters. *Tiyul plot* ownership had been legitimated after Shah Abbas's first reforms.

The government took special care in order to enlarge **waqf** properties in the 16th -17th centuries. As a result of that, beside large plots of land, the canals, shops, artisan workshops, caravanserais, mills, etc. were also included in waqf properties. Waqf property was exempted from state tax: it could not be sold or given as a gift.

The elimination of internal political strife created favorable conditions for the development of the economy and also of agriculture. Specifically, the economic policy, which was carried out by King Tahmasp, had at first been focused on adjusting the tax system in Azerbaijani villages, and on the development of craftsmanship and trade. Ultimately, this policy led to the mitigation of the financial situation of the peasant, artisan, and merchant classes. In 1555/1556 in order to determine the amount of tax and service Tahmasp had provided **a law consisting of 96 items** (Dastur al-amal). In order to inform the population about the text of the law, it was written on stone and put in the town square in Tabriz. It concerns the reduction of taxes (*maljahat* and *vujuhat*) to be collected from citizens in all regions of the state and that had

been mentioned in Tahmasp's decree dated 964 hijra (1556-1557), and which had been engraved on the foundation stone of the Juma Mosque in Baku. The date of the ordinance proves that after the Treaty of Amasya (1555) signed with the Ottomans, in order to recover from the economic wounds caused by the war and restore the peasants' ability to pay taxes, the central government was obliged to take some specific steps.

Applied during the Mongol invasion in the 13th century, the *tamgha* tax was collected from merchants for their products, which they put on the market for sale. Although the Azerbaijani ruler Hasan padshah (1468-1478) did not abolish that tax, the amount of the tax had been reduced by half. In order to remove this hindrance and benefit craftsmanship and trade, in 1565 Shah Tahmasp canceled the ***tamgha* tax**, which had resulted in an annual amount of up to 30,000 *tuman* (currency _Ed.) in Azerbaijan, Iraq, Fars, Khorasan, and Kirman. In the money cutting mints, the collection of the *tamgha* had been terminated with that edict.

After a popular revolt in Tabriz in 1571-1573, Shah Tahmasp made some concessions. He first abolished the tax, which was collected from the artisans, then he exempted the city from taxation paid to the state treasury. The tax immunity right, which was rarely given to individual cities, was called ***muafi*** (in Arabic "to be exempt from taxation.")

After the elimination of the reforms, which were carried out by Shah Abbas first at the end of the 16th and the beginning of the 17th centuries in order to strengthen the centralized state authority, the government began to pursue a consistent policy. The main aim of this policy was to rehabilitate and develop the economy, which had been destroyed during the war with the Ottomans. Shah Abbas paid special attention to the development of craftsmanship, a significant area of the economy. According to his orders, large state-owned workshops had been created under the control of government. In such workshops carpets of taffeta and silk, as well as different types of weapons for the army were produced.

After moving the capital from Qazvin to **Isfahan** in 1598, Shah Abbas showed preference to the economic policy, which protected the entire empire, along with Azerbaijan. He also took some measures in order to mitigate the situation in the regions of Azerbaijan where the population was transferred; agriculture was destroyed as a result of the war. In accordance with the shah's order, some cities in Azerbaijan such as **Ordubad** and **Derbend** were granted tax immunity. According to information provided by Iskandar Bey Munshi, Shah Abbas "had excused the vast majority of Azerbaijani regions which had been affected by Ottoman attacks in 1601-1611 from land tax and emergency state duties for that year and for the next year." In 1615, 1/12 of the annual tax (concession) was presented to the Shiite population of the country.

Shah Abbas introduced a **state monopoly over the raw silk trade**, which was the most profitable area of the economy. Thus, only the state treasury was

able to buy the silk from the silkworm breeding of nobles and citizens. Succeeding Shah Abbas, **Shah Safi I** announced a **decree about abolishing the state monopoly over the raw silk trade**, which forbade state officers from intervening in the sale of raw silk. After that, special traders could engage in cocoon trading freely and citizens could freely sell their cocoons on the market. By carrying out such significant economic measures, the production of cocoons increased significantly. According to A. Olearius, more than 10 thousand *tay* of cocoons were produced when the productivity was high. A sack of this raw silk was used to meet domestic demands, and the others were sold to foreign countries.

On the occasion of the coronation ceremony in 1629 **Shah Safi** had abrogated all **tax debts** of the citizens. İn the historical sources there is information about the cancellation of the tax debts by **Shah Abbas II** (1642-1666) during his coronation ceremony, in reference to about 500 thousand *tuman* in tax debts.

The head of the tax department **Hatam Bey Ordubadi** palyed a great role by the ordering of the financial and tax system in the Safavid Empire. By decree of the Shah, Ordubadi was to draw up documents on the state's incomes and expenditures in 1592. However, under the pretext of war against the Ottomans, the shah did not consent to the implementation of Ordubadi's proposals. The shah banned all planting in the war regions and also in Nakhchivan. During a temporary period of peace, the people’s appeals for planting their lands were not given a positive response. Only after the conclusion of peace with the Ottomans in 1639 was farming allowed again in those regions.

Some information about implementing the price policies by the government during the Safavid reign can be found in the sources. The prices for selling goods in Azerbaijani markets were determined according to the influence of natural factors (unproductivity) and political ones (military operations). A. Olearius noted that **the prices of goods in Azerbaijani markets were cheaper in comparison with those in the west**. The artificial raising of prices by profiteers was met with stiff resistance by urban judges. According to Jean-Baptiste Tavernier, in Tabriz a city judge sentenced a baker with corporal punishment because of he had raised bread prices. He also fined him about 100 *tuman* and distributed it among indigents, then gave an order about lowering the price of bread.

The implementation of economic policy by the Safavids until the last quarter of the 17th century led to development in all sectors of agricultural life. During this period the rule of law in the financial tax system of government was established.

Azerbaijani Culture in the 16th- 17th Centuries

Literature, Science and Education. The prominent poets and philosophers of the Safavid period were **Mohammed Fuzuli,** the philosopher **Haqiri,** the historian Hasan Bey Rumlu (historian of Tahmasp I)**, Oruj Bey Bayat, Iskandar Bey Munshi** (the historian of Shah Abbas I), and **Mohammed Tahir Vahidi** (the historian of Shah Abbas II), who was appointed in 1645. Shah İsmail reconstructed the **Maragha observatory**. In 1522, Shah Ismail appointed the painter **Kamaleddin Behzad** as head of the palace library in Tabriz.

The 16th -17th centuries are characterized as the period of the creation of new love and heroic eposes in Azerbaijani literature. The oral folk art of **Qurbani**, **Abbas Tufarganli**, is comparable with the works of the great **Fizuli**.

In the 16th – 17th centuries, there was an extensive network of schooling and madrasas in Azerbaijan. There were 40 schools and 7 madrasas in Shamakha. Tabriz had 600 schools and 47 madrasas. European travelers and ambassadors who visited our country during the Safavid period mentioned that science, especially education was well developed. The German traveler A. Olearius who was in Shamakha from February- March of 1637, mentioned one of the well built madrasas in the city **as a college of philosophy**. Teachers of this madrasah mudarrises the German traveler called the professors and especially noted that here a certain 65-year-old astronomer from Hijaz is teaching in Arabic the geometry of Euclid. A celestial globe, which was taken to the classroom, did not surprise the astronomers of the Shamakhi madrasa. Contrarily, he was informed that they have different kinds of this globe. Olearius mentioned that the astronomers found all the astronomical constellations and named them in Arabic.

The 16th–17th century Azerbaijani madrasas taught astronomy, geography, philosophy, history, literature, algebra, geometry, and mathematics. Works of western and eastern scholars such as Aristotle, Euclid, Archimedes, Galileo, Nizami, N. Tusi, Saadi, and Khagani were taught in madrasas. N. Tusi was the author of many textbooks.

European travelers mentioned that subjects taught in Azerbaijani madrasas were at the same level as in European countries. Tavernier, who visited Azerbaijan in the 17th century, noted that Azerbaijani lecturers had a profound knowledge of physics, mathematics, and theology. They were trying to find out all possible scientific solutions and roots of all issues. Madrasas were deeply connected with the scientific areas of education. People came from different cities in order to listen to lectures of famous lecturers. Usually one Mudarris had more than 100 students. The book "The Canon of Medicine" by **Abu Ali ibn Sina** was the main book in the area of medicine. The scientist **Movlana Mir Abdulbagi of Tabriz**, who lived in the 17th century, was called "the genius of the period." A scientist and calligrapher, he trained many students. Many

books and works about geography, history, philosophy, etc. were created during that period of time.

After Shah Abbas I moved the capital from Qazvin to Isfahan in 1598, most of the poets, writers, artists, calligraphers, astronomers, doctors and architects were relocated to the new capital.

Art and Architecture. In the 16th century, a school of miniature artwork was in operation in Tabriz, and it produced many talented artists. The most famous among them was **Sultan Muhammad**. **Kamaleddin Behzad**, **Mir Musavir**, **Movlana Muzaffar Ali** and **Mir Zeynalabdin Ali** were also representatives of the Tabriz miniature school.

The most famous of the artists was **Sadik Bey Afshar**. Art calligraphy was widely spread at that time and **Movlana Mohammad Hasan** held a special place in this area.

The Isfahan painting school was established in the 17th century on the basis of the traditions of the Tabriz miniature school. The calligrapher-miniaturist **Ali Reza Tabrizi**, **Seyid Ali Tabrizi**, and **Mir Abdulbaghi Tabrizi** were especially famous.

Shah Abbas II (1642 - 1666) paid special attention to the palace library and appointed **Mirza Mir Amini** as patron of library. Shah Abbas I was also interested in printing and ordered a machine with an Arabic font in Europe. Twelve years after his death, in 1641 the printing machine was brought to Isfahan from Europe, but it was not possible to establish its work. Such an initiative was also undertaken under Shah Abbas II, but in view of the insufficient funds, then the death of the shah himself and the indifference of his successor Shah Suleyman I this progressive undertaking remained incomplete. According to Tavernier, the true reasons were in the intrigues of the palace calligraphers, who were afraid of losing their earnings.

Calligraphy was widely developed in the Safavid period due to the tradition of handwriting (copying) of books in Azerbaijan. The value (cost) of the books was dependent not only on the context, but also on the handwriting style and amount of writing.

Despite the official prohibition of music by Safavid rulers, the art of music was developing in the second part of the 17th century. The French traveler Chardin, who visited the Safavid Empire from 1671- 1677, also visited Irevan and mentioned that the Irevan castle consisted of 800 houses, which were inhabited only by Gizilbash Safavids. Chardin watched a three-part spectacle performed by a troupe of musicians and dancers when he was in Irevan and named it “the opera of the East.”

There are many interesting facts and information about Azerbaijani art, music, holidays, and customs in the diaries of western European travelers. The French traveler Chardin mentions three religious holidays (**Fasting**, **Kurban bayram** and **Ashura**) and one civil one (**Nowruz**) in the Safavid Empire. He mentioned that the Nowruz holiday continued for 3 days and was celebrated as

the New Year in the Safavid Empire. Due to information provided by French travelers, the Safavids called the Nowruz holiday the "**new dress holiday**", because there was no person who could not wear new clothes during this holiday, rich or poor.

The German traveler **Adam Olearius** who was in Shamakha in 1637 explained that for the **Nowruz holiday**: "An astronomer was observing the level of the sun, monitoring the time, and when the time came, he announced the new year." After that, cannons were fired, music was played and the holiday festival began. A. Olearius referred to Nowruz not as a religious, but as a civil holiday and explained it according to scientific-astronomic criteria.

Many madrasas, mosques, caravanserais, and different historical monuments were built in Azerbaijan during the 16^{th} – 17^{th} centuries. These include, for example, the **Sheikh Juneid mausoleum** in Hazra village (Qusar, 1544), **the bridge over the Alinja River** in Nakhchivan, the **Eastern gates of Baku**, the **mausoleum** built by Sarkar Abdulazim in the **Kelekhana** village (Samakhi, 1663), the **Nardaran mosque** (1663), the **Shah Abbas (Juma) mosque** in Ganja, the temple built by Indian Zoroastrians in Surakhany, and the Shibli caravanserai in Tabriz.

§ 20. Azerbaijan in the Last Quarter of the 17^{th} to the First Half of the 18^{th} Centuries

The Economic Decline from the Last Quarter of the 1600s To the 1730s

A deepening economic crisis and a decline in all sectors of the economy in the late 1600s - early 1700s led to a catastrophic socio-economic situation:

1. The weakening of the central government, the cruel exploitation of the peasantry, instead of creating basic conditions for production, the lack of proper care for the artificial irrigation system, natural disasters, and drought led to a severe crisis in agriculture. While visiting Azerbaijan from 1716-1718, the head of the Russian embassy A. Volinsky wrote about the calamities in the country: "In reality, now only the name of shah's title remains. Greedy governors embezzle all the products for themselves; hardly anything is given to the treasury... In Azerbaijan, considered the Safavid breadbasket, for seven years the fields have not been sown; the country is starving." The prices for products have grown incredibly and famine has engulfed the population. The quality of the country that glorified for the whole world and brought huge income of raw silk to the treasury deteriorated so much that foreign trade companies expressed their displeasure to the government. According to Sanson, "the Dutch company previously purchased 300 raw silk bales every year, and now it is of such poor quality that it can only be used for the manufacture of rope for horse harnesses."

2. Due to the disruption of economic ties, urban handicrafts suffered great damage. In the workshops and state-owned manufactories, the volume of production, especially of silk fabrics, decreased and their quality deteriorated.

3. The financial and monetary system and the budget of the country were on the verge of collapse and the commodity-money turnover was completely disrupted. The German scientist Engelbert Kaempfer, who visited Azerbaijan in the 1680s, compared the Safavid treasury, which was constantly replenished with large incomes, with a bottomless barrel. Now once a rich treasury was ruined by the elite. The main gold reserve was melted into jewelry items; foreign, in particular, Indian merchants secretly or explicitly exported gold and silver coins from the country. The market was filled with counterfeit coins, and the state was powerless in the fight against counterfeiters. It came to the point that on the orders of **Shah Sultan Husain** (1694-1722) precious metals from the mausoleums in Ardabil, as well as all the gold and silver dishes that existed in the palace, were melted into coins. The European author Sanson noted that no one wanted to sell his goods for a copper coin. Foreign capital, especially Indian, playing a significant role in the trade and economic life of the state, sucked its vital forces and caused destruction of the country's customs system.

4. The decline of agricultural and urban handicraft production, the disruption of monetary circulation had an extremely negative impact on domestic and foreign trade. The production and export of the main export commodity - raw silk decreased, as a result - the customs duties of the treasury were reduced by 2.4 times from trade with the European countries, dropping to 10 thousand tuman.

5. Usury flourished in the country. Almost all regions of the Safavid state were dominated by Indian merchants, who settled in the cities of Azerbaijan. According to Tavernier, they lent money at 30 percent or more, ruining a lot of people and leading them to a poor state.

6. By this time in technical terms, Azerbaijan has started to lag far behind Europe. In the 17th century, production in the advanced countries of Europe entered the manufacturing stage. Capitalist relations appeared here; the achievements of science and technology were applied, the division of labor was deepened, and the instruments of labor were improved. This gap in the technical equipment of production expanded year by year. Local goods could not stand competition with European, which led to the closure of many workshops.

7. At this time, the society itself was experiencing a moral and ideological crisis. Advocated by the Shiite clergy, the ideas of fanaticism, calls for otherworldly life and preparation for it led to inactivity and apathy. As a result, the production process and the productive forces suffered.

8. The ruling circles, the clergy and officials, who preached to the masses about afterlife, led an idle and wasteful way of life. In this regard, Tavernier noted that here the princes even have saddles of gold and silver, and they have a huge number of servants.

9. At the same time, the crisis that hit the Safavid Empire is explained not only by internal, but also by external causes. As a result of the Great Geographical Discoveries at the end of the 15th to the first half of the 17th century, hegemony in world trade from Italy passed to Portugal, the Netherlands and England. The commercial importance of the port cities located on the eastern side of the Mediterranean Sea was significantly weakened. International trade routes moved to the expanses of the Indian and Atlantic Oceans. The main caravan routes linking the East and the West lost their former importance, which became one of the main reasons for the economic decline of the countries of the Near East, including Azerbaijan.

Thus, the country in the late 1600s - early 1700s was struck by the crisis, which created advantages for neighboring Russia and the Ottoman Empire. In the 1720s-1730s, most part of Azerbaijan was captured by the Ottomans, and the Caspian Sea coast by Russia. During the reign of Nadir Shah Afshar (1736-1747), some economic reforms were carried out, but a heavy tax burden and wars did not provide the conditions for stable social and economic development.

Turning of Azerbaijan into an Arena of International Rivalry At the Beginning of the 1700s

At the beginning of the 18th century, Azerbaijan was in a deep recession due to the negligent domestic and foreign policies implemented by the Safavid ruler Shah Husain (1649-1722). Due to the decline in the state revenues, tax reform was enacted in 1698-1701; it imposed taxes on everyone, even on religious institutions and travelers. Overall, taxes were tripled. Powerful palace nobles were acting without restraint and political circles linked to usurious capital were destroying the state from inside. Outrage in governance increased to such an extent that officials were frequently replaced; they could replaced once or even twice a year and sometimes not one, but two governors could be appointed simultaneously to the same city. Governors who bribed higher authorities to obtain positions were only engaged in pillaging people. The shah empowered viziers to run the state and spent his whole day in worship or entertaining. A Russian messenger Artemi Volinsky, who was in Shah's palace in Isfahan (1717), mentioned that: "Although the shah is sovereign, now only the name of his title remains. Only a few officials listen to him."

A serious drought led to famine, which lasted for 7 years in Azerbaijan, and which considered as the grain storehouse of the country. There were uprisings all over the empire, including in Azerbaijan, against the central Safavid authority. There were armed uprisings in Tabriz, Shirvan, and Jar from 1707 – 1709. There was an uprising in Jar in 1711 under the leadership of Ali Sultan and the troops of the beylerbeyi of Shamakha and Ganja were sent to repress the revolt. But the head of the Shamakha beylerbeyi, who had army of 15,000,

was defeated and killed. Shah Sultan Husain, who lost control over northern Azerbaijan, sent money to the Surkhay Khan Qazikumukhlu (the ruler of Qazikumuk in Dagestan) to gather an army to defeat the rebels. Haji Davood, the supreme religious leader of northeastern Azerbaijan, who was from Dadali village of Quba, persuaded Surkhay khan to join his side in order to eliminate Safavid influence over Shirvan lands. In 1721, Surkhay khan and Haji Davood captured Shamakha after a rebellion against the Safavids took place. Foreign merchants, especially Russians, suffered financial damages during the battle for Shamakhi. Russian merchants were killed and their goods and money were seized. As a result of this uprising, control over the whole Shirvan area passed to Haji Davood.

Shah Sultan Husain appointed Huseyngulu Khan (known as Vakhtang VI before accepting Islam) as the supreme commander of the Safavid army in order to stabilize the situation, but did not meet the shah's expectations. Vakhtang VI pillaged Ganja city in 1722 by pretending that he was repressing the uprising; moreover he secretly negotiated with Russia against the Safavid Empire.

One of the revealing signs of the decentralization of the Safavid Empire emerged when the shah called for a military meeting in Qazvin for the Qizilbash regional rulers, but where only an army of 1100 participated. The Afghans, who were dependent on the Safavids, immediately took advantage of the situation. On March 8, 1722, Afghans under the leadership of Mahmoud defeated the Safavids at the Battle of Gulnabad and after a siege of 6 months occupied Isfahan. Shah Sultan Husain was captured and forced to relinquish/ the throne. The collapse of the Safavid state created a serious "political vacuum" in Azerbaijan and the Caucasus. As a result, Azerbaijan became the place for international rivalry between the Ottomans and the Russians.

The Caspian Campaign of Peter the Great

The majority of South Caucasian nationals had the same religion and roots as the Ottomans, so this state had a powerful impact and reputation in the region. On the contrary, Russia, a state with imperial ambitions and anti-Turkish and anti-Muslim policies, had minimal impact and reputation in the region. It tried to use Georgians and Armenians (Echmuadzin church) against the Turkish and Muslim nations. The Armenian Church was secretly negotiating with Russians, trying to establish them as the image of the "savior" for the region and tried to convince the population that it was the Russians who would save the Christian peoples of the Caucasus from "Muslim slavery." Throughout the centuries, Georgians and Armenians, who lived within Muslim countries, saved their national, religious, and linguistic characters, but they then switched to the Russian side after their arrival to the region. For example, Vakhtang VI, who received the title of "Beylerbeyi of Azerbaijan" from the

Safavids, drafted a plan according to which, in order to facilitate the conquest of Azerbaijan during the campaign of Peter I, he had to move with his army towards Shamakhi and join with Russian troops there.

The Russian Empire led by Peter the Great prepared military plans to occupy Caucasus and the Caspian region. The Russian diplomatic mission led by Volinsky, who had been sent to the Safavid palace from 1715-1717, was able to gather sensitive intelligence about the army, castles, navy, ports, defensive capability, and political situation in the Safavid Empire. In 1718, Volinsky informed Peter I about the current situation and mentioned that the Safavid Empire was in decline and if Russia could attack immediately they could capture lands, even with a relatively small-armed force.

Peter I planned to attack the Safavids in 1723 and prepared seriously for this military campaign, but information that the Afghans had captured Isfahan accelerated the timetable for this campaign. Peter I was planning to occupy the Caspian seashore, seize all the natural resources in the region, and control the trade routes in Volga-Caspian region.

On July 18, 1722, Peter I started his military campaign to the Caspian region. His army had 106,000 personnel and 274 warships (consisting of 5,000 marines and 22,000 soldiers) in total. Peter I lied to the Safavids that he was going to the Caspian region and Samakhi in order to fight against Haji Davood and take revenge for the Russian merchants who had been killed. The Russians said that if the shah would concede the Caspian seashore territories to them, they would help the Safavids in their struggle against the Ottomans and protect these regions from Ottoman penetration. In 1722, Peter I compiled a manifesto (in Turkish) in which he promised that he would protect the safety and property of people during the military campaign. He also mentioned that he would protect Christians from Muslims. The Russian army moved toward Derbend and destroyed 7 villages**.** The supreme commander of the Safavid army, Vakhtang VI, did not resist against the Russians. Only a few garrisons resisted against the Russian army. The Russians used intimidation tactics and they produced the expected result. Imamgulu Bey, backed by the rich people of the city, gave the key of the city to the Russians on August 23, 1722, which meant that Derbend had surrendered to Russia.

Peter I could not capture Baku city due to the resistance of Haji Davood, who was positioned on the banks of the Samir River with an army of 10,000. Luckily, there was a storm at that time, which caused a convoy of Russian ships transporting food and supplies to the army to sink. The Russian army had food and supplies only for one month and did not have much time to bring new reserves to support the army. At the same time, on September 5, Peter I left a garrison behind and pulled his army back to Astrakhan. In addition, the strict demand of the Ottoman Turkey to end the campaign caused controversy over the expediency of its continuation. Peter I left for Petersburg, but before that he

appointed General Matyushkin as a commander and ordered him to occupy Baku.

Vakhtang VI, being uninformed that Peter I had cancelled his military campaign, started his own military campaign on September 18th (as agreed with the Russians) and camped his army (consisting of 30,000 Georgians and Armenians) near Ganja city. He then became frightened and left for Tbilisi right after he heard about the change in plans. In 1722, Shah Tahmasp II came to the Safavid throne and ordered Constantine II (whose Muslim name is Mammadgulu Khan) to lead the Safavid army against Vakhtang VI. The latter was defeated and ran away.

On September 1722, Russia strengthened its diplomatic relations with the Safavid ruler Shah Tahmasp II, and the Russian consul Abramov demanded the seaside regions of the Caspian Sea for military support. However, after the capture of Derbend by the Russians, the Shah ordered the recall of the Safavid ambassador Ismail Bey from Rasht and his right to sign military contracts on behalf of the Safavid Empire was annulled. Consul Abramov delayed the Safavid messenger on his way so Ambassador Ismail Bey, who had not been informed about the Shah's order, left for Petersburg by ship from the port of Rasht.

On June 6, 1723, the Russian army, led by Matyushkin, attacked Baku city using artillery and occupied it. Mammad Hussein Bey, the ruler of Baku city, was sent into exile to Astrakhan. The annexation of Baku was ceremonially celebrated in St. Petersburg on the 3rd of September.

The Russian government signed the "Contract," consisting of 5 articles, with the Safavid ambassador Ismail Bey on the 2nd of September. Due to this contract all Caspian seashore areas from Derbend to Gilan, including Baku, were conceded to the Russian Empire forever. Due to this "contract," the Russians were obliged to support the Safavid Empire in their fight against the Afghan rebellions.

Shah Tahmasp II, of course, refused to submit to the Petersburg treaty. He sent away the Russian messenger Meshersky from Ardabil, who brought the contract for signing. Abramov was also expelled from the palace.

The Ottoman Empire had deep concerns and displeasure due to the Russian military actions in the Caspian seaside regions. The Ottoman authorities intensified diplomatic talks with the Russians and openly stated that they would not let Russia to occupy the Eastern Caucasus by any means, including military action. The Ottoman Empire tried to cooperate with Haji Davood, who was actually the ruler of the region of Shirvan at the time. Haji Davood's request of protection was granted by the Ottomans on December 31, 1722. Haji Davood received special status (as a Crimean khan) and, as Ottoman sources report, he accepted an "order, robe, and pin" from the Ottomans. The Ottomans sent troops to the southern Caucasus, led by Ibrahim Pasha. Ottoman troops captured Tbilisi in July 1723, but they could not stop the Russian army from

occupying Baku, due to slow troop movements around Ganja, Nakhchivan and Irevan.

Russian-Ottoman diplomatic talks (by mediation of the French ambassador Bonac accredited to Istanbul) resulted in the signing of the **Istanbul treaty** on July 27, 1723. According to this treaty, Georgia and all Azerbaijani territories, including Irevan, would be controlled by the Ottomans, and the Caspian seashore regions would be controlled by Russia. Both sides ratified the "**Petersburg treaty**" of July 12, 1723. The Russians recognized the Ottoman right over the Shirvan area, but the Ottomans could not maintain a military presence in this area.

After the treaty, the Ottoman Empire captured Irevan (1724), Tabriz (1725), Ganja, and Ardabil. Russians captured Lankaran, Salyan and Javad in 1726. Thereby, the majority of Azerbaijani lands were in control of the Ottoman and the Russian Empires. There was a low taxation policy under Ottoman rule in Nakhchivan in 1725-1728. There was no taxation for the poor and for people engaged in mental labor. Local nobles engaged in serving the Ottomans were given lands named as *Aghalig* and *beglik*. There was a customs tax called "Rahdar" collected from merchants. There were 48 oil wells exploited in the Caspian seashore areas. Standard taxes also applied to people. Due to Peter I's decree of November 10 1724, people of Armenian origin were moved to Azerbaijani lands from the Ottoman Empire. Thus, a lot of Armenian and Georgian families were moved to the seashore areas, such as Derbend and Quba. An interesting fact was that as soon as Armenian families moved to Derbend under the leadership of the priest Antony, they demanded one of the city mosques from the commandant of Derbend. According to them, it "had been" an old Armenian Church, which was later transformed into mosque. The local population presented all documents (architectural plans) related to this mosque to the city commandant, and after that he refused to fulfill the Armenian claims toward this mosque.

The Struggle for Liberation of Azerbaijani Land from Ottoman And Russian Occupation. The Rasht, Baghdad and Ganja Treaties

Safavid Shah Tahmasp II (1722 - 1732) united all the forces under his control in order to rescue the country from deep disaster. The shah appointed Nadir Khan Afshar, who was distinguished for his bravery and military prowess, who moreover took a new name: "Tahmasp Quli khan," the commander in chief of the Safavid army.

In 1729, Nadir Khan Afshar re-conquered Isfahan from the Afghans. This victory increased Nadir Khan's fame very much. But Shah Tahmasp II firstly freed Tabriz, followed by Ardabil, from the Ottoman army. Tahmasp II's struggle to take back Irevan and Nakhchivan from the Ottomans failed. The

Ottomans recaptured Tabriz and Ardabil. Shah Tahmasp II had to sign a piece treaty with the Ottomans in Kirmanshah on January 16, 1732. According to the peace, Shamakha, Ganja, Kartli-Kakhetia, and Irevan were retained by the Ottomans; Hamadan, Kirmanshah, Ardabil and Tabriz were given back to the Safavids and the Aras River became the new border between the sides.

At the beginning of the 1730s, Russia was in a difficult situation in the region. The Russian army, that was kept here, was not capable of preserving the territories from the Terek River to Resht under its control; moreover, the Russian army lost about 120-130 thousand people due to the climatic conditions and disease. Though Russia's annual expenditure on the Caspian region was more than 1 million rubles, the income did not exceed 250 thousand rubles. Russia was looking for ways to make an "easy exit" from the situation; in exchange for returning these lands to the Safavids, Russia attempted to obtain certain privileges and the withdrawal the Ottomans from the region.

According to the Rasht treaty that was signed between Russia and the Safavids on January 21, 1732, Russia pledged to return the Caspian coastal areas south of the Kura River to the Safavids within 5 months. Russia agreed fully to return all Caspian coastal areas only after the Safavids had retrieved the areas captured by the Ottomans. In addition, the Safavids gave the right for tax-free sales in Azerbaijan and other places to Russian traders, and the shah had to provide for the restoration of Vakhtang VI of Georgia to the throne.

Nadir Khan's great fame resulting from his war victories, and his independently made decisions without Shah Tahmasp's advice in military and other issues, led to an economic crisis. Nadir Khan overthrew Shah Tahmasp II with the justification that he did not agree with the Kirmanshah treaty on August 22, 1732. He then announced his 3-month-old son Abbas III to be the Shah and after that Nadir Khan started to rule the country alone as regent. Nadir Khan took revenge on the Ottomans in the Battle of Baghdad in 1733. According to the Baghdad treaty the Ottomans had to return all areas captured from the Safavids and restore the borders according to the articles of the 1639 treaty. But the Ottomans followed the new treaty only partially. Nadir Khan attacked Shirvan in 1734 and took back Shamakhi from the Ottomans and transferred a portion of the city dwellers to the banks of the Aghsu River. Nadir Khan surrounded Ganja in 1735. Russian riflemen also helped Nadir Khan's army in the invasion of Ganja. Nadir Khan signed the Ganja treaty with the Russian ambassador S. Golitsin on March 21, 1735. According to the treaty, the Russian troops had to leave Baku within 2 weeks and Derbend within 2 months. The sides promised not to negotiate with the Ottomans without reporting to each other.

In the battle near Echmiadzin, the Safavid army led by Nadir Khan defeated the Ottoman army. As a result, the Ottoman army returned to their country after leaving Ganja and Tiflis. So, all Azerbaijan territories lost during the wane of the Safavids were recovered by Nadir Khan as a result of his great

performance as a commander and as a diplomat. Terms suggested by Nadir Khan on the restoration of previous borders with the Ottomans were accepted in the Ottoman palace on March 1736.

Azerbaijan During the Reign of Nadir Shah

In accordance with ancient Turkic traditions, a great assembly, *Qurultay*, was summoned by Nadir Afshar in February of 1736 in the Mughan plain. In the assembly, which lasted for more than a month, all invited members were given the opportunity to express their opinions in an open way about the Safavid dynasty's future fate.

The supporters of Nadir khan Afshar prevailed; they then dethroned Abbas III (Presumably, he was assassinated. - Ed.) and declared Nadir Shah in the assembly, which took place on February 26, 1736.

Thus, **the reign of the Afsharid dynasty** started in Azerbaijan. After coming to power, Nadir Shah charged his brother Ibrahim to govern all Azerbaijan, which united Shirvan, Karabakh, Tabriz, and the Chukhur-Saad Beylerbeylik of the Safavid period, as well as Georgia and Dagestan. Nadir Shah reduced the authority and privileges of the Ziyadoghlu clan of the Qajar tribes, the rulers of the Ganja-Karabakh Beylerbeylik, because they recognized only the Safavid representative as a legitimate ruler, but not Nadir Shah. In 1744 he placed the Qazakh and Borchali districts under the control of Safi Khan, who was the Georgian *vali*, and 5 of the Christian malikates of Karabakh were directly subordinated to the shah. He exiled the main supporters of the Ziyadoglu, Javanshir, Otuziki, and Kabirli tribes, to Khorasan.

The tax policy of Nadir Shah was targeted towards a way of collecting of taxes and duties in the exact time to the treasury. Although residents of some provinces were exempted from certain taxes, the general tax burden increased from year to year during his reign. Firstly, this was linked with Nadir Shah's expenditures for his large army that marched to Central Asia and India in 1739. Until Nadir Shah's reign, the army, called *charik,* was collected only from *elats,* namely nomadic tribes. Now *charik* duty was attributed to *raiyyat,* who were charged with sedentary farming, according to the shah's order. One man should be sent to the army from every *raiyyat* family. This step harmed farming greatly, since it forcibly separated the peasants from the farm. Although Nadir Shah returned with a great deal of booty from the Indian campaign, the financial condition of the empire did not improve, because Nadir Shah did not send all the obtained wealth to the treasury, but added it to his private property.

It is interesting that the *jizya* tax on non-Muslims was cancelled by decree of Nadir Shah from 1736-1739. Nadir Shah started to take important steps in order **to end the religious discrimination that existed in the Turkic and Muslim world**. During the peace negotiations with the Ottomans, Nadir Shah's proposal, which sought to put an end the discrimination of Shia Islam, to

recognize the moderate **Jafari mazhab** as the fifth mazhab of Islam, and to define the space for Shia Muslims in the Kaaba, was not accepted in the assembly of the high-level Ottoman Muslim clergy. The main aim of Nadir Shah, who preferred the identity of Turkishness and who spoke Turkish in the palace, even with foreign ambassadors, was to create a union of Turkic peoples. He sought to unify Azerbaijan, Central Asia, and the Ottoman Turks under the same mazhab against the penetration of Western Europe countries to the Indian Ocean and the Persian Gulf, and against the Russian occupation of the Caspian Sea coast. Nadir Shah sent his decision about the adoption of the Jafari denomination by the residents of the Afsharid Empire to the Ottoman Empire in order to be confirmed by the *qurultay* in Najaf in 1743. But the supreme Muslim clergy of the Ottomans did not consider it suitable to Sharia law to recognize the 5th denomination. **Thus, neither Ottoman, nor Central Asian (Turkistan) khans protected Nadir Shah's progressive steps to end sectarian differences**. As a result, the historical opportunity for reconciling different Islamic mazhabs was lost.

Nadir shah attempted to create a naval fleet in the Persian Gulf and the Caspian Sea in order to prevent the danger of military intervention by foreign countries. From 1734-1735 Nadir khan, gave Latif Khan the rank of admiral and instructed him to create a naval fleet in the Persian Gulf. He was given authority to buy warships from Britain and Holland. The construction of warships has been complicated by the fact that there was not enough wood for this and they were far from the seashore. Nadir Shah also gave the rank of admiral to the English captain John Elton and appointed him the head of shipbuilding department in 1743. John Elton started to build ships in the Caspian Sea.

Rebellion and Opposition to the Power of Nadir Shah

The increase of the taxes in connection with the wars, the outrage of officials, and the enlistment of military districts during the reign of Nadir Shah Afshar became the cause of discontent and uprisings in various regions of Azerbaijan.

Despite having a 30-thousand-strong army to suppress the uprisings in **Jar** and **Tala** in 1738, the governor of Azerbaijan along with the Shah's brother Ibrahim Khan were defeated and killed in a battle with the rebels. Of his entire army only 7-8 thousand soldiers were saved. In 1741, Nadir Shah sent troops there again, the insurgents were defeated and brutally punished, and their houses were destroyed and burned.

In 1743, dissatisfaction with taxes caused an uprising in Shirvan. The uprising was led by **Sam Mirza I**, imposter claimed himself the son of Shah Husain. In a short time he managed to gather around him more than 20 thousand supporters. The uprising was brutally suppressed by government

forces. In the same year in Shirvan, the next "fake Safavid prince" **Sam Mirza II** appeared. And this uprising was also suppressed and the Shah's army dealt brutally with the population of Shirvan.

The culmination of incessant popular uprisings was **the Shaki revolt of 1743**. Appointed by Nadir Shah, Governor Melik Najaf was particularly cruel. Back in 1741, at the request of the population, Nadir Shah had appointed Haji Chelebi as his authorized representative, *vekil*, of the Shaki region. By decree of the shah, Melik Najaf had no right to impose taxes on the population without the consent of the vekil. When Haji Chelebi tried to prevent the illegal actions of Melik Najaf, on the latter's complaint, the shah summoned both of them and ordered Haji Chelebi to be hanged. With a rope around his neck, Haji Chelebi fearlessly, in one breath told the shah about all the dishonest affairs of Melik: "...If we receive an order from the shah, Melik adds to it four or five more by himself. I say that the Shah appointed me a vekil and I will not allow you to ruin the Shah's subjects in vain, and the Melik therefore does evil and made a false denunciation." Nadir Shah was surprised at the courage of Haji Chelebi and said: "While nobody dares to even talk to me, this Nukha man Chelebi dared to express his opinion in the most tranquil manner and complain about Melik, despite the fact that he already had a noose around his neck. There is no doubt that he will do something, I'm not mistaken."

In 1743 Haji Chelebi gathered all his supporters and began an uprising. He killed the Shah's appointee and proclaimed the Shaki region an independent khanate. In 1744-1746 he took refuge in the fortress "Gelsen-Geresen." Two attempts by Nadir Shah's troops to take the fortress ended in failure. But after two years of exhausting struggle Haji Chelebi announced he would recognize the Shah's power.

After the assassination of Nadir Shah in 1747, the empire that he created collapsed, Azerbaijan entered a difficult period of its history - a period of political fragmentation.

CHAPTER 7.
THE KHANATES OF AZERBAIJAN

§ 21. The Formation of the Azerbaijani Khanates

Collapse of the empire created by Nadir Shah in the middle of the 1700s, led to the political fragmentation of the country. The main reasons for the emergence of semi-independent and small feudal principalities - khanates were the weak economic ties between the regions and the centrifugal tendencies among the upper nobility of the country.

The khanates of Tabriz, Urmia, Khoy, Qaradagh, Sarab, Maragha, Maku and Ardabil emerged in the south of Azerbaijan and in the north, the khanates of Karabakh, Shaki, Quba, Shamakhi, Erivan, Nakhchivan, Lankaran, Ganja, Baku, Darband and, as well as the five sultanates of Qazakh, Shamshadil, Qabala, Aresh and Ilisu, and Jar-Balakan Jamaats to the north-west of Shamshadil.

The Urmia Khanate. Attempts for Unification of the Azerbaijani Lands. After the assassination of Nadir Shah in 1747, his enthroned nephew Aligulu Khan, known under the name of Adil Shah, was unable to maintain the centralized power. His successor Shahrukh Mirza ruled even less in 1748. The main struggle for power occurred between the Turkic origin Afshars and the Persian Zends; also, the Turkic Qajars were willing to participate in this competition.

Joining the struggle for Azerbaijan Nadir Shah's cousin Fatali Khan laid foundation of the Urmia Khanate. The centers of the khanate were firstly the city of Urmia and later Tabriz. Fatali Khan managed to unite almost all of South Azerbaijan, the khanates of Tabriz, Khoy, Qaradagh, Maragha and Sarab, except the Ardabil and Maku khanates. Fatali Khan's attempt to subordinate the Erivan khanate in 1751 ended in failure, but in 1759, Panahali Khan of Karabakh was forced to obey Fatali Khan of Urmia and to leave a hostage his son Ibrahim Agha. Although Fatali Khan clearly understood necessity for the united Azerbaijani lands in the first place, but having no opportunity to create a strong governing system, he had to join in the struggle for the former Afshar Empire. His main rivals in this way were Zands and Qajars.

The head of Zands Karim Khan enthroned a minor member of the Safavid dynasty under the name of Ismail III in Isfahan and declared himself his regent. In 1752 Fatali Khan twice repelled the attack of Karim Khan Zand and defeated him at the battles in Miyaneh and Qamsha. Karim Khan escaped in Fars. In 1757 Muhammad Hassan Khan Qajar made a campaign to Azerbaijan, capturing the city of Urmia and treasury of Fatali khan, then headed against Karim Khan, and defeated him. However, the struggle between rivals just started.

After subordination of the Karabakh khanate, Fatali Khan began to pay

more attention to the internal affairs of Azerbaijan. In 1760, fortifying his position in Isfahan and Shiraz, Karim Khan Zand gathered a strong army and went against the Urmia khanate. In the summer of 1761, on the plain Uchan near the village of Qarachemen, Fatali Khan defeated the enemy army, but did not pursue the Zands and destroyed all their manpower. As a result, the Zands again went on the offensive and seizing Tabriz took military and diplomatic steps. They formed a coalition against Fatali Khan, which includes Panahali Khan of Karabakh, Kazim Khan of Qaradagh, Haji Khan Kangarli of Nakhchivan and others. After a 9-month siege in the summer of 1763 the allies captured the city of Urmia, the treasury into the hands of Karim Khan, the population was partially slaughtered.

Appointing Rustam Bey Afshar, one of the close relatives of Fatali Khan, the ruler of Urmia, Karim Khan invited the Azerbaijani khans for celebration of this victory in Shiraz. When the allies reached Qamsha, he ordered the execution of Fatali Khan Afshar here. Karim Khan actually under the guise of "*Shiraz feast*" held hostage the invited khans. He intended to weaken the khanates in the absence of their rulers and in the near future to capture them. However, "Shiraz feast" has not given the expected results.

The Khoy Khanate. After weakening of the Urmia khanate, the Khoy khanate remained as a strongest one among the southern khanates of Azerbaijan. Ahmad Khan Dumbuli (1763-1786) during his reign established diplomatic relations with neighboring khanates and the kingdom of Kartli-Kakhetia. Relations with the Tabriz khanate were very close and friendly. The Erivan, Nakhchivan and Qaradagh khanates have been depending on the Khoy khanate for some time. After a joint march on Qaradagh, in 1782, Ahmad Khan and Ibrahim Khan of Karabakh shared the conquered territories of Qaradagh. In the fall of 1783, Ahmad Khan in the battle near Tabriz defeated Imamgulu Khan Afshar and his ally Ali Khan Shaghaghi of Sarab. This greatly increased an influence of the Khoy khanate.

The Tabriz Khanate. The khanate was established by Amiraslan Khan in the middle of the 1700s. Tabriz was the center of the struggle for the unification of Azerbaijani lands, and Fatali Khan Afshar of Urmia subjugated this khanate. But after his death, Tabriz khanate again recovered its independence in 1763. In administrative point of view, khanate was divided into the Mahals of Tabriz, Guney and Marand. The khanate had a regular troop consisting of the 10 000 people.

***The Qaradagh Khanate*.** The Qaradagh khanate was established after the death of Nadir shah by Kazim Khan (1748-1752), who started to rule the khanate independently. The khanate had a regular troop consisting of the 2000 people. Kazim Khan joined in the "*treason in Gizilgaya*" against the khan of Shaki, Haji Chalabi in 1752. After invasion and division by the combined

military troops of Khoy and Karabakh in 1782, the khanate was significantly weakened. In 1791, Agha Muhammad Khan Qajar subjugated it.

The Ardabil Khanate. The Ardabil khanate was established in the middle of the 1700s by Badir Khan, a representative of the Shahseven tribe. During the reign of his successor Nazarali Khan, the khanate became much stronger and there had some revival in economy. Khan's divan, an assembly of nobles, had a notable role in governing of the khanate. The Khan had the troops with the three thousand people. Though Nazarali Khan's relations were sharp with Zand and Qajars, he had friendly relationships with Karabakh and Lankaran khanates.

***The Shaki Khanate*.** The Shaki khanate, which had been established by Haji Chalabi in 1743, distinguished among the north khanates of Azerbaijan and was able to compete with the Quba and Karabakh khanates. After the death of Nadir shah (1747), Haji Chalabi Khan had become completely independent. Though Haji Chalabi khan tried to unite Azerbaijani lands subjugating other khanates, but these efforts didn't get any serious success. He attacked Karabakh khanate in 1748 and besieged the fortress of Bayat, but he could not seize the fortress, and losing in the battle of Bayat, Haji Chalabi Khan marked the power of Panahali Khan with these words: "Until now, he was a piece of silver, not minted; we came and made him coin". Though Haji Chelebi's attempt to subjugate Tabriz khanate was unsuccessful, he incorporated the Qabala and Arash sultanates to his khanate. Shaki khanate's gradual strengthening was upsetting the Karabakh and Ganja khanates, especially the kingdom of Kartli. Erekle II (Heraclius II), who lost the battle in 1751, was able to forge an alliance against Haji Chalabi Khan. In 1752 Shahverdi Khan of Ganja, Heydargulu Khan of Nakhchivan, Kazim Khan of Qaradagh, Panahali khan of Karabakh and others, who had come to join against Haji Chalabi were betrayed by Erekle II. Taking Azerbaijani khans to hostage, Erekle II was trying to make them depend on him. When Haji Chalabi khan was in the left bank of the Kura River, he was aware of the betrayal of Erekle II and ordered his troops to cross the Kura River. In the battle around Ganja Erekle II was defeated. Haji Chalabi khan forgave the Azerbaijani khans and released them from captivity. In the result of this victory Qazakh and Borchali were united to the Shaki khanate. "Treason in Gizilgaya" showed that against the ruthless enemy Azerbaijani khans should unite in a single front. In 1752, Haji Chalabi Khan defeated Erekle II in Jar and made Jar depend on him.

One of Haji Chalabi's main aims was to capture Shamakhi khanate. However, his dream was realized by Husain Khan. In 1767, Hussein Khan and Fatali Khan of Quba captured Shamakhi khanate and divided it among themselves. But in 1768 Fatali Khan occupied the lands, which had to be under the rule of Shaki khanate. Although In 1785, Shaki khanate fell under the rule of Quba khanate, after the death of Fatali khan it went back to independence again.

Selim Khan of Shaki, who came to power in 1795, ruled the khanate until 1806. Territory of the khanate consisted of 8 maghals. Maghals were managed by naibs, which designated by the khan. The main fields of the economy were agriculture, crafting and trade. Silk of Shaki was very popular even in the furthest countries.

The Shamakhi Khanate. The Shamakhi khanate, neighboring with the Quba, Baku and Karabakh khanates, was established in 1747 by Haji Muhammadali Bey and Muhammad Said and Aghasi brothers. Differing from other khanates, Shamakhi had a dual power and a struggle between two powers: Haji Muhammadali Bey in one side and bothers Muhammad Sain and Aghasi in the other side. Defeating Haji Muhammad Ali, Muhammad Said Khan finished dual power period and occupied the New Shamakhi by his forces, which consisted of *elats,* in 1761. The center of khanate became Old Shamakhi.

At the end of 1700s, this khanate consisted of 17 mahals. The Shamakhi khanate had fought against the Quba, Lankaran and Karabakh khanates, which attempted to invade Salyan and Khanchobani districts. The Shamakhi khanate subdued by the Quba khanate through the attack of Fatali Khan. After latter's death, the khanate became independent in 1790.

The Quba Khanate. Unification Policy of Fatali Khan

The governor of Quba province Husaynali Khan had resided in the Khudat fortress firstly. Then he changed the center to Quba in 1735 and constructed a magnificent palace. Husaynali Khan declared independence of the Quba khanate in 1747. Husaynali Khan incorporated Salyan district to Quba khanate by his hereditary right. Amplification of the Quba khanate associates with the name of Fatali Khan. During the reign of Fatali Khan, the khanate became one of the centers of struggle for unification of the territories of Azerbaijan. Fatali Khan is one of the rare politicians who lived with the purpose of creating united Azerbaijan.

Fatali Khan eliminated the arbitrariness in the tax system for strengthening of the Quba khanate economically and financially. The military forces of khanate consisted of a standing army, and the mercenary warriors and ***cheriks*** collected during war. He moved the combative Shahseven tribes from Mughan to Shabran and to the border territories of the khanate to strengthen them. In accordance with sources, these new settlers spoke Turkish as the population of Quba.

Fatali Khan began the unifying process from Darband and it was subdued in 1759. The Baku khanate was also under the political influence by the marriage diplomacy in 1767. Then Fatali Khan named **Hakim of Quba, Darband, Baku and Salyan**. The troops of Quba and Shaki khanates captured Shamakhi khanate in 1767 and territory of khanate was divided between Fatali

Khan and Husaynali Khan. Fatali Khan attacked New Shamakhi on 17 august 1768 and incorporated Shamakhi khanate's mahals, belonged to Shaki. The same year occupying the Javad khanate, Fatali Khan became a ruler of the northwest of Azerbaijan. Shamakhi, as a former capital city of Shirvanshahs, was an important political and strategic point for the incorporation of the khanates of Karabakh, Shaki and others. Fatali Khan transferred people from Darband to Shamakhi to strengthen his dominance. Fatali Khan wanted to spread his power to the south of Aras River. Although he captured Ardabil and Meshkin in 1784, he left these cities because of the discontent of Russia. Fatali Khan subdued Shaki khanate in 1785. He also subdued Qara Khan of Lankaran in 1785 and then he attacked Gilan and Karabakh khanates alongside with him.

Fatali Khan's great campaign to the Karabakh khanate was defeated by Ibrahim Khan and his ally, king of Kartli Erekle II in 1783.

The unification policy of Fatali Khan, started from 1759, has faced with the other khanate, as well as Russia, the rulers of Dagestan and other neighbor country, which created an alliance and organized a campaign against him. In 1773, the united forces of Shaki, Avar and Karabakh seized Shamakhi, attacking Fatali Khan. In 1774, in the battle of Gavdushan, near Khudat, Fatali Khan was defeated and withdrew to Salyan. He returned to Darband secretly and starting to organize the defense of city, asked for help from Russia. In 1775, the siege of Darband was finished.

Fatali Khan tried to prevent the attempts Kartli-Kakhetian king Erekle II to capture lands of Azerbaijan, relying on Russia. In 1780 Erekle II took over Ganja khanate and shared it with Ibrahim Khalil Khan. At that time, Fatali Khan firmly demanded Erekle II that he must withdraw his representative from Ganja, abandon the alliance with Ibrahim Khalil Khan and to stop demand of tribute from the Irevan khanate and not interfere in the affairs of Azerbaijan. Fatali Khan, after the incorporation of the northeastern Azerbaijani lands, planned to occupy the northwest lands of Azerbaijan: the Karabakh and Ganja khanates and sultanates of Qazakh, Shamshadil and Borchali. For this purpose, even he gathered the troops of 25,000. However, the Russian command in the Caucasus prevented him from doing so.

Fatali Khan met the king of Kartli Erekle II near the Kura River in 1788, who strengthened his position in the region under Russian patronage, to solve the Caucasus and South Azerbaijan issues. The main positive result of the meeting was the agreement to return the Shamshadil sultanate to the Ganja khanate. Fatali khan, who suddenly fell ill during the meeting, returned to Baku, to his sister Khadija Bika. Fatali Khan, who died at the age of 54 on March 22, 1789, was buried in the courtyard of Bibiheybat mosque of Baku. The mosque was exploded under the pretext of road construction in the 1930s and **Fatali Khan's tombstone** was given to the Azerbaijani History Museum. In accordance with some sources, there is probability that Fatali Khan was

poisoned by Erekle II. The collapse of the united khanates, which facilitated the conquest of Northern Azerbaijan by Russia, makes clear that the assassination could take place.

For his time Fatali Khan was a well-educated man with spacious mind and was fluent in Turkish, Persian and Russian. Being merciless against his political opponents, he was very wise, honest, enthusiastic, tireless and powerful. Fatali Khan is one of the outstanding politicians who play an important role in Azerbaijan history. After Fatali khan's death union of northeastern Azerbaijan was destroyed and his sons, who succeeded him, **Ahmad Khan** and **Sheykhali Khan** only were able to keep Darband and Quba under their control.

The Karabakh Khanate

The Karabakh khanate was established in 1748 by Panahali Khan of Javanshir (1748-1763). Panahali Khan returned the tribes, Javanshir, Otuziki, Kabiri and others, which were exiled to Khorasan by Nadir Shah, to their homeland, settling them in the former places. Due to the lack of city with reliable stronghold in the khanate, firstly, Panahali khan built the **fortress Bayat**. Some forces, standing in enmity position to him, especially, **Khamsa** Christian **meliks**, appealed Haji Chalabi to war against Panah Khan by sending him letters. In 1748, in the battle of Bayat the combined military forces of Shaki and Shamakhi khanates had to retreat by failing to capture the castle after a month siege. Mainly taking the blame upon himself the defeat Haji Chalabi Khan said: "It was an ordinary khan, when we came to fight against him and could not succeed. Now we are returning, by making him a shah." After defining impossibility to keep large military forces in the stronghold of Bayat, Panahali khan in 1752 built **the fortress of Shahbulaghi**. Consolidating his authority in the khanate he managed to spread his influence to the Ganja, Nakhchivan, Ardabil and Qaradagh khanates. In 1752, Panahali Khan also took part in **"Treason of Qizilqaya"** by entering an alliance with Erekle II, king of Kartli, against Shaki khanate.

Panahali Khan decided that build the strongest and unbreakable tower for the enhanced protection of khanate among mountains. In 1756-1757, Shusha was built in the settlement, which was destroyed by the Mongols in Medieval period. The prominent artisans of the era constructing walls, citadel and fortifications and large buildings, established a new city.

Mohammad Hasan Khan Qajar, aiming to seize the former possessions of the Safavids, attacked Karabakh with the 30 thousand of army in 1757. Panah Khan won the battle of **Khatin Arkhy**. Two cannons of Mohammad Hasan Khan were taken over and brought to the castle. In 1759 Panahali Khan's main enemy Fatali Khan of Urmia laid siege to Shusha. But Fatali Khan Afshar's

attack was prevented, Panahali Khan pledged his son Ibrahim Khalil and dispute resolved peacefully. Subsequently, in 1763 Panahali Khan joined the alliance led by Karim Khan Zand against Fatali Khan of Urmia and the main reason for taking part in the offensive to the Urmia khanate, was his son's hostage. The same year, Panahali Khan trusting Karim Khan Zand took part in **"Shiraz feast"** and died in the Shiraz hostage inexplicably.

During the reign of Ibrahim Khalil Khan (1763-1806), Karabakh khanate magnified even more. As his father, he put an end to subversive actions of kingdom of Kartli and Christian meliks, protected by Russia. In the 1780s, the Karabakh khanate was able to repel the Fatali Khan's attacks, which were part of his policy to unite the whole Azerbaijan under his rule. That time king of Kartli Erekle II supported Ibrahim Khalil Khan as an ally. In 1780 allies occupied Ganja khanate. Ibrahim Khalil Khan could spread his influence in the Nakhchivan and Tabriz khanate for certain time. Ibrahim Khalil Khan maintained diplomatic relations with Russia in order to prevent its efforts to create "Armenian kingdom" in the territory of Karabakh khanate. The khanate became so strong that it was capable to conduct a complete independent policy. Ibrahim Khalil was not afraid not only Karim khan Zand, but also Agha Muhammad Khan Qajar. Two strong neighboring empires, Russia and Ottomans had to take into account the power and influence of the Karabakh khanate in their Caucasus policy.

Territory of Karabakh khanate was divided into 21 districts. Karabakh had one of the largest military forces among the khanates. When the khan went into battle, he could gather the 10-15 thousand warriors. There were horsemen, infantry, and rifle units in the army. According to Mirza Jamal's records, all the tribes of Karabakh provided the army with the horsemen, whose names were noted in the special book and the list. In addition to the non-regular cheriks, the khan had the permanent military guards. The silver coins, called ***panahabad***, were minted in the khanate. *Divan-khaneh* of the palace, the khan's council, consisted of the prestigious gentry and influential Muslim clerics.

The Baku Khanate. The Baku khanate was established by the Mirza Muhammad Khan (1747-1768) in 1747. The khanate consisted of the 39 villages and the capital city Baku. In the khanate, all the administrative, financial, military and judicial powers were concentrated in the hands of the khan. The khan ruled the khanate as his own property. In Baku khanate the administrative apparatus was smaller than the other khanates' in comparison. At the council of the khan, there were discussed issues of war, peace, and other important issues of state importance.

Oil wells, bazaars, shops were given to *iltizam* (revenue leasing) by the khan. Khan's oil revenues reached 40-50 thousand manats a year. I Mirza Mohammed Khan paid special attention to the economic revival and the development of the shipping industry in the Caspian Sea. The khan had a

permanent army of more than 500 people. Population paid taxes such as *maljahat*, (1/10), *darqaliq*, *bayramliq*, *toy kherji*, and so on.

The sister of Fatali Khan Khadija Bika and the ruler of Baku Mirza Muhammad khan's son Malik Muhammad got married in 1767; as a result, Baku accepted vassalage from Quba and because of that Mirza Muhammad was protected by the Quba authority. During the whole reign of **Malik Muhammad Khan** (1768-1784) the khanate depended on Fatali Khan of Quba. The Baku khan had to give military units by the first request of Fatali Khan; during the time of war he should arrive leading his troops to the destination and provide the army with food. Fatali Khan sent Malik Muhammad Khan to negotiate with Ibrahim Khalil Khan of Karabakh in 1779 to create "a friendly alliance" with this khanate.

In 1784, 11-year-old Mirza Muhammad Khan (1784-1791) came to power. The actual power of the Baku khanate still was in the hands of Fatali Khan and his sister Khadija Bika. After the death of Fatali Khan in 1789, the Baku khanate put an end of vassalage. Huseinqulu Khan (1792-1806), the last ruler of the khanate, pursued an independent policy and maintained friendly relations with the Sheikh Ali Khan of Quba.

The Ganja Khanate. The khanate was founded in 1747, by the Shahverdi Khan II Ziyadoglu (1747-1768), descended of Turkic origin Qajars. The khanate's center was the city of Ganja. All power belonged to the khan and the khanate's coin was mint after his name. Maljahat, bahra, darqaliq and other taxes were levied from population.

Although the Ganja and Karabakh khanates, which had originally been part of the same Beylerbeylik and initially had friendly relations, the relationships worsened as a result of Panahali Khan's policy. In 1759-1761, Shahverdi Khan became a vassal on the Karabakh khanate. During the reign of Mohammed Hassan Khan (1768-1778), the economy of the khanate, especially silkworm breeding had grown considerably.

In 1789 the Kartli-Kakhetian tsar Erekle II and the Karabakh ruler Ibrahim Khalil Khan seized Ganja with the combined forces. As each of the winners appointed separately their representatives to rule the Ganja khanate, **a dual power** was established. In 1783 there was revolt under the leadership of Haji Bey and both rulers were expelled from Ganja. In 1784 the attack of Russian troops, along with Erekle II, to Ganja was prevented with support of the Dagestan rulers.

Javad Khan (1786-1804), who came to power in 1786, although agreed to pay tribute in a certain amount to Erekle and Ibrahim Khan of Karabakh, in 1795 refused payment. Javad Khan tried to use the power of Agha Mohammad Khan Qajar to eliminate Kartli-Kakhetia. Javad Khan Qajar provided him with food and troops during his campaign to Tiflis in 1795. Javad khan supported the Georgian prince Alexander for the return of Shamshadil and Borchali, which

was given under the control of Kartli kings by Nadir Shah. This policy led to the deterioration of relations the Ganja khanate with Russia and Georgia. In 1797, when the Russian troops led by V. Zubov had withdrawn from Azerbaijan, Javad Khan retook Qazakh, Shamshadil and Borchali from Georgia.

The Irevan Khanate. The Irevan khanate emerged in 1747 under the leadership of Mir Mehdi Khan, who was descendant of Turkic Afshars, in Safavid's Chukhur-Saad territory. Khanate consisted of 15 districts. The center was the city of Irevan. The khanate population, almost all of them was Azerbaijani Turks. In the early 1750s the members of Qajar dynasty began to rule the khanate. In 1751, Fatali Khan attacked to the Irevan khanate then he defeated Erekle II, who came for help. During the reign of Hussein Ali Khan Qajar, Erekle II attacked Irevan two times in 1765 and 1779 and tried to depend him and making the khan his vassal to force him to pay tribute at certain times. In 1779, Erekle II who couldn't be seized Irevan fortress, then he had been captured a lot of unarmed civilians. According to the agreement between Irevan khanate and the Kartli-Kakhetian kingdom, Erekle II in exchange of to pay 30 thousand tumans agreed to return of this people. In 1783, Irevan khanate began to use the help of Ottoman Empire in order to avoid the aggressive intentions of Kartli-Kakhetia who took shelter under the protection of Russia in accordance with the Georgievsk treaty. During the reign of Mohammad Hussein Khan, he stopped the attacks of Georgians, when Agha Mohammad Khan attacked to Irevan castle in 1795, they resisted 35 day, but they had to obey. The khan agreed to pay tribute to Qajars and, if necessary, to send a detachment of troops for military service of Qajars.

The last ruler of Irevan khanate was Huseinqulu Khan Qajar (1806-1827). The leader of Qajar state Fatali Shah appointing Huseinqulu Khan as a commander of all military forces, which located in the left coast of the Arax River and gave him the title of **sardar**. Result of this, the ruler of Irevan Huseinqulu Khan concentrated all civil and military reign in his hands. He had struggled resolutely against the Russian invaders for the independence of people with his brother Hasan khan, whose honorary title was “Head of Lions”.

The Nakhchivan Khanate. In 1747, Heydarqulu Khan, who was Turkic Kangarli origin, established the independent Nakhchivan khanate in the territories of the former Chukhur-Saad Beylerbeylik, from the Zangazur Mountains to the Aras River valley. He was keeping a friendly relationship with Panahali Khan of Karabakh and he joined “Treason in Qizilqaya” against Haji Chalabi Khan in 1752 with the request of Panahali.

Heydarqulu Khan has taken a number of measures in the economic sphere in order to increase the profit of the treasury, and constructed bridges over the rivers to develop trade. After the death of the Heydarqulu Khan, weakening of the khanate was related to the internal clashes for power and the attempts of

Khoy, Karabakh khanates and Kartli-Kakhetia to put the Nakhchivan khanate into their political influence. Ibrahim Khalil khan of Karabakh made an alliance with Ahmad Khan of Khoy in 1787 and attacking the Nakhchivan khanate captured the fortress of Nakhchivan and overthrowing Jafarqulu Khan enthroned Abbasgulu Khan. However, as the Ibrahim Khalil Khan left the khanate, Jafargulu Khan's brother, Kalbali Khan, seized power and declared himself a khan. During the reign of **Kalbali Khan** (1787-1820), who was very courageous and farsighted statesman, the khanate became very strength. In 1795 Kalbali Khan formally accepted submission of Agha Muhammed Khan Qajar, when latter campaigned to the Northern Azerbaijan. But Agha Muhammad Khan Qajar understood that, he wasn't able to subordinate him with the gunpoint, that's why he used a trick. When Agha Muhammad came back from the Tiflis campaign, he invited Kalbali Khan to his camp as a reliable person, who was in a deep hatred to Agha Muhammad. Immediately, Qajar made him blind and sent him to prison. But in 1797 Fatali Shah Qajar recognized Kalbali Khan the Nakhchivan ruler, with the payment of tribute to his treasury. In 1820 aged Kalbali Khan withdrew from politics and his son Ehsan Khan succeeded him and he made a pilgrimage to Mecca.

The Lankaran Khanate. The Lankaran khanate was established in 1747 by Jamaladdin Mirza Bey, who was known in history as "Qara Khan." The political and economical center of khanate was the city Lankaran. During the reign of Qara khan (1747-1786), in order to keep stability and improve the economy, he has carried out some important measures. There was created regular army and confiscated large land properties, which didn't belong to the khan's family. One of the main enemies of khan was Karim Khan Zand. He persuaded the ruler of Gilan Hidayat Khan to attack to the Lankaran khanate. In 1768 Hidayat Khan attacked the khanate with the strong troop and won a victory and he obligated Qara Khan to pay a tribute. In the struggle against the ruler of Gilan Fatali Khan of Quba supported him. In 1785, Lankaran Khan became a vassal of Fatali Khan.

During the reign of Mir Mustafa (1786-1814) the Lankaran khanate was very strengthened. In 1795, Agha Muhammad Khan Qajar attacked the khanate. Mir Mustafa Khan sent his representatives to Petersburg for getting support from Russia against the Qajar danger. In 1812-1813, Lankaran khanate was occupied by Russia. Lankaran khanate was abolished a little later – in 1826. The latest khan of Lankaran was Mir Hasan Khan (1814-1826).

§ 22. The Domestic And Foreign Policy of The Khanates

The Administrative System And Socio-Economic Life of The Khanates

The form of governing in the Azerbaijani khanates was **monarchy**. We can say that the khanates almost had all state attributes, being engaged in diplomatic relations with other sovereign states. Each khanate had own territory, economic potential, own currency, state symbols and military forces. Majority of population were adherents of Islam, and Turkish was the most common language. State symbols of the khanates consisted of seal, flag, currency, as well as throne, crown and ruler's wand.

The actual power of the khans was completely autocratic. The khan concentrated on all power over the population in his hands, having supreme administrative, legislative, military, and judicial authorities under his supervision. In several khanates, such as Karabakh, Shaki, Shamakhi and Quba, there was a *divan* under the khan, which was the khan's board for council and advice, and opinion of some officials might affect khan's decision. Main issues of political life, such as war and peace, were discussed in the divan of khanate. In some weaker khanates, like Shamakhi, an influence of Divan on the khan was strong enough. If the khan made a decision without the authoritative board members, that could cause an indignation.

Vizier had the most high-ranking duty in the palace. Other officials, such as ***serkereli***, engaged in finance, ***sandikdar aghasi,*** engaged in treasury and ***eshikagasi***, engaged khan's property, were key figures in the administrative system of the khanates. Another official, ***darugha*** was engaged to collect taxes of the khanates.

The army, support for the khan's power, mainly consisted of *elats* and *maafs*. *Maafs,* being a privileged part of *elats,* were tax-exempt. They also protected order.

The khanates of Azerbaijan were divided into ***mahals*** administratively. The Shaki khanate consisted of the 8 mahals, Karabakh 21, Irevan 14, and Lenkoran 6. Mahals were governed by ***naibs,*** villiges by ***kendkhudas***, and cities by ***kelenters or qalabeyi***.

Agriculture, crafts and trade were the main parts of economy. Grains were grown in Shaki, Karabakh, Ganja, and Shamakhi, rice in Lenkoran, saffron in Quba. Shaki and Shamakhi were the main **centers of silk**.

Difference between **divan lands** and **khassa** was eliminated during the khanates and both of them were considered as the khan's lands. The khans, owning the large land properties, were the wealthiest figures of the khanates. Ibrahim Khan had as much arable land as all the inhabitants of the khanate, processed with the pair of plow, moreover, a lot of mulberry gardens, three or

four thousand horses, and large herds of sheep. Mohammad Hasan Khan of Shaki (1784-1796) owned 222 gardens in 27 villages, grain and paddy fields in 13 villages, 11 mills, 28 winter pastures, 11 vineyards and 264 shops.

Waqf lands, which belonged to Muslim religious institutions, were freed from taxes. **The jamaat lands,** originally belonged to a village community, gradually decreased because of misappropriation of these lands by ***beys*** and ***aghas***.

There were 2 forms of special land possession. *Mulk* was a hereditary land possession and feudal had the full right on this property, which means it could be sold. ***Khalisa mülk***, unlike ordinary ***mülk***, was tax-exempt. Conditional land tenure, tiyul, was widely spread. ***Tiyul*** was important part of khans' land policy. Khans granted tiyul lands to those, who served under them with loyalty for term of service or term of life and it was the way to create their social supporters. In Quba, Karabakh, Shaki, and Irevan khanates representatives of upper class possessed ***tiyul*** by khan's ordinance (*taliqeh*). In the late 1700s and early 1800s, the majority of the tiyuls in Azerbaijan were inherited as a result of the expansion of the supremacy of ownership on the conditional lands.

In the second half of 18th century, the upper class of Azerbaijan mostly consisted of nobility (***zadeganlar***). The top of the nobility was khan and this group was consisted of sultan, melik, agha, bey and higher clergy. The main privilege of the nobility was being tax-exempt. Beys divided into three groups: 1. ***koklu beys***, 2. ***nasli beys*** and 3. ***shakhsi beys***. ***Koklu*** and ***nasli beys*** carried this name from ancient time and passed to the heirs by inheritance. The name of ***shakhsi bey*** wasn't hereditary immediately. They had to pass it through, at least, three generations to carry the title of ***bey***.

Representatives of the nobility had different positions in palace and administration and they also had ***tiyul*** and lands. Being tax-exempt groups, they could make trade and other business freely.

Peasantry who organized lower social group in the khanates was divided into two main groups, which were called **state peasants** *(dovlet kendlileri)* and **privately owned peasants** (sahibkar kendlileri). Due to their economic and legal status, the peasants were called ***raiyyat***, ***ranjbar*** and ***elat***. State peasantry lived on and farmed lands owned by the state, in exchange for which they were obliged to pay taxes to the state treasury together. Part of these villagers, who were not connected to the community, was called ranjbars (ranjbar is a farm laborer, hired man_ Ed). Silk harvest, which belonged to khan treasury, was cultivated by ranjbars in the Shaki and Shirvan khanates. Feudal-peasant relationships were specific in the landowners' villages of Azerbaijan. Raiyyat, who belonged to landlord, made personal farm on their land and cultivated this land with their tools, domestic animals and so on. Raiyyat had to pay a part of their harvest to feudal and state. For example, peasants paid 12 kinds of natural and cash taxes in Shaki khanates, 20 kinds in Shirvan.

Weaving, carpet weaving, metalwork and other fields of the handicraft were emerging in khanates. Large handicraft workshops concentrated in the cities. High-quality silk, wool and cotton clothes were woven in Tabriz, Ardabil, Shamakhi and Ganja. Silk clothes were produced on 1500 weaving looms that working by hand in Shamakhi "fabrics"(workshop). 400 tons of silk, processed in Shamakhi, was sent to foreign markets in 1784. The best quality silk and silk products of Azerbaijan were produced in the Shaki khanate. The Quba and Tabriz carpets were known all over the world. There were workshops that produced different types of weapons in Azerbaijani khanates. The majority of the rifles were brought from the Ottoman Empire, because the Russian government banned to export prepared weapons and steel, which is strategic product. The main currency was *Abbasi*, which was made of silver and copper. In addition to local currency, Russian *ruble* and Dutch *guilder* were used in trade.

The caravan roads, which connected India and Central Asia with Russia and Western European countries, passing through Azerbaijan and using waterway of the Caspian Sea-Volga, created favorable conditions for the development of foreign trade. Oil, salt and saffron from the Baku khanate, raw silk, carpets, paintwork, cloth and canvas products, grain from Quba khanate, raw silk and textile products from the Shamakhi and Shaki khanates were exported to foreign countries. The sugar, iron, clothes, different paintwork products were brought from Russia, but much more weapons were brought from Turkey. Russia was the main partner of foreign trade of the Baku and Quba khanates.

Different custom barriers, existence of tax ***rahdar***, diversity in system of size and weight completely prevented the development of the country's interior and foreign trade in the khanates.

In the second half of the 18th century, economic and political fragmentation did not allow to create the economic conditions, which were necessary for the formation of the manufacturing industry and new capitalist relations.

Foreign Policy of the Azerbaijani Khanates

The Azerbaijani khanates sought to pursue an independent policy in a complex international situation. The main goal of their foreign policy was to establish relations with the neighboring khanates and leading powers of the region. In the south of the country, the Urmia khanate, and in the north, the Shaki and Quba khanates attempted to unite the Azerbaijani lands under the centralized state by military and diplomatic means. The main obstacles in this way were the Karim Khan Zand, who wanted to establish his domination in the territory of the former Safavid Empire, and the aggressive, hostile Russian policy towards the Muslim and Turkic peoples of the whole Caucasus. In such complex conditions, each khan preferred own interests, which often led to

enmity among them. Naturally, for the sake of common interests, some friendly, peaceful and union relations existed among some khanates.

Karim Khan Zand, having enthroned the representative of the Safavid dynasty of Ismail III, began struggle for the subordination of the South Azerbaijan khanates. His rival Muhammad Hasan Khan Qajar in 1755-1759 defeated Karim Khan, but could not completely remove him from the political arena. In 1763, Karim Khan, together with Panahali Khan of Karabakh, Kazim Khan of Qaradagh and Shahbaz Khan of Khoy, captured the Urmia khanate. Under the pretext of "the Shiraz feast", Karim Khan kept the khans as hostages. However, he could not subordinate the khanates of Azerbaijan. Ibrahim Khalil Khan, who strengthened his power in Karabakh in the 1760s, did not allow Karim Khan to interfere in the affairs of the khanate. The military forces of the Karabakh khanate were able to suppress his attacks.

Besides Karabakh, the Quba khanate took an important place in the foreign policy of Karim Khan Zand. Fatali Khan of Quba significantly magnified his influence after the unification of some Azerbaijani khanates. On the other hand, he tried to establish close relations with Russia to achieve a reliable and strong support. Karim Khan sending his representatives to Quba, tried by any means, peaceful or military, to persuade Fatali Khan to subordinate. After unsuccessful campaigns against the Quba khanate in 1775-1776, an exchange of embassies took place between Karim Khan and Fatali khan Quba, but no avail. By his order, Zand's ally, Gilan ruler Hidayat Khan began a military campaign against the Quba Khanate. With the support of some Azerbaijani and Dagestani rulers in 1778, Hidayat Khan captured Salyan and Javad.

Relations with the Ottoman Empire. The Azerbaijani khanates sought to establish close relations with the Ottoman Turkey, relying on the common ethnic and religious ties. Ottoman Empire, which repeatedly fought with Russia for the Caucasus during the 18th century, tried to create a union of Muslim states against Russian aggression. To this end, in 1770 and 1771, the Turkish sultan sent embassies to the most powerful khanate at that time Quba. Russia apprehensively followed the activities of the Ottomans and by all means tried to isolate the khanate and achieve their neutrality.

After the hard conditions of the Kuchuk-Kainarja Treaty of 1774, the Ottoman Turkey intensified even more in the region. In letters to the khans, the sultan's government revealed the expansionist plans of Russia and promised financial support to “Muslim brothers” in countering its intentions. The khanates in their struggle against aggressive Russian policy, in turn, sought the protection of the Ottoman Empire.

The kingdom of Kartli-Kakhetia, in accordance with the Georgievsk treaty of 1783, achieved the protection of Russia and turned into a representative and a main instrument of its aggressive policy in the region. Relying on military-political and financial support of the strongest Russian empire, the Kartli-

Kakhetian kingdom since 1783 actively began to intervene in the internal affairs and relations of the Azerbaijani khanates. The Ottoman Empire tried to prevent Russian-Georgian aggression against the Irevan and Nakhchivan khanates, which had the borderline with it.

A group of 60 delegations were sent to the South Caucasus from Istanbul in 1784 to negotiate with Azerbaijani khanates in this regard. In the decree signed by Sultan Abdulhamid that was presented to the khans, all South Caucasian Muslims were called upon to unite in the face of Russian aggression and "be ready for the holy war." The Ottoman sultan sent financial support to the Akhalsik, Kars and Bayazid pashas and ordered to protect the city of Irevan from the Russian-Georgian aggression along with the Karabakh and Khoy khanates, and Ahmed Khan of Khoy was the chief commander of the united forces. As a result of these measures, the Irevan khanate, in 1784 and 1787, repelled the aggression of the Georgian king Erekle II. In 1787, the Ottoman sultan clearly told Russia that he would always protect the khan of Azerbaijan, and would not allow the Irevan city of Azerbaijan to belong to Georgia (Kartli - Kakhetia).

Unlike Russia, the Ottoman Empire maintained a friendly relationship with the Azerbaijani khanates. The Ottoman Empire tried to prevent Russian aggressive plans in the Caucasus, without any territorial claims against khanates. The Ottomans had taken into account the power and influence of the Karabakh khanate in the Caucasian policy. Karabakh ruler Ibrahim Khalil Khan was aware of plans of Russia, which granted protection to Kartli-Kakhetia under the Georgiyevsk Treaty of 1783, to create "Armenian kingdom" or at least "Armenian province" in the region, especially in Karabakh. He tried to establish close ties with the Ottoman Empire to prevent this plan.

At the end of 1783, the Ottoman Empire, delegation led by Halil Efendi visited the South Caucasus and held serious talks to establish a military alliance consisting of Karabakh, Shamakhi, Irevan and Dagestan rulers against Russia and Kartli-Kakhetia. Interestingly, Shusha became a kind of headquarters of Halil Efendi. In 1784, 8.000 troops of allies, located in Shusha, failed offensive in Kartli-Kakhetia as a result of Russia's intervention.

The sources contain the information that Ottoman Sultan send 100 thousands golden coins to Ibrahim Khalil Khan. Latter sent a delegation to the Ottoman palace in 1785.

During the Russo-Turkish war between 1787 and 1791, attempts to use the military force of Karabakh, Shaki and Shamakhi khanates against Russia failed. The defeated Ottoman Empire failed the plan to create an alliance with the khans of the South Caucasus against Russia. The Ottoman Empire then was not capable to provide the Azerbaijani khan with support to prevent the Russian-Georgian aggression plans. Letters, sent repeatedly to the Ottoman palace with the request on the military aid by the Azerbaijani khans, in particular Ibrahim

Khalil Khan of Karabakh, remained unanswered or the sultan's government was content with empty promises.

Relations with Russia and Kartli-Kakhetia. The Azerbaijani khanates were always in tense relations with Russia, which backed Kakhetia and other Christian forces of the South Caucasus. The main purpose of entering into competition with the khanates was, at least, to keep them a neutral in policy related the Ottoman Empire during the war and to isolate them for annexing in the future. The Caucasus policy of Russia in the 1770s was clear to Fatali Khan of Quba and trying to neutralize Russia, which could hamper the policy of uniting the Azerbaijani territories, he wanted to establish friendly relations with Russia. Fatali Khan sent embassy to Russia in 1775 led by the Darband governor Mirza Bey Farhadbekov with the message to Catherine II on recognition of the North-Eastern Azerbaijan by Russia under the status of "Crimean Khanate", military assistance against the khan's enemies in exchange to concede of the Darband fortress. However, Russia did not want to intensify the main goal of Fatali Khan on unification of Azerbaijan. It was not in line with the Russian aggressive plans for the South Caucasus, going to seize Azerbaijan in the future. While refusing the message of embassy, Russia expressed an excuse that it does not want to accept these proposals by Fatali Khan, because Russia does not intend to interfere in the internal affairs of the Qajar state, which the Quba khanate belongs to. In 1783, when Russia began to protect the kingdom of Kartli-Kakhetia and Russian garrison was deployed in Tiflis, Fatali Khan was afraid to act against Erekle II because Fatali Khan had changed his policy and had launched a march to the south. Although he captured Ardabil and Maragha, he was forced by Russia to leave for the Southern Azerbaijan in 1785.

In 1787, Fatali Khan dispatched his ambassador Mirza Sadiq to the Russian palace with declaration that the Quba khanate asked Russian patronage in the same conditions as Kartli-Kakhetia. But Russia rejected this desire of Fatali Khan again.

Fatali Khan wasn't able to begin the march against Erekle II because of resistance of Russia and Fatali Khan faced him on the bank of the Shamkir River. They agreed that Erekle II, as a vassal of Russia, was engaged to preserve the order in the Caucasus, and Fatali Khan was about to march to Southern Azerbaijan the next year. Because of the death of Fatali Khan, this plan wasn't realized.

Karabakh khanate was in contact with Russia and the kingdom of Kartli-Kakhetia as well as Quba khanate. Ibrahim Khalil Khan was aware of the crafty plans of Russia about his country. In 1784, Ibrahim Khalil Khan had dispatched the ambassador Musa Sultan to Petersburg to avert Russia from the crafty intention about Karabakh. The defense of the Karabakh khanate did not meet the interests of Catharine II. On the contrary, Russia had planned an

assassination plot against Ibrahim Khalil Khan, moreover, the Russian spies in the Caucasus and the Christian meliks of Karabakh had to fulfill this plan. Ibrahim Khalil Khan, who learned about this conspiracy from a monk in Karabakh, had taken preventive measures. In an emergency meeting, he arrested all the Christian meliks, the Albanian Catholicos, the head of the Ganzasar monastery, and prisoned them in the Shusha fortress. The prisoners who had been freed by the threats of the Russian troops in the Caucasus were forced to move to Kartli-Kakhetia and elsewhere.

On July 24, 1783, the treaty of Georgievsk was signed on the protection of the Kartli-Kakhetian kingdom by Russia. Kartli-Kakhetia recognized Russia's supreme power, and Russia had to protect it from foreign attacks by ensuring its territorial integrity. Erekle II although retaining his independence in the domestic politics, had to reckon in foreign policy with a Russian official, resident in Tbilisi. The document sent to the Azerbaijani khans by the commander of the Russian troops in the Caucasus, P. Potyomkin, was asked to take into account the fact that Georgia was under Russian control. The Shaki and Ganja khanates did not take into consideration the Russian demand. Although the relations of the Quba khanate with the Georgian king were tense, Fatali Khan had to consider the fact. Relations between Karabakh khanate and Kartli-Kakhetia were good before the Georgievsk treaty, but later they were violated.

The Campaign of Agha Muhammad Khan Qajar to Northern Azerbaijan. The Turkic originated Qajar dynasty, which won the struggle for the power over the Zands in the former Safavid territories, had been the main political force in the 1790s. Agha Muhammad Khan Qajar had established his authority in Fars, Mazandaran and also in the south of Azerbaijan. His main aim was to restore the borders of former Safavid Empire. For this aim, he began the march to Northern Azerbaijan and Kartli-Kakhetia in 1795. The Ottoman Empire had openly declared that if Agha Muhammad Khan seized Kartli-Kakhetia and removed the Russians from the region, then Ottomans would recognize him as a legal shah.

However, considering threat from Qajar against the independence of majority of Northern Azerbaijan khans and asking the Ottomans for help, made Sultan government get in trouble. The Karabakh khanate was the primary obstacle in the way of the occupation of Qajar in 1795. Ibrahim Khalil Khan contacted his former ally, Georgian King Erekle II and was able to bring some military force of Avar to Karabakh, as well as ordered to blow up the Khudaferin Bridge, located on the Aras River. Qajar personally led the attack against Shusha with his 85.000 forces in three different directions. Although he kept Shusha fortress under siege by the 33 days, he decided to repel and attacked Tiflis. Javad Khan of Ganja, the main rival of Kartli-Kakhetia, accompanied him during the invasion. After heavy battles, on September 12,

Agha Muhammad Khan entered Tiflis and stayed there by the 8 days. However, due to lack of food for his forces and the existing jeopardy from the attack of Russian troops as well as probability of revolution in Khorasan, he left Tiflis. Although he destroyed New Shamakhi city while returning, he was not able to invade Shirvan and Shaki.

After he got information about the attack of Russian troops, he absolutely abandoned Northern Azerbaijan.

Campaign of Russia to the Northern Azerbaijan in 1796. Occupation of Tiflis by Agha Muhammad Khan Qajar ruined Russia's policy of patronage in Kartli-Kakhetia from foreign attacks. In order to restore Russia's shaken reputation in 1796, Catharine II sent the army under the command of General V. Zubov to Azerbaijan. The assassination attempt that was made against V. Zubov by the Azerbaijani khans, featuring Selim Khan, Mustafa Khan and Ibrahim Khalil Khan, did not succeed. Even defeat of the 500 Russian troops near the Alpan village by allied troops of Qazi Qumuq Khan and Sheikh Ali Khan did not prevent the Russian plan of occupation. In May of 1796 Darband, on June 6 Quba, on June 13 Baku, in October Shamakhi, Salyan, and Ganja were subordinated by the Russian army. After this occupation, main goal of Russian army was to spend winter in Mughan and then attacked Qajar in summer. However, death of Catherine II ruined this plan. Paul I, who came to power after death of Catherine II, took his army back from Azerbaijan and in spring of 1797, the Russian troops had left Azerbaijan, completely.

Agha Mohammed Shah Qajar's second campaign to Azerbaijan. In March of 1796, Agha Muhammad Qajar who declared himself as a shah started a new offensive in order to take control over the South Caucasus in 1797. The main part of troops under the command of Qajar himself entered Karabakh. In some khanates, especially in Karabakh, starvation, which caused by drought, had enforced the majority of population to leave their homelands in order to find a food. Ibrahim Khalil Khan left Shusha in order to get help from Jar. Nevertheless, Shusha showed very serious resistance against Qajar. After the negotiation between Qajar and elders of Shusa, Qajar Shah swore on Quran that he would guarantee the security of local people. After that, the Qajar troops could enter the city. However, the Qajar authority in Shusha lasted only for one week. Agha Muhammad Shah Qajar was assassinated by his close servants on July 4, 1797. As a result of that, Shah Qajar's troops in a hurry moved to the south. When Ibrahim Khalil Khan returned to Shusha, he sent the corpse of Agha Muhammad Shah Qajar to Tehran with respect. Afterward, he applied marriage diplomacy to restore the relations by giving his daughter Agha Bayim Agha to Fatali Shah Qajar, who came to throne after his uncle Agha Muhammad Shah Qajar.

Culture of the 18th Century Azerbaijan

In the 1700s, there were some progress made in the field of education and science. Students attended secondary schools founded by Molla Vali Vidadi in Qazakh, by Molla Panah Vaqif and Ibrahim Khan in Shusha. Madrasas, which were high schools, operated in the khanates.

The new works became written in fields of philosophy, history, mathematics, astronomy and geography. Historian Abdurrazaq Dunbuli (1762-1828) had begun to his activity at this time. The traveller and geographer Haji Zeynalabdin Shirvani had a great role to improvement geography. Sheikh Safi's library in Ardabil had kept its previous fame. Sometime later, Russians, who occupied Ardabil in 1828, plunder 166 rare manuscripts from this library. These manuscripts had been sent to the imperial library, located in Saint Petersburg.

Arif Tabrizi, Arif Shirvani, Agha Masih Shirvani were the best outstanding representatives of our literature in the 18th century. However, Molla Vali Vidadi and Molla Panah Vaqif stayed on the top of our literature.

"Kalileh and Dimneh" was translated into Azerbaijani in the 18th century.

Art of Azerbaijan developed in the 18th century. Fine art could be characterized more decorative. The main features of the wall pictures were reflected in the Palace of Shaki Khans. The works of architecture had been expanding in the central cities of khanates.

One of the most important fields of art in Azerbaijan was decorative-applied art at this period. The monuments of architecture of the period were the Palace of Shaki Khans, which was built in 1763, Goy Masjid (the Blue Mosque) of Irevan (1764) and the Palace of Sardar (architect Mirze Jafar), which included Guzgulu (Mirror) Hall and the Mansion of Summer of Irevan built in 1791. Especially, the Complex of Yeddi Gozal Tomb (architect Taghi), which belonged to the end of 1700 and the early 1800s, must be noted. Goy Masjid and Sardar Palace's Summer Mansion and Guzgulu Hall had been destroyed by the Armenian vandals.

CHAPTER 8.
AZERBAIJAN IN THE 19th CENTURY

§ 23. The Russian Conquest of Northern Azerbaijan

The Domestic and International Tensions of Azerbaijan at the End of 1700s - Beginning of the 1800s. At the end of 1700s and the early 1800s, the internal and international situation of Azerbaijan was very complicated. Part of Azerbaijan, lands to the south of the Aras River was under the control of the Qajarid Iran. Fatali Shah, the Qajarid ruler, appointed his son **Abbas Mirza** the commander of the Azerbaijani army in 1799, and in 1805, he became the governor of Azerbaijan. Prince Abbas Mirza, the prominent state and military figure of the period, tried to reform **the Azerbaijani army** into a modern army. Being a patriotic Turk, he wished to move the capital to **Tabriz** and to proclaim **Turkish** as an official language of the Qajarid Empire in the future. Given the steps taken in the field of renewal of military, cultural and economic life of Southern Azerbaijan, he was later expelled from Azerbaijan by Fatali Shah under influence of the clergy. Abbas Mirza, who passed away in 1832 in Khorasan, closed his eyes, saying, **"Azerbaijan, Azerbaijan"** in his last breath.

The political disunity dominated in the Northern Azerbaijan. Since the attempts to unite the khanates in a single state were unsuccessful, the country was not capable to prevent any foreign aggression. The main threat to the South Caucasus, including Azerbaijan, came from **Russia**. The **Ottoman Empire** had no sufficient power to prevent Russian aggression in the region. The Ottoman government, which was forced to join the coalition against the Napoleonic France, a main threat for the Ottoman Empire, found itself in the same alliance with Russia. **The Ottoman-Russian treaty**, signed on January 3, 1799 and lasted for 8 years, gave a wide opportunity to Russia in the South Caucasus. The Ottoman Empire, which demonstrated its neutral position by complying with the treaty until 1806, could hardly interfere in the military-political processes in the region.

The main source of danger for the region, Russia differed with its aggressive policy in the South Caucasus and Azerbaijan and with intention to seize the lands and wealth of Azerbaijan, to transform the Caspian Sea into the inner sea, to isolate the struggle for freedom in the North Caucasus from the south, to dismantle the Ottoman Empire completely, to prevent the British expansion in the East.

The Start of the First Phase of the Conquest of Northern Azerbaijan by Russia

The Start of the Russian-Azerbaijani War. The Russian Emperor Alexander I (1801-1825) signed "Manifest" on September 1, 1801 on the incorporation of Kartli-Kakhetia to Russia. Along with the Kartli-Kakhetia the

lands of Azerbaijan **Qazakh, Borchali, Shamshadil and Pambak** were also annexed by Russia. This occasion marked the onset of conquest of the northern lands of Azerbaijan.

Russia, trying to get ahead of the Qajarid and put the Azerbaijani khanates into political dependence, firstly preferred diplomacy by inviting the Azerbaijani khans to negotiate in Georgievsk. Although most of the khans rejected this proposal, on December 26, 1802 an agreement was concluded between Russia and the khans of **Quba-Darband** (Sheikh Ali Khan signed the contract as the ruler of Darband and Quba) and **Lenkoran** and the *shamkhal* of Tarku, the *utsmi* of Karakaytag and the *qazi* of Tabasaran. According to the **Georgievsk treaty**, consisting of the 12 points, the signatory khans and rulers willingly accepted supreme protection of Russia and pledged to act jointly in the case of expected offensive by the Qajars. The agreement dealt with the issues of expanding the land and maritime trade in the South Caucasus. In fact, this agreement, veiling the real aggressive intentions of Russia, remained on the paper. The signatory khans were soon subjected to aggression not by the Qajars, but Russia. The Azerbaijani army led by Abbas Mirza was the main force against the Russian occupation of the northern lands of Azerbaijan.

In 1802, Gen. P.D. Tsitsianov was appointed the commander of Russian troops in the Caucasus. The Russians defeated the Jar population at **the battle on the River Qanikh** and captured Balakan, which waged a brutal massacre of the inhabitants, and completely destroyed the city.

April 12, 1803 in Tbilisi between the Jar-Balakan *Jamaats* and Russia had signed an agreement called "**Sacramental Obligation**." According to the agreement, the Jar-Balakan people had to pay tribute in the amount of 220 pounds of silk. The Jar people, as a symbol of the loyalty, had to send hostages to Tbilisi and to host the Russian garrison in the territory of Jar-Balakan.

In January of 1804 the Russian troops again attacked the Jar and were defeated near Zagatala, where General V.S. Gulyakov was killed. In the same month, General Tsitsianov again subjugated **the Jar-Balakan Jamaat** by the force of arms.

Seizing Shamkir in 1803, the next aim of the Russian troops was the occupation of Ganja. **Javad Khan of Ganja** strongly rejected a proposal to surrender to Russia. Although the city has had a heroic resistance to the invaders, numerical superior and better-armed Russian troops on the night of the 2nd to 3rd January 1804 captured the city of Ganja. Fighting heroically Javad Khan and his son Hussein Khan became martyrs. General Tsitsianov turned seizure of Ganja in the mass extermination of the population, which lasted for three hours. Of the three thousand people 1500 were massacred in Ganja. In this regard, Azerbaijani historian **Mir Mehdi Khazani** wrote: "Such a brutal conquest and massacre were never seen in these areas since the days of Genghis Khan and Tamerlane."

The Russian government established a medal "For deeds and bravery in the capture of Ganja" for Russian soldiers, then eliminating Ganja khanate, they established martial district, *okrugh* instead. The name of Ganja, which has a thousand years of history, had been changed, and town was renamed in honor of Elizabeth, the wife of Emperor Alexander I, to **Elisabethpol**. For the pronounce of the word "Ganja" people was fined one silver ruble.

The First Russian- Qajar War for Azerbaijan. The Gulistan Treaty

After the capture of Ganja, an advance of the Russian army through Azerbaijan forced the Qajar to take decisive steps. The request of Fatali Shah to Russia to withdraw its troops from the South Caucasus was turned down and in June 1804 **the first Russian-Qajar War** started. Announcing the "purification from the Russian infidels" of the Caucasus, Fatali Shah sent to the north of the Aras River the army of 50000 led by Prince Abbas Mirza. Nearly all army was formed of Azerbaijani Turks. As in the Safavid period, the Qajar army called Qizilbash (i.e. Turkic) or the Azerbaijan army. The battle that took place near **Echmiadzin** (Uchkilsa), between this army and the Russian troops, ended in victory for Russia. After another bloody battle near **Qamarli**, the Russian troops led by Tsitsianov could not succeed and were forced to withdraw the siege of Irevan.

The main goal of the Russian command in the Caucasus was at all costs to prevent the unification of the Northern Azerbaijani khanates with the Qajarid prince Abbas Mirza. Most of the northern khans were the same ethnic origin with Qajars and looked at them as saviors. Some khans in the face of increasing military, political and diplomatic pressure of Russia, as well as under the influence of "Ganja tragedy", refrained from open opposition to Russia. Consequently, in 1805 **Ibrahim Khan of Karabakh** and **Selim Khan of Shaki** under the pressure of threatening Russian demands had been forced to come to the camp of General Tsitsianov near the **Kurekchay** River. On May 14, 1805 the treaty of "Oath" was signed between the Russian commander Tsitsianov and Ibrahim Khan. According **the treaty of Kurekchay**, consisting of 11 articles, the Karabakh khanate becomes one of the Russian subjects. The khan himself and his heirs swore the recognition of supremacy and sole power of Russian Emperor. The internal affairs, the court and tax collection of the khanate remained in charge of the khan. The power of Karabakh khan and his heirs remained unchanged. The Russian garrison of 500 was resettled in the Shusha fortress. The khanate was obliged to pay to the Russian treasury an annual tribute of 8000 *chervonets* (*Chervonets* was equal to 3.14 rubles). The article 10 of the treaty stated that the treaty was concluded for an eternal term. On May 21, 1805 on the bank of the Kurekchay River Selim Khan of Shaki also was

forced to sign a treaty with the same conditions. The main difference was that the Russians themselves had to build a fortress in the khanate to accommodate the 500 soldiers. The Russians, without fulfilling this condition, turned, the architectural pearl of Azerbaijan, the Shaki Khan palace into their barracks. Taking into account the number of khanate's population, the tribute from Shaki was less than Karabakh, amounting to the 7000 chervonets. The Karabakh and Shaki khanates could not have relations with any foreign state without the Russian consent. In fact, it meant the loss of the right to maintain an independent foreign policy.

In 1805 Abbas Mirza continued military operations to oust Russians from the Northern Azerbaijan. Although he defeated Russian army at the Shusha fortress, his march on Tbilisi was unsuccessful. The Russian main goal was to capture the Shamakhi and Baku khanates.

Under the different pretexts and reservations, rejecting the Russian proposal of submission and facing the threat of attack by the Russian troops, **Mustafa Khan of Shamakhi** was also forced to sign a treaty on **the Mount Chartma** with some modifications, repeating the Kurekchay treaty and accepted the "Oath". Under the treaty of December 25, 1805, the Shamakhi khanate waives relations with other countries; it undertook to pay the annual tribute of 8000 chervonets to the Russian treasury. Given Mustafa Khan's disagreement on the accommodation of the Russian troops in Shamakhi, the Russians got the right to build a fortress in Javad.

The attack of Russian naval flotilla to Baku in the summer of 1805 ended in failure, thanks to the defenders of the city and help the troops irreconcilable **Sheikh Ali Khan of Quba.**

The Russian commander Tsitsianov in January of 1806 sent to **Husseinghulu Khan of Baku** extremely difficult conditions to subdue the Baku khanate to Russia. According to these conditions all the income of the Baku khanate would be sent to the Russian treasury. The khanate would have had to be under control of the administration, consisting solely of Russians and the Russian cannons and about a thousand soldiers would have had to accommodate in the fortress. On February 8, 1806, during the meeting between the Baku ruler Husseinghulu Khan and the cruel and conceited General Tsitsianov near Qosha Qala gapysy (Double Gates), the latter was killed by a close relative of the khan. This event is not prevented, but somewhat delayed the capture of Baku.

The battles between the army of Abbas Mirza and the Russians in the direction of Karabakh in spring of 1806, according to sources, have contributed to the accession of the Karabakh nobility with the Qizilbash army. The murderer of Javad Khan of Ganja, Major Lissanevitch, committed a great carnage against Ibrahim Khalil Khan, who was under his serious control, to eliminate the possibility of his alliance with the Qajars. Ibrahim Khan, along with his family members and approximates, was brutally murdered. The power

of the Karabakh khanate was transferred to his son **Mehdighulu Khan**.

In response to the atrocities of Lissanevitch in 1806 the Shaki ruler Selim Khan broke off ties with Russia, and drove the Russian troops out of the khanate. However, in a battle near Shaki October 22, 1806 the Russians defeated Selim Khan. Then, moving to the Jar-Balakan, cruelly suppressed the revolt there. Escaped from the Qajarid and defected to Russia Jafargulu Khan of Khoy (Khoyski) was appointed the khan of Shaki. Arriving to the khanate, he brought with him a part of the inhabitants of Khoy and placed them in the vicinity of the Shaki.

In 1806 in the battles in Karabakh, Shaki and other places Mirza Abbas could not achieve success. In contrary, the Russians captured Darband on June 22, 1806 and Baku on September 3. Then they seized the Quba khanate.

Military operations, in 1808-1809, have been unsuccessful for the Russians. In 1809 the Russians were defeated in the battle of **Qarababa**.

The Ottoman Empire, observing for a long time the events in the South Caucasus, in 1806 started the war with Russia. In 1807 the Ottomans were defeated in **the battle of Gumri**. According to **the Bucharest peace treaty** concluded in 1812 with Russia, the border of the Ottoman Empire in the South Caucasus remain unchanged, however, the Ottoman government was forced to recognize the annexation of Russia most of the South Caucasus.

Although at the beginning of 1812 the Qajar army of 20 000 under the command of Abbas Mirza entered **the Karabakh khanate**, it failed to gain a foothold here. To take a position in the Lankaran khanate, the army of Abbas Mirza, on October 18, 1812 suffered a heavy defeat in **the battle of Aslanduzu**. This defeat determined the fate of Lankaran khanate, and outcome of **the first Russian-Qajar war**. On January 1, 1813, the Russian army captured the fortress of Lankaran. Thanks to the negotiations, which were conducted under the mediation of England, on October 12, 1813, in the **Gulustan** village of Karabakh, a peace treaty was signed between Russia and the Qajar Iran. Under the terms of Gulistan treaty, consisting of 11 articles, the war between the two states was completed (Article 1); Fatali Shah Qajar confirmed the transition under the control of Russian Empire the Ganja, Karabakh, Shaki, Shamakhi, Darband, Quba, Baku and Lankaran khanates and Dagestan and Eastern Georgia (article 3); only Russia had the right to keep a navy in the Caspian sea (article 5); the Russian merchants in the Qajarid can be charged no more than 5% of the customs duties on imported goods and the merchants who were the subjects of the state of the Qajarid, also were charged customs duty at 5% of the value of goods (article 9).

As a result of this **unfair and inequitable treaty** most of North Azerbaijan was incorporated into the Russian Empire. Since Nakhchivan and Erivan khanate were not occupied by the Russian troops, these territories have been left out of the contract. The Gulustan treaty also established a new boundary

between the Northern Azerbaijan, already captured by Russia and the south khanates.

Establishment of the Russian Colonial Regime in Northern Azerbaijan

After the Gulistan treaty, Russia started to strengthen its position on the occupied territories. General A.P. Yermolov, becoming commander of the Russian troops in the Caucasus (1816-1827), was consistently pursued a colonial policy. His closest man, tsarist general Armenian R.G. Madatov began to increase pressure on the khanates, which signed the treaties with Russia. The first victim of their insidious plan was Ismail Khan of Shaki, appointed in 1814 after his father Jafarghulu Khan. Shirking the Kurekchay treaty's conditions, he stopped to pay the annual tribute to the Russian government and to provide the food supply for the Russian troops and after a while, lsmail Khan was poisoned by Madatov in 1819 at a dinner party in Khanbagy near Shaki. The same year, the Russian government, eliminating Shaki khanate, turned it into the province.

Madatov, on behalf of his commander, accused Mustafa Khan of Shamakhi in linking with the Qajars and arming locals against Russia and put the khan in such a stalemate that Mustafa Khan, seeing the impossibility of justification before the government, along with his approximates escaped and took refuge in the South Azerbaijan by Abbas Mirza. Madatov had behaved particularly cruel with Mehdigulu Khan of Karabakh. By cunning plan, drawn up with A.P. Yermolov in 1818-1820, he demanded from the khan to return "Duke R.G. Madatov's ancestral lands in Karabakh." Caught in a bind Mehdigulu Khan, at the request of A.P. Yermolov, was forced to sign a forged firman (decree) on the "return" of several villages with the 1500 peasants to Madatov, who referred to the tax-paying classes and he had a humble origin and therefore could not inherit any property from his ancestors. Once in the firman had been included the villages, which were preferred by Madatov, with particular zeal of Yermolov in 1821, this fictitious document was confirmed by the Russian Tsar Alexander I. As noted in the sources, Madatov, having a humble origin, seized almost half of Karabakh. Madatov implemented in Karabakh the tactics of intimidation and defamation, tested in Shirvan, and achieved escape of Mehdi Qulu Khan to the south to Abbas Mirza. Thus, the tsardom breached assurances provided by the Kurekchay treaty, which gave the "emperors guarantee the preservation of the integrity of the khanates", signed by them.

Instead of the three abolished khanates, the Military Governance for Muslim Provinces was created. The head of the administration, with the office in Shusha, was appointed Duke R.G. Madatov, which was considered as the chief of the Russian troops in the provinces. He began to oppress the Muslim beys, especially the Karabakhians, to remove them from office and appoint

instead Armenians, mercilessly robbing the Muslim population.

During a common uprising in 1826 against the Russian colonizers in Northern Azerbaijan, Madatov's estates were burned by the rebels in Karabakh. According to the Russian sources, "Madatov brought the population to the point of despair that, although touching the graves is considered as the greatest sin by Muslims, they destroyed and desecrated the graves of Madatov's ancestors." The above facts are only part brought by Russia to Azerbaijan "eternal abundance and prosperity." These examples demonstrate pro-Armenian nature of the colonial policy of tsarism in the Caucasus.

Under pressure from the Russian government, which had "good relations" with the Lenkoran khanate, Mir Hassan Khan was forced to flee and to take refuge at Abbas Mirza's palace in 1826. The tsarist government, eliminating this khanate, turned it into province as others.

The Second Russian-Qajar War for Azerbaijan. The Turkmanchay treaty

Abbas Mirza of Qajar, the *wali* (governor) of Southern Azerbaijan, directed all efforts to reorganization of the Azerbaijani army and outfit of it with modern weapons after the conclusion of the Gulustan treaty. In this case, the British government provided the support. According to the concluded treaty in 1814, Britain has pledged to provide the Qajarid comprehensive military aid and to negotiate with Russia on the return of the northern territories. In its turn the Qajars promised to prevent any threat to India.

Fatali Shah of Qajar decided to start a new war with Russia, receiving from British diplomats the news on the revolt of the Decembrists in St. Petersburg in 1825 and taking advantage of this favorable moment. Fatali Shah laid on Abbas Mirza, the governor of South Azerbaijan and the commander of the Azerbaijani army, all responsibility for the war, supply of the military forces with ammunition, food and finance. Prince made a premature decision, launching the military actions against Russia, because of the incompleteness of the reforms in the army, due to a lack of funding. Northern Azerbaijani khans, taken refuge at the court of Abbas Mirza, were also supporters of the rapid onset of the war, and Abbas Mirza was said that the entire population of khanates is ready to fight against the infidels, as soon as his army would cross the Aras River.

By decree of Fatali Shah in 1826 launched a new war with Russia. The initial period of the second **Russian-Qajar** war of 1826-1828 was a failure for the Russians. Army under the command of Abbas Mirza was already controlled most part of Karabakh and laid siege to Shusha on July 26, 1826. By the order of Abbas Mirza, the former ruler Shamakhi Mustafa Khan with his army marched to Shirvan, Mir Hasan Khan to Lankaran, Ugurlu Khan Ziyadoglu to

Ganja and, Hussein Khan, son of Selim Khan marched to Shaki. Sardar of Irevan Hussein Khan and Prince Alexander, the sworn enemy of Russia, son of Heraclius II of Kartli-Kakhetia, launched an attack on **Tbilisi**. The Northern Azerbaijani khans regained power in their former khanates. Uprising of the civilian population, fed up with the Russian colonial yoke, played a major role in this case. For example, on June 17, Ganja began a major uprising led by nobility and clergy. The Russians were expelled from Ganja. Anti-Russian uprising erupted in Lankaran, Shamakhi, and Shaki. The uprising in 1826, in official sources called "the **common Muslim uprising**", against the Russian colonial regime, covered whole of Northern Azerbaijan. Because of this rebellion, Emperor Nicholas I removed from office General A.P. Yermolov, the commander in chief in the Caucasus, on the basis of the Supreme Decree of March 2, 1827, severely reprimanding him.

Rather than continue the rapid offensive against the scattered Russian troops and move to Tiflis, where Russian troops withdrew, Abbas Mirza for the 48 days unsuccessfully besieged Shusha and wasted valuable time. Russian commanders, taking advantage of this, united their forces and taking the strategic initiative, launched the offensive. On September 3, 1826, the troops of Abbas Mirza were defeated in Shamkir and moved to Ganja. The second encounter took place on September 13 near Ganja. In the battle of Ganja, which played a decisive role in the outcome of the second Russo-Qajarid war, Abbas Mirza was defeated. Thus, a great opportunity, which has arisen thanks to mass popular uprisings in North Azerbaijan, was missed, because of a mistaken military tactics. The army of Abbas Mirza and khans, once again becoming refugee, were forced to withdraw to the south of the Aras River.

The capture of the fortress of Nakhchivan on June 26, 1827 by the Russian troops, under a new commander in chief, General Count I. Paskevich, who replaced Yermolov, forced commander of the Qajarid army Abbas Mirza to go into action. However, his defeat in the battle of Javanbulag on July 7, 1827, has decided the fate of the fortress of Abbasabad. Despite the joint resistance of the population of Erivan khanate and the Qajarid troops, after Abbasabad, the Russians also captured the fortress Sardarabad. As a result, the road was opened to Irevan. On September 26, the Russian troops besieged the fortress of Irevan. Although the defenders, led by Sardar Hussein Khan, had a serious resistance, Irevan was also captured by the Russian on October 1, 1827.

Capture of Irevan caused jubilation in the capital of the Russian Empire, St. Petersburg. Emperor Nicholas I signed an imperial decree, in honor of the capture of Irevan on November 4, 1827. The highest edict states, "in honor of the victory of Russian arms over the Muslims, the ruins of the main Mosque of Irevan to convert to the Orthodox Greco-Russian Church." Count Paskevich, who was granted the title "Erivansky", wrote, during the occupation, the 10 thousand Muslim and the 3000 Armenian families lived in the city. These

Armenians, spying for the Russians, opened one of the city gates and let in the Russian army.

The Russian troops entered the lands of South Azerbaijan, capturing Marand and then Tabriz. Occupation of Tabriz opened the way to Tehran. Capture of Urmia on January 28, 1828 and Ardabil, on February 8 by the Russians, accelerated the peace negotiations between Abbas Mirza of Qajar and Gen. Paskevich.

On February 10, 1828, a peace treaty was signed in the village Turkmanchay (Turkmenchay) near Tabriz. In the Turkmanchay treaty, consisting of 16 articles, the contents of some articles of the Gulustan treaty were saved and added some new. It was pointed out that the Gulustan treaty is expired and replaced by the Turkmanchay treaty (Article 2). The treaty confirmed the accession of Irevan and Nakhchivan khanates to Russia (Article 3), fixed the boundaries (Article 4) and obliged the government of the Qajarid to pay to Russia an indemnity of 20 million silver rubles (Article 6) and confirmed that only Russia has the right to keep a navy in the Caspian Sea (article 8).

Specially must be noted the article 15 of the Turkmanchay treaty. In this article, population of the Azerbaijan region of the Qajarid (i.e. South Azerbaijan) granted the right to move freely in Russia, resettlement taken with movable property without payment of customs duties and taxes, or sell it for a year. For the sale of real estate was established five years. This article, of course, is not about the Azerbaijani Turks, but the Armenians. Although the treaty is not openly mentions the Armenians, this article of treaty between the two countries is envisaged resettlement of Armenians.

The Russo-Ottoman war of 1828-1829 also ended in victory for Russia. According to the Adrianople treaty of 1829, the Ottoman Empire has legally confirmed the occupation of the whole South Caucasus by Russia. Latter seized the Black Sea shores, especially several cities of the Akhaltsikh Province. In accordance this treaty, the Armenian population of the Ottoman Empire got permission to move freely to Russia.

The treaty of Turkmanchay finished the capture of the Northern Azerbaijan by Russia. The most tragic result of this treaty was a partition of Azerbaijani people and historical homeland into two parts.

The Bolsheviks, who came to power in Russia in 1917, announced the treaty of Turkmanchay inequitable and unfair, however, and in 1921, after signing a new treaty between the Soviet Russia and the Qajarid, the Turkmenchay treaty lost power. Nevertheless, still acting unfairly, both countries were confirmed partition of Azerbaijan.

§ 24. The Russian Dominance in Northern Azerbaijan. Anti-colonial Revolts in the 1830s.

Russia, in the process of the conquest of Northern Azerbaijan, eliminated the khanates and turned them into the provinces and the rule of khans was replaced by the commandant ruling system, which had a military-feudal character. The commandants, appointed from the Russian officers, had the authority to decide all matters, relating to the socio-economic life of the province and led the provincial courts. Moreover, they appointed the *naibs* of *maghal* from the beks (*bey)*, loyal to Russia.

Although the Sharia courts were kept under the control of the upper clergy, they could only engage in civil affairs, such as family, marriage, and inheritance. The military courts, being under the control of Commander of the Caucasus, were set over the nobility, clergy and peasants, who opposed to the Russian conquest. These courts differed from other ones by the rapid introduction of the sentence and frequent use as a punishment, the death penalty.

During the Russian conquest (1826-1828) and in the first years after it, all segments of society were unsatisfied with the policy, pursued by the commander-in-chief of the Caucasus in the Northern Azerbaijan. The upper-class representatives, opposed Russians, were executed, imprisoned and exiled, their property confiscated and immediately transferred to the jurisdiction of the state treasury. The decrees, prepared by the commander-in-chief of the Caucasus, such as, **the 1818 Provisions** on Aghalars of Qazakh, Shamshadil and Borchali, **the Orders of 1817** and **1824 on** the beks of Quba and **the Order of 1824** on the beks of Karabakh, have been dealt a blow to the rights of the beks and agalars over the peasants and land properties.

This period, the Azerbaijani peasantry was forced to supply the Russian army with food and ammunitions. The heavy tax and obligation system and the revenue leasing (***Otkup***_ Ed), assigned to the Armenian merchants, moreover, the lawlessness and arbitrariness of commandants and the other Russian officials angered the entire population on the Russian colonial authorities. The Russian Emperor Nicolas I sent the commission under Senators Duke **P.I. Kutaysov** and **E.I. Mechnikov** to the South Caucasus for the exploration of the issue in details. In 1829-1830 they conducted a revision of the Muslim provinces and found a lot of violation of law in the financial and tax system. In Senators opinion, this difficult situation was a result of collecting taxes by the Russian officials above the norm by two or three times, as well as, in their words, giving "the revenue leasing of taxes (*otkup*) on the mercy of greedy Armenian merchants" and compulsion of the dispossessed peasants during the war to sell grain to the treasury of the 8-10 times lower than the cost price. Most of farmers have not received even that amount.

In the reports sent by the senators to the emperor and the Minister of Justice, they wrote: "man is horrified by the fury of Russian district chiefs and commanders in the Muslim provinces, as well as, the suffering of the population. Here human dignity is trampled, any justice is forgotten and the law became a tool of oppression. Patience of the Muslim population of the provinces was exhausted, but fortunately, there is no revolt yet."

The **colonial regime** and **the system of an open robbery**, established by Russia in the Muslim provinces, shortly after the conquest led to the uprisings against colonial oppression.

Relocation and resettlement of the Christian population by the Russian government have led to the lack of land in the Azerbaijani villages. The local population, which has become the subject of national and religious discrimination, was dissatisfied of the tsarist policy.

Resettlement Policy of the Tsarist Russia

Policy for the Creation of the Christian Support in the Region. The Mass Resettlement of Armenians in Northern Azerbaijan. Russian Empire, which foreign and domestic policies carried out the anti-Turkic and anti-Muslim character in nature, was trying to create in the region the **support of the Christian population** in the process of the conquest of Northern Azerbaijan and after its capture. Interestingly, that Russia has begun the relocation not the Russians, but other Christian nationals. Ruined as a result of the Napoleonic wars and heavy feudal oppression, the German population of Württemberg, seeing salvation in the migration of the holy land, Jerusalem, gathered on the shores of the Black Sea. The German colonists asked the Russian government to help them to depart to Jerusalem. The Russian officials, conducting agitation among the colonists, were able to convince them to be relocated to the South Caucasus, allegedly close to the holy land. Starting from 1818, the government placed the eighth group of Wurttemberg colonists, consisting of 300 families, as two German colonies in the Elisabethpol province. The Tsarist authorities believed that the German colonists will play an important role "in the dissemination of European farming culture" in the region. To accommodate these two colonies, for the six months, were spent more than 500 thousand rubles at the expense of revenues from Azerbaijan. The colonists, have not learned the local population in any new ways of farming, could not compensate for the spent money on them. In the 1830s, because of heavy casualties during the war and the plague, they became bankrupt. A debt of the 172 families settled in Helennendorf and Annenfeld has been written off in 1832, and they were exempt from state taxes on the 20-years period. The government, mercilessly exploiting the local population, at the expense of their income provided full support for the alien population of the region.

In politics of the creation of social support by the Christian population in Northern Azerbaijan, the Tsarist government applied variety methods. For example, in 1827, in Qazakh and Shamshadil distances, it transferred the control of Muslim peasants, belonging to the Muslim beys, to the Armenian Archbishop Nerses. Horrified by this unprecedented event, Muslim population of Azerbaijan has expressed serious protest to the government actions.

The Russian government had taken any steps to turn the historical Azerbaijani lands into "the Armenian settlement" and had mobilized all the military, political and financial resources of the state for this policy. T**he 15th article of the Turkmanchay treaty**, concluded with the Qajarid, devoted to the problem of resettlement of the Armenians, who most benefited from this treaty. Pending the conclusion of the Turkmanchay treaty, as an ethnic group, the Armenians were scattered around the world. It is not accidental that the Armenians, as a nation, called "children of Turkmenchay". After the Turkmenchay (1828) and Adrianople (1829) treaties, the 40 thousand of Armenians from the Azerbaijani province of the Qajarid, and over the 84 thousand of Armenians from the territory of the Ottoman Empire were resettled to Northern Azerbaijan and were relocated on the lands of Irevan, Nakhchivan and Karabakh. Russian diplomat Griboyedov, who was one of the main organizers of this process, wrote: "The issue of reconciliation of the Muslim population with the difficult situation, in which the Armenians will be able to live forever on the Muslims lands, where they entered for the first time, has been repeatedly discussed." The Russian historian N.N. Shavrov, due to the influence of the mass migration of Armenians to the demographic situation in the region, wrote: "After the war, within two years, between 1828 to 1830, we (. Russians - Ed) were resettled in the Transcaucasia over the 40,000 Armenians from Persia (Qajarid- Ed.) and the 84,000 Armenians from the Ottoman Turkey, and accommodated them in the best state-owned lands in the provinces Elisabethpol and Erivan, where the Armenians were minority... Majority of Transcaucasia Armenians, from the 1.3 million now living in, more than one million are not indigenous residents of the province and were settled by us (Russians - Ed.)." According to Shavrov, resettled Armenians were given more than the 200 thousand acres of state-owned lands and the privately owned lands were purchased from the Muslims in the amount of more than 2 million rubles.

Resettlement of Armenians, implemented consistently by the government, had a sharply negative effect on the demographic composition of the lands of the Muslim-Turkic population. According to the Census of 1823, if the proportion of the Christian Armenian population of Karabakh province was 8.4%, then in 1832 it rose to 34.8%, and estimated 53% in 1897. The share of Azerbaijani Turks in the Erivan khanate, up to the conquest, was more than 78%, and it has dropped to 46% for Statistics of 1834-1835.

The Armenians, taken possession of the lands of local Azerbaijanis, thanks to migration, under the auspices of the Russian government, firstly, began to displace indigenous people and then to act with territorial claims to Azerbaijanis. Purposefully pursued the genocide and deportation policy has led to what is now; historical Azerbaijani lands, formerly called Irevan, which is modern Armenia, there is no a single Azerbaijani.

The Russian government did not care about providing the land plots to the peasants of Northern Azerbaijan. They have not listened to the requests of landless peasants on land issues for decades. The authorities in every way patronized resettled here Christian population. The Armenian population was exempt from taxes and duties for 6 years after resettlement, to the same part of the indemnity received from the Qajarid pays them as an additional benefit.

According to the royal **decree on October 20, 1830**, for four years Russian families of 504 (2522 persons), considered *schismatics* (*raskolnik*- Ed.) and a threat to the official orthodoxy, were resettled in Azerbaijan and placed in Shirvan and Karabakh. Only 39 sectarian families stationed in Karabakh, has been allocated for the construction of houses about 160 of desyatin, and for sowing and haymaking 1000 acres of land. The Russian settlers were provided with food at the expense of the local population. The government often relocated the Russian sectarians on the summer and winter pastures of the beks, without notice or permission of the latters, which inflicted great damage to livestock farming.

Rebellion Against the Russian Colonial Oppression in Northern Azerbaijan

The Jar-Balakan uprising. **Jar-Balakan Jamaats** (commune _ Ed), according to the "Sacramental Obligation" of 1803, were passed under the protection of Russia, and were obliged to pay an annual tribute, retained internal self-governing. However Jar people more than 25 years refused to pay tribute to the Russian treasury, with the result that in 1830 their arrears exceeded 47 thousand rubles in silver. Commander in Chief of the Caucasus Duke I. Paskevich, requiring a one-time payment of the debt, in February 1830, sent to Jar his troops. At the same time he sent to the Jamaats a new "Rules" in **Azerbaijani Turkish**, which stated the intention to deprive the free Jamaats' inner independence and to set here full Russian control.

Under the new "Rules", established on March 4, 1830, internal autonomy of Jar-Balakan Jamaats has been eliminated and its rule was entrusted to the Interim Board, consisting of nine members. Members of the Board had to consist of 3 Russian official representatives, including the chief, and 6 elected representatives of Jamaats. In fact, the rule of Jar-Balakan was entrusted to General Bekovich-Cherkassky and two Russian officials. 6 selected members of

Jamaats had only a consultative vote, in fact, remaining aloof from the management.

Dispatch of the tsarist troops and elimination of the full rights of Jamaats forced population of Jar-Balakan, widely under influence of Muridism, which called for *Jihad* against Russia, to revolt. The rebels, led by the leaders of muridism **Sheikh Shaban** and **Khamzat Bek** defeated the Russian army near the **New Zagatala fortress**. Russians shamefully fled.

But soon the Russian command could suppress the liberation movement by obtaining reinforcements with the use of heavy artillery and detention of leaders of the uprising. Massive punitive measures were taken against the rebels. Many villages have been erased from the face of the earth. More than 1,000 families (about 6000 people) of rebels were exiled to the uncultivated lands on the banks of the River Alazan, with the very poor nature and difficult climate. In 1839, when they were allowed to go back to live, only about 800 families survived.

The second uprising in the Jar-Balakan led by Khamzat Bey in 1832 and was brutally suppressed.

The limitation of the revolt in a single local point, poor armament, unequal correlation of the forces and the use of regular troops by the government against the rebels are the main reasons for the defeat of Jar-Balakan uprising.

The Lenkoran Uprising. In 1814, after the death of the ruler of Lenkoran (Lankaran), Mir Mustafa Khan, the Russian government instructed the khanate's rule to his son **Mir Hasan Khan**. Confiscation of the two-thirds of the khan's property by the commandant of the province Major Ilyinsky, after the abolition of khanate in 1826, led to discontent of Mir Hasan Khan and as mentioned in the sources, he took refuge in the Qizilbash state (the Qajarid - Ed). Mir Hasan khan openly had declared Fatali Shah Qajar and the Crown Prince Abbas Mirza his dissatisfaction with the concessions of the Lankaran khanate to Russia under the Turkmenchay treaty.

The Russian rule has brought a great suffering and oppression to the population of **Lankaran province**. The upper-class representatives were excluded from administration, and steps were taken to discredit the clergy. The tax policy, more like a robbery, had a merciless character especially in the Lankaran province. Taxes from the landowner farmers were increased by the 2-3 times. Of the thousands of *aker* families, who worked at the Treasury lands, more than half went bankrupt and scattered. Having unlimited power Major Ilyinsky took bribes and did not hesitate to commit other crimes and lawlessness. For example, 20 people were drowned in the sea on his orders without trial. To keep up with this a new commandant Kornienko, increased taxes twice and appropriated them for himself.

Seeing that most of the population is full of anger against the Russian colonial regime, supporters of Khan in a letter sent to the south of Azerbaijan, called Mir Hasan Khan Lankaran to lead the anti-Russian movement. With the

arrival of Mir Hasan Khan in Lankaran March 5, 1831 uprising spread to the majority of maghals of the province. The rebels even managed to completely interrupt the overland link of the Lankaran garrison with the Shirvan and Karabakh provinces. Upper-class representatives took part in the uprising as a united front with the peasants. But the rebels failed to take the fortress Lankaran.

Mobilizing the Russian troops from Shamakhi, Shaki and Darband against the rebels, at the beginning of April 1831 the Russian authorities were able to quell the uprising. The khan was forced to take refuge again in the Qajarid. To avoid severe punitive measures 451 families by crossing the Aras River, settled in the Qajar.

Thus Lankaran uprising was defeated, lasting about two months. The main reasons for the defeat of the uprising are considered: disorganization of the movement; insufficient use by Mir Hasan Khan his impact on the population; the slow actions of the rebels in the decisive moments; the bad armament of rebels, who fought against the regular troops; the transition of the representatives of the upper class to the Russian side.

The Quba Uprising. After the occupation of the Quba khanate in 1806, it was turned into province in 1810. Commandant of the province was appointed Colonel Gimbut, who was considered one of the naughty cadres of the tsarist government. The Tsarist officer put heavy taxes on the population and imposed unlawful duties on the residents, using his position for personal purposes. Colonel Gimbut, who was deeply hated by the residents of Quba, forcibly collected the zakat, tax in favor of the poor Muslims. The peasants of the Sheshpara district sent a letter of complaint to Military chief general Major Reutta In July of 1837and it was said that, as the zakat is appropriated by the commandant, mosques and madrasas have difficulty paying their expenses, and poor people, who lived at the zakat are in hunger.

The Caucasus commander's order of 1837, on the recruitment of 36 horsemen from the province of Quba for the Warsaw regiment, led outrage of the population. While in other provinces, equipment for a horseman coasted 130-150 rubles, in the province of Quba it was 350 rubles. Residents required from the government stopping the recruitment, removal from office Commandant Gimbut and his subordinates, local beys and tax reduction. Though the Chief of the military unit promised to fulfill the requirements, no step was taken for this. The Quba residents contacted Sheikh Shamil, the leader of the Highlander movement. In his letter to the people of Quba, Sheikh Shamil wrote, “the only way to rescue from the extermination by the occupants is the armed struggle.”

On August 21, 1837, in Quba initiated activities soon turned into armed rebellion against the colonial oppression of Russia. Rebellion was spread all over the province of Quba, except the Buduq and Barmaq maghals. Generally,

the Quba uprising differs from the others with its wide-ranging, and the number of participants. The number of rebels had reached 12,000. Although the peasants were the main driving force of the rebellion, most of the Quba beys took part in the uprising. The insurgents even had chosen **Haji Mammad** as a khan to rule Quba. And the Military Council was created to lead the movement. Based on the plan, prepared by the Military Council, on August 30, 1837, the rebels besieged Quba. In accordance with the initial decision the city dwellers had to join the uprising. The insurgents, led by Yarali, with the support of the dwellers, occupied the courthouse, entering the city. Even though, the rebels fought bravely in the battle for the city, they could not succeed. On September 5, the Russian army was able to pull out the rebels from the city.

The commander-in-chief of the Caucasus, Baron Rosen brutally suppressed the rebellion in Quba with additional forces. The government destroyed the participants of the movement. The rebel leader, Haji Mammad, was executed by hanging in 1841 after a four-year investigation by the Baku Military Force court. Under the decree of Tsar Nicolas I, Haji Mammad's son, Nowruz, who was not guilty of anything, was exiled to Kaluga and died unexpectedly in the Russian military hospital with "fever disease". Other rebel leaders were exiled to Siberia.

The Quba uprising is one of the brightest pages of Azerbaijani people's struggle against Russian colonial occupation.

The Shaki Uprising. As in other Muslim provinces, the heavy taxation system applied by the tsarist government in Shaki worsened the lives of the people. Live conditions of the *ranjbars*, who worked for "the Society promoting silkworm and trade in the Caucasus" were unbearable. Introduction of tax-payment for the ***maafs***, who were tax-exempt during khanates, increasing of taxes and duties for peasants and craftsmen, moreover, arbitrariness of local officials, discrimination policy against the Muslim upper-class are the main reasons for the rebellion in Shaki.

Mashadi Mammad, who was sent to Shaki by the son of Selim Khan of Shaki, recruiting 5,000 troops, began to rebel against the government in 1838. The Russians were defeated by the rebels in the first battle near Shaki. Except of the fortress, the whole city fell into the hands of the rebels. Advancing with the regiments from other provinces, the Caucasus Commander-in-Chief invaded Shaki and shattered the rebels. Mashadi Mammad was forced to return to South Azerbaijan again.

In the 1830s, during the uprisings against the Russian colonial occupation in North Azerbaijan, all segments of the population were involved, besides, the small group, "loyal" government. Participation of the peasants, the city dwellers, *beys*, *aghalars*, and clergymen is the main feature of these rebellions. Uprisings, took place in the 1830s, are of great historic significance. Notwithstanding suppression of the rebellion, they were not in vain. The Tsarist

government was forced to change its policy in Northern Azerbaijan and recognizing the need to abolish the commandant ruling system, began to carry out administrative-judicial and agrarian reforms in the region.

§ 25. The Administrative, Judicial and Agrarian Reforms in Northern Azerbaijan In the 1840s

Administrative and judicial reform. After the uprising of the 1830s, the tsarist government began preparing reforms to change the administrative control over the South Caucasus and to align administrative and territorial division with the all-imperial one. After long discussions, **Tsar Nicholas I**, on April 10, 1840 signed **the Act on the administrative and judicial reforms in the South Caucasus**, which considered the elimination of the commandant ruling system. According to this act, which came into force in January 1841, the commandant ruling system was abolished, and the South Caucasus was divided into two administrative units: the Georgian-Imereti *gubernia* (province) and the Caspian *oblast* (region). The law did not provide an inclusion of all the lands of Northern Azerbaijan into a single administrative unit and it did not take into account the social, ethnic and cultural characteristics of the region. The Shamakhi, Karabakh, Shaki, Baku, Quba, Lankaran and Darband counties were included in the **Caspian Oblast** with the center Shamakhi and the Elisabethpol (Ganja), Nakhchivan, Irevan and Balakan counties included in the **Georgian-Imereti Gubernia** with the center in Tiflis.

Decree of Nicholas I, on March 21, 1828, established administrative division "Armenian Oblast" on historical the Azerbaijani lands, **the Irevan and Nakhchivan khanates**. In accordance with the Act of 10 April 1840 "Armenian Oblast" was eliminated and the Irevan and Nakhchivan *uezds (county)*. Gubernia and oblast were divided into **uezds (county)** and uezds on ***uchastok*** **(district)**. With the elimination of *Mahals (Maghals)*, beks, who served as *naibs* (head) of *mahal*, were excluded from the administrative board of assessors and replaced by the Russian assessors.

The supreme power belonged to the commander-in-chief in the Caucasus. Under his chairmanship, the Main Council Administration has been established. According to the reform of 10 April 1840, **the provincial, regional, county and *okrug* courts** were created, acting on the basis of the empire-wide laws and court cases were conducted in Russian. The Sharia courts only deal with divorce cases and matters of inheritance.

In 1844, the tsarist government has created the **viceroy system** instead of the Main Council Administration, with a view to further strengthening its position in the South Caucasus. Count (Graf) Vorontsov was appointed the Governor of the Caucasus, accountable only to the tsar, and was endowed with the large military and administrative authorities. On December 14, 1846, there

have been further significant changes in the administration of the South Caucasus, under the decree of Tsar. Georgian-Imereti province and the Caspian Oblast were eliminated. They were replaced by the Tiflis, Kutaisi, Shamakhi and Darband *gubernias* (provinces). Later, in 1849 Irevan, and in 1868 Elisabethpol *gubernias* (provinces) were created. New administrative division has aggravated the problem of division of Azerbaijan further.

Rescript of December 6, 1846. The Russian policy was erratic, towards the **upper Muslim nobility**, differing with ethnic and religious background and hostility to Russia during the occupation. The core idea, in the draft projects, prepared by the government in the 1830's and early 1840s on the higher Muslim nobles, was the complete elimination of this nobility and building in Northern Azerbaijan "***native Russian dvoryanstvo (nobility)***", as a main support for the Tsarist government. The government hardly worked on the plan, which considered apportioning of the region's lands between the five major Russian noble families and creating vast feudal farms here. This plan failed due to the reluctance of Russian landlords to move to the South Caucasus.

In 1841, the government launched all-out offensive on the land rights of *beks(beys)* and *agalars (aghalars)*. Firstly, according to the law on May 23, 1841, prepared by the Main Council Administration of the Caucasus and approved by Nicholas I, *agalars* of Qazakh, Shamshadil and Borchali were deprived of their villages and instead, they were given lifetime pension at the expense of the local peasants. According to the law, approved by the tsarist government on May 28, 1841, *beks* of Caspian region were deprived of their *tiyul* land holdings, and instead of this, they received pension from the state treasury. These two decisions were met with discontent in the Azerbaijani villages, owned by beks. Peasants, who paid the state taxes, now burdened more, paying allowances for *beks and agalars*. The ruling circles were concerned about the union of *beks* and peasants and the start of protests against the tsarist government. Sent to investigate the South Caucasus, War Minister A.I. Chernyshev recognized these steps of the government "erroneous" and as a result, the plan to create "the ***native Russian nobility***" in the Caucasus crashed. Tsar Nicholas I, with his decree on 1843, gave permission to provide the status of higher caste Muslim, and the tsar personally instructed the **viceroy** of the Caucasus Vorontsov to prepare a draft law on the regulation of the rights of this group.

Prepared under the chairmanship of Vorontsov the law was signed by Nicholas I on December 6, 1846, in the form of the rescript (order) to the governor. **Rescript of December 6, 1846** consisted of 12 articles, 10 of which were determined the land rights *beks* and 2 concerned the relationship between *beks* and peasants.

This rescript confirmed full ownership of hereditary *beks* on land that had been in their ancestral property and is now in their possession (*tiyuls, mulks and*

etc.). *Khans, beks* and other landowners could transfer their land from generation to generation, sell, donate and make any trades. The only condition was the buyer of land must belong to the higher Muslim nobility. All confiscated lands of agalars of Qazakh, Borchali and Shamshadil were returned to them by "the favor of tsar". According rescript, **rayats, ranjbars, nukers, akers** were united a single name, "**mulkadari tabelisi**" (subordinate of mulkadar (landlord)).

Rescript of December 6, 1846 Russian government **approved the land rights of the higher Muslim nobility** and clearly define their attitude to this class. The government has taken the first serious step in its policy of creating a social reinforcement in the region, uniting with the upper Muslim class. Thanks to this, the higher Muslim population gained equal rights with the Russian (dvoryanstvo) nobles in terms of land rights. However, the higher Muslim estate, in terms of class privileges and personal rights, had never been equated with not only Russian, but even with the Georgian nobility. Such equality would entitle the Azerbaijani ***beks*** and ***agalars*** to hold office and to participate in the administrative boundary. However, the Russian government, which has pursued national and religious discrimination policies against the Muslim community, would never have allowed this.

"*Rural Regulations" in 1847*. To create a full legal clarity in the relationship between landlords and peasants in the of privately owned Azerbaijani village and for the settlement of these relations with the official point of view of the tsarist government on April 20 and December 26, 1847 adopted two important documents, called "*Poselyanskie Polojenia*," "**Rural Regulations**." The first of these documents was concerned the peasants, owned by beks, of Shusha, Shamakhi, Shaki, Baku, Lankaran and Quba counties (*uezds*). The Second was concerned the peasants, living on the lands of aghalars, of Qazakh, Shamshadil and Borchali *distancias*. According to a new document, each man, older than 15 years, received 5 acres of land. In return, peasant was obliged to give the one-tenth of grain harvest, one-third of the crop *chaltyk (rice),* fruits and vegetables as *maljahat* to the bek. In case, if the peasant cultivates the land, using the *bek's* animal, tools and seeds, *maljahat* equaled 1/5 of the produced crop. Peasants paid *bek* the tax *chepbashi* for pasture. Each peasant family had to pick out one person to perform the duties, *biyar*, in the household of bey. The peasant, who fulfiled *biyar*, had to work on planting for 18 days a year. In case of refusal *biyar*, peasant had to pay a certain amount of bek. All peasants, without exception, had to perform two days a year *evrez*, in the bey's household.

To perform various tasks in the house of *bek*, each ten families of peasantry had to send one male and each fifteen of families of peasantry one female servant. The latter requirement has caused serious discontent of the peasants. In Azerbaijan, there has never been a tradition to send a female servant to the beks'

house throughout history. The Azerbaijani nobility showed a real honesty and demanded the government to abolish this rule. The government was forced to eliminate this service.

"Regulations" provided *beks* with the police and judicial rights over the peasants. The latter received the right to leave their place of residence and move to a new one. The peasant, who wanted to move, had to pay in advance all tax and duties to depart, and to obtain consent for the relocation of the new owner.

Thus, "The Rural Regulations" of 1847 formalized and legalized the relationship between the Muslim upper class and peasantry.

§ 26. The Economic Situation in Northern Azerbaijan in The 1830-1860s. Transition to the Capitalist Economy

Beginning of the Economic Exploitation of Northern Azerbaijan by Russia. During the Russian conquest of Northern Azerbaijan (1801-1828), the tsarist government has not been able to conduct sound economic policies. After the conquest of Northern Azerbaijan in Russian government circles were formed two basic views on the economic exploitation of the South Caucasus as a colony. Proponents of the first concept, Russia's ambassador to the ***Qajar*** state A. Griboyedov and Tiflis governor in civil cases P. Zavileysky, drafted a "Russian-Transcaucasian Trading Company" and submitted it to the government. This project considered development of the main branches of agriculture (viticulture, sericulture, tobacco, etc.) and creation of the factory production, such as wine-making, leather, sugar and glass production and other industries, based on the local raw materials in the South Caucasus, including in Northern Azerbaijan. The authors of the project to ensure the normal activities of the company asked the government to allocate 120 thousand *Desyatins* (1 Desyatin is equal to 1.0925 hectares) of suitable land, and guarantee the right for an independent commercial activity in neighboring countries. Not surprisingly, the project does not involve the participation of Azerbaijani nobility and merchants, but it was considered the Armenian and Georgian merchant capital in the company. The government met this project with great displeasure, which could create conditions for the emergence of local industries. Russian General N. Zhukovsky and Baron Rosen, Commander-in-chief of the Caucasus, expressing their opinion on the project, said, "In the case of this project, here (in South Caucasus) may emerge the second United States of America." He called for a lesson from the former British colony, USA, gained independence. Naturally, the result of such statements was the rejection by the government project to create a "Russian-Transcaucasian trading company."

The second concept of economic exploitation of the South Caucasus, including Azerbaijan, was formed by the central authorities. Its main author was Minister of Finance **E. Kankrin**, who **called the Caucasian countries very**

profitable colony for Russian industry and trade. In his view, this region should become a source of raw materials (silk, cotton, etc.) and sales market for the Russian factories. Thus, the main goals and objectives of the economic policy of Russia in Northern Azerbaijan were identified. This policy focused only on the production of raw materials and mining in Azerbaijan.

In the 1830s, one of the first economic measures of the government was to change the "Preferential Trade Tariffs" of 1821. This was due to the fact that the tariff of 1821, along with the Russian goods, provided five-percent customs privileges for the Western European goods. Thanks to this, higher-quality European goods began to drive out Russian products from the markets of the Caucasus. Under the new trade tariffs of June 3, 1831, markets of the South Caucasus were actually declared closed for European goods, and in the first place, for the British textile industry. A very high customs duty was imposed on European goods. As a result, the Russian textile had no a competitor in the region.

The Economic Life of the Country in the 1830-1860s. After Turkmenchay Treaty (1828), the economic life of Northern Azerbaijan began to revive. The constant increase in population contributed to the return of refugees, resettling of Germans, Armenians, and Russian by the Tsarist government in the region, as well as natural increase. The population of Northern Azerbaijan from **700 thousand** in 1832-1833 rose to **one million** in 1850. About 90% of the population lived in villages. The urban population reached 70,000 in 1832-1833, 95,000 in 1850, and 110 thousand in 1856. More than 10 thousand people lived in **Shamakhi, Shusha, Nukha and Ganja**.

As a result of the monetary reform carried out by the Russian government in 1839-1843 Russian silver coin became the only monetary unit for usage in Northern Azerbaijan. The transition to a unified monetary system, as well as single measures of length and weights, elimination of the internal customs duty – *rahdar*, one of the vestiges of feudalism, in 1836 had a positive impact on economic development.

Agriculture continued to be the main branch of the economy. In 1845, 23 million poods (***Pood*** is a unit of mass in Tsarist Russia, equal to 16,38 kilograms _ Ed) of grain were produced. Shirvan, Karabakh, Quba were known with the production of wheat and barley, and Lankaran for the production of rice. Most of the grain was grown by the ordinary peasants' farms. In this sense, the share of landlords' share was negligible. This period, a great increase was achieved in animal husbandry. If there were 823 thousand head of cattle, sheep and horses in 1843 in Northern Azerbaijan, then in 1857 their number reached 2 million. The number of agricultural products, intended for sale, **vendible grain** and **commodity livestock** increased constantly.

In the 1830-1860s, sericulture developed quickly. In the second half of the 1840s, each year an average of 70-80 thousand poods silkworm was produced,

which was equal to two-thirds of the production in the whole South Caucasus. Over time, more and more increased marketability of the industry.

It should be noted that by the end of the 1830s Russian textile mills met their needs in raw silk and silk threads mainly due to Azerbaijan. In the mid of 1850s Russian weaving factories annually used 40 thousand tons of raw silk, of which 28 thousand poods, or about ¾ exported from Azerbaijan.

Created by the government in 1836 "Society for propagation of sericulture industry and trade in Transcaucasia" had leased for 24 years mulberry gardens of Shaki and silk farms of Shirvan with 630s *ranjbars*. The company had become the largest silk farm in the Caucasus where used the wage labor.

Madder was the most valuable technical crop, farmed in Azerbaijan in the 1830-1860s. This plant has been used as a natural colorant in weaving. Russian textile mills have spent millions of rubles on import of **madder** from abroad, the annual consumption of which was 130 thousand poods. Therefore, in the 1840-1850s Russian government had paid special attention to the breeding of this plant in Azerbaijan. In the 1850s, a factory was built near Moscow for the processing of the madder, imported from the Darband, Quba, Lenkoran and Shamakhi **uyezds**. Thanks to the constant increase in demand in this technical culture, only in the Quba **uyezd** collection of madder from 2000 poods, increasing a hundred times, reached 200 thousand poods in 1851. Azerbaijani madder was popular even in Europe. At the World Exhibition in London in 1862, three Azerbaijanis were awarded diplomas and medals for the quality of madder. Azerbaijani madder replaced all foreign dyes in the Russian market. In the production of madder widely used male and female wage labor. In Quba **uyezd** on plantations of madder worked the 9000 wageworkers from the South Azerbaijan.

Discovering of artificial colors, **alizarin** in 1869, significantly reduced the need for madder. Production of madder in the Baku province in 1872 decreased by 80 thousand poods or 2.5 times compared to 1869. Later, the industry began to experience a crisis and completely disappeared.

Given the great need for Russian industry in cotton, Tsarist government tried to develop cotton growing in Shamakhi, Javanshir and Nakhchivan **uyezds**. Brought from Egypt and America, **cotton varieties** were seeded on the state plantations in Karabakh and Shaki provinces in the 1820s. However, this "experiment" returned no results. In 1869, in Baku province was made up to 50 thousand and in 1873 in the Elisabethpol **gubernia** over 7000 poods of cotton.

Other industrial crop, production of tobacco developed in Northern Azerbaijan in the 1830-1840s. Half of 4000 poods tobacco, collected in 1845 in 8 **uyezds** was produced for sale. In general, the capitalist development of cotton and tobacco cultivation could be observed after the agrarian reform in 1870. Given the development of commodity-money relations in agriculture, the government replaced the natural tax to the moneyed one in 1852.

Industries. Transition to Factory Production. In the 1830-1860s the main food industries were fishing and salt production. The tsarist government abolished the system the revenue leasing (*otkup*) in fishing in 1829 and handed over to the jurisdiction of this branch of the treasury. Combining the Salyan, Shirvan and Shaki fisheries authorities have established ***"Salyan kazyennaya opeka" (The Salyan Society of Guardianship).*** In the early 1840s Lankaran fisheries became the property of the company. In fisheries widely used the **wage labor**. On the Salyan fisheries number of workers came to 600-1000 people.

The salt mines of Northern Azerbaijan were mostly in Absheron and Nakhchivan. In the 1840s of the 27 lakes in Absheron received annually 400,000 tons of salt. The elimination of forced labor in the salt mines of the peasants in 1864-1868 and the sale of these fisheries since 1868 by auctions, created the conditions for the development of capitalist relations in the industry.

To ensure the Russian textile industry raw materials in 1829 in the village of Khanabad near Shaki opened the **first large silk manufactory**. The state-owned Khanabad manufactory had machines for the production filaments from cocoon, ten of the double furnaces and the filament reeling machines. This company employed up to 101 people workers; of them 72 persons were locals and 29 from Italy. In 1836, the state has transferred manufactory "Sericulture Industry and Trade Distribution Company in Transcaucasia," which is the main capital of 570 thousand rubles. Thanks to this joint-stock company, the manufactory had become a capitalist factory. In 1854, there were 42 machines in this factory, of these 30 were driven by steam.

In the 1830-1840s, in Shamakhi and in its suburbs, up to 700 machines worked for the production of silk fabrics. 1600-1700 weavers worked in these machines. 2 or 3 workers, sometimes 4 workers used one loom for silk textile. According to experts, silk production in Shamakhi entered at this time in the manufacturing stage.

In the 1830-1860s, the Baku oil industry was in the process of manufacturing. In 1828-1850s, the number of oil wells on the Absheron increased from 82 to 136 and 5,500 tons of oil was extracted from these wells. But the lease system (*otkup*) in the oil industry remained. In the oil fields of Binagadi and Balakhany, there were used the forced labor of peasants, attached to these wells. In 1848, at Bibiheybat the world's first oil well was drilled by F. Semyonov. This method of oil production has been applied in the United States after 11 years.

In the 1850-1860s, refining industry was launched in Baku. In 1859, the Russian capitalists V. Kokorev and P. Gubonin opened the first kerosene factory in Surakhany. The Tiflis pharmacist Witte in 1861 opened a factory for the production of wax in Pirallahi, which cost him 150 thousand rubles. In 1863, the Azerbaijani entrepreneur Javad Melikov opened the oil refinery,

based on his own project. All these events show the growth of industrial production in Baku and the beginning of its transition from the stage manufacturing to the factory.

Abolishing in 1864 the forced labor of the peasants attached to Balakhani oilfields, as well as forced labor in the factories of Nakhchivan and Zaylik salt mines in 1864-1868, opened the way for widespread use of **free wage labor**.

In the mid of 1850s, capitalist relations began to impact on metallurgy. In the 1855-1856 the Greeks brothers, Makhovs, built a small copper plant in Kedabek. The Germans brothers, Siemens, bought all shares of the company, which annually gave 1.2 thousand tons of products and where manual labor was used. The Company of Siemens brothers in 1865 completed the construction of a new copper plant of Kedabek. This company has become the largest in the Russian smelters. In addition, buying from the Makhov brothers the cobalt mines of Dashkesan, **Siemens brothers** built here the cobalt plant in 1865.

In 1861, the Moscow capitalists Alekseev and the Voronin brothers had opened in Shaki a large silk factory, worth 60 thousand rubles. Having 432 machines, 64 cocoon pools and steam engine, on the **Shaki silk factory,** 222 masters and 300-350 workers, including 200 to 250 women worked. In a short time the annual production of the factory had reached 3,400 poods (of which 1,400 poods were the silk filaments) and capital turnover reached 2 million rubles.

Thus, in the first half of the 19th century, the manufactory production, based on labor division and wage labor, was established in Northern Azerbaijan, and in the 1850-1860s there was a transition to the large factory production in the country, based on the steam engines. Despite the increasing development of new capitalist relations in industry and agriculture of Azerbaijan in the 1860s, the economic potential of the country was directed to the needs of Russian industry in the raw material. It defined the **colonial character of the economy** of Azerbaijan.

§ 27. The Bourgeois Reforms in Northern Azerbaijan in the 1860-1870s. Economic Development of the Country

The Peasants Reform of 1870. The Emancipation Reform of 1861 abolished the serfdom throughout the Russia Empire. In contrast to Russia, in Azerbaijan, there were no the privately held peasants, attached to land and feudal dependent relationship between landowners and peasants, only limited with tax payment and duties in favor of landlords. The tsarist government, in the early 1860s, started **preparations for the peasant reform in Northern Azerbaijan**. In the first place it was necessary to clarify the boundaries of state-owned lands, privately owned lands and peasant lands. For this purpose, was established the Transcaucasian Boundary House. The definition of the boundaries was so complicated and slowly that since 1862, since the beginning of this process, for 25 years only 5% of the land were measured and declared the undisputed. The second important step, in the implementation of the reform, was the creation of the ***bek (bey)* commissions** in 1866. These commissions, established in the Baku, Tiflis, Irevan gubernias and Shusha uyezd, were to pinpoint the composition of the **upper Muslim class**. Thanks to the bek commissions, across the Northern Azerbaijan 1188 bek families were recognized as the noble birth and 1048 families were denied the bek title, due to lack of necessary documents, confirming the title.

On May 14, 1870, the Russian government passed a decree on land reform in the Azerbaijani privately held village. The **Regulations on May 14, 1870** cover the following main issues: the elimination of feudal dependence of peasants, claiming the emancipation of peasants, taxation and obligations.

The Regulations ended the feudal dependence of peasants, declaring their emancipation. According to the Regulation, the land plots and planting areas, fruit and mulberry gardens and vineyards, used by peasant, were considered as his land share, and the land was kept in constant use by the peasants. The farmer got the right, by mutual agreement with the landlord, to redeem part or in whole the land plot. However, the land plot size, in relation to one house or a peasant family, could not exceed 15 acres. The farmers did not receive any support from the government.

Land prices, which were subject to repurchase, were very high and **higher by 7.7 times** than the price of land in the whole of Russia. In addition, the State did not provide any financial assistance to the peasants for "ransom." In Russia, the purchase of land was required, and Peasantry Bank provided loans to the Russian peasants. Thanks to this, the peasant reform of 1870 in Azerbaijan made lawful for the privately held peasant the perpetual use of land, instead of turning him into a landowner. However, even this feature of the reform is enough to characterize it as a bourgeois, because privately held peasants were almost as owners of their land holdings, and ***Mulkadars*** (feudal lords) could not

evict him from this land. Now, the farmer paid for each acres of land a **natural one-tenth tax (maljahat)**, and 30 kopecks for biyar, then he could freely dispose of the rest of crop.

The reforms were implemented gradually. Overall, from 1870 to 1912 in Northern Azerbaijan a very small amount of land was bought by peasantry; in the 40 privately held villages were purchased by peasants 2,000 acres of land. Therefore, until the agrarian reform of 1912, the farmers, who were unable to redeem their holdings from the mulkadars, were considered as "temporarily obligated."

The reform of 1870 eliminated ***biyar obligation***, which included the allocation of one person from each peasant family to work for 18 days in the premises of the feudal lord in accordance with the Regulations of 1847. Biyar replaced by cash payments, which amounted to 30 kopecks for each *desyatin* of the peasant land holdings.

The reform of 1870 declared freedom of privately held peasants and their non-economic dependence was eliminated, thereby contributing to the development of capitalist relations in the rural places.

The Judicial reform. According to the judicial reform in Russia on November 20, 1864, were canceled the estates courts and organized one court, ***obschesoslovny*** **court, for all estates.** According to the reform, the court hearings were open to public, everyone could be present in the room and watch the trial, which, in turn, could be covered in the press. The judges were entitled to an independent decision. **Lawyers and juries** were involved in the trial. The introduction of such innovations, in the absence of Russia's democratic rights and freedoms, was a progressive phenomenon in Russian society.

The Judicial reform in Northern Azerbaijan was conducted gradually and belatedly, "because of the backwardness of social consciousness." In contrast to Russia, the **Charter on 22 November 1866** was taken as a basis. According to the Charter, a jury court did not establish in Azerbaijan. The judges were not elected, but appointed on the proposal of the governor of the Caucasus. Judges usually could not be Azerbaijanis. They could only hold the position of deputy judge. Azerbaijanis with higher law education could act as lawyers in court. The trial was exclusively in Russian, and it demanded participation of an interpreter.

The Charter on Judicial Reform began to be implemented in the Northern Azerbaijan on February 19, 1868. This day, the Baku Okrug (District) Court and the Baku Conciliation Court started their activity.

District courts, created in the *gubernias* of Northern Azerbaijan, were the highest courts and subordinated to the Tiflis Trial Chamber. **The Conciliation Court** considered a lower judicial body, standing on the stage below. Appointed by the governor of the Caucasus, judges of this court were engaged in civil affairs, conflicts and petty criminal offenses.

The Urban reform. One of the bourgeois reforms was the **urban reform**, implemented in the 1860-1870s. The main cause of urban reform was the desire of the leading segment of the urban population, entrepreneurs, industrialists, and merchants to take an active part in the social and political life of the city. On June 16, 1870, the Charter on the establishment of municipal governing in Russia was adopted. According to the city charter, only men, aged 25 and older, who have property and pay taxes, could participate in the elections to the city council.

In the 1870s in Northern Azerbaijan, only 10 settlements had the **status of cities**, but they had no a system of public governance, and urban economy was completely under the control of the police department.

The tsarist government did not hurry up to implement the **City Charter of 1870** in Azerbaijani cities. Baku governor, without any grounds, declared the unwillingness of Baku residents to the public board and offered the limited form of reforms. The Elisabethpol governor, under the baseless pretext of extreme backwardness of the city's population, strongly opposed the implementation of the Charter and offered to leave the urban economy under police control. After the long discussions, the City Charter was firstly introduced in Baku, in 1878. First of all, on December 6-9, 1877, based on the property qualification, elections were held in Baku City Duma. Urban population was divided into three groups depending on the amount of paid taxes. Each group could elect to the Duma 24 ***glasnys (deputies)***. Azerbaijanis were called non-Christians and their number in the City Duma could not increase Christians. According to the Charter were created following public administrative bodies: 1) The City Council; 2) The executive body of the Duma, the City Administration. Head of these two bodies, ***glava***, could only be Russian. Although, the head of the Duma was elected by the Duma itself, this election had to be approved by the Ministry of Interior.

The **Baku City Duma** was opened on January 8, 1878. To the First Baku Duma as **deputy** were elected, such well-known figures of the time, as **Haji Zeynalabdin Taghiyev**, **Musa Naghiyev**, **Hasan Bey Zardabi** and **Alimardan Bey Topchibashev**.

The authority of the City Council included urban management, local trade, fire protection, health, public education, and others. All activity of the Baku Duma was conducted in Russian.

The tsarist government passed the new **City Charter** in 1892, significantly expanded the rights of the governors to interfere to the activity of municipalities. According to the Charter, full municipality was introduced in **Ganja** in 1897, then in **Lankaran (Lenkoran)**, **Nukha**, **Shamakhi**, **Quba** and other cities more simplified version of municipal administration.

Changings in the Administrative System. Simple public administration changes occurred in the administrative-territorial system after the earthquake in

Shamakhi in 1859; center of the *gubernia* (province) was moved to Baku and Shamakhi *gubernia (province)* became known as the Baku *gubernia* (province). According to the administrative reform in 1860, the Darband gubernia *(province)* was abolished and this ancient Azerbaijani city was included to Dagestan. The *Quba uyezd* was included to the Baku gubernia (province).

The most significant changes in the administrative-territorial division took place in 1868, when was created the **Elisabethpol *gubernia*** (province) with its center in Ganja. In 1883, the tsarist government abolished the Caucasus vice-regency and the administration of the region was charged the chief of the Caucasian civilian division.

Northern Azerbaijan in the Post-reform Period

Agriculture. After the agrarian reform of 1870, several important indicators of capitalist development emerged in the Azerbaijani village: **the first**, some branches of agriculture (madder, rice, grain, cotton, grapes and wine) reached the level of commodity production; **the second**, certain regions specialized for the production of products, in connection with extension of the internal market (areas along the Kura specialized in cotton production, the city of Nukha and Shamakhi in silk production, Quba and Zagatala in gardening and others), and **the third**, the introduction of new agricultural implements and machinery, as well as, advanced methods of management; **the fourth**, expansion of industrial crops; **the fifth**, an increase of wage labor in agriculture; **the sixth**, the conversion of land into an object of sale, lease, mortgage; **the seventh**, the deepening of social stratification in the village and the emergence of ***golchomaq*** farms.

In Azerbaijan, 70-75% of arable lands were sown cereals (wheat and barley). Nearly 40% of the grain, produced in the South Caucasus at the end of the 1800, fell into share of the Northern Azerbaijan. Two-thirds of the 100 million tons of grain, collected across the country, fell into share of Elisabethpol *gubernia* (province). In Azerbaijan in the 1890s, on average 8 million poods of rice a year was produced. For the production of this crop specialized Nukha and Lankaran uyezds. In grain farming, **wage labor** used in a limited scale**.**

Gradually, the new and improved tools began to use in agriculture. In 1885, the Russian engineers tested new **agricultural machinery** in Ganja and Kurdamir.

Opened in Tbilisi, in 1887, “the Caucasian sericulture station” had its branches in Nukha and Karabakh, which acted effectively in the learning of new methods of breeding silkworm cocoons.

One of the new branches of agriculture was **tobacco**. The impetus for the development of this industry was introduction of high customs duties on the

imported tobacco from overseas in 1872. In 1883, in Azerbaijan, there were 554 tobacco plantations in the 144-desyatin areas.

In 1897, the vineyards of the Baku and Elisabethpol *gubernias* (provinces) were 24.7% of all the vineyards of the South Caucasus. Azerbaijan annually collected 4.5-5.5 million poods of grapes or 30% of the total collected in the South Caucasus grapes. Most of the harvest was sent to the wineries. Thus, in the post-reform 30 years, the Azerbaijani village has gone capitalist evolution. Specialization of agriculture, the growth of commercial agriculture, the emergence of various forms of land leases characterizes the new economic conditions, under which began to emerge capitalist relations in Azerbaijan.

The Development of Industry and Transport. In the last 30-years of the 19th century the economy of Northern Azerbaijan rapidly developed in the capitalist way. Henceforth, in industrial production, which was at the factory stage of development, have been used new techniques and technology, and the economy have been some structural changes. One of the most important changes occurred in the petroleum industry. In this industry, where from 1850 to 1870 there was a lease system (*otkup*), it was not possible to introduce new technology and invest large capital. After the **elimination of the lease system (otkup) in the oil industry on February 17, 1872**, oil-bearing lands began to be sold in a long-term lease auctions. Since the late 1870s, an influx of foreign capital penetrated into the oil industry. In 1879, in Baku, the Sweden subjects laid the foundation of **"Nobel Brothers Company."** In the 1880s, Rothschild, a representative of the French capital, and in the 1890s, Wischau, a representative of British capital, gained a foothold in the oil industry. The Azerbaijani capital was represented by Haji Zeynalabdin Taghiyev, Musa Naghiyev, Shamsi Asadullayev in the oil industry, and the Russian capital by V. Kokorev, P. Gubonin, S. Shibayev and others. If only 12 oil companies functioned in Baku in 1873, their number reached 140 in 1899.

The tide of foreign capital in oil production led to the industrial revolution in the industry. In the 1870s, the new oil production methods were implemented, such as, the oil extraction by drilling and slotting method. Since 1873, steam engines were used in the oil extraction and processing. This meant that the oil industry has moved from the manufacturing stage to the factory.

To deliver the extracted crude oil from the oil fields to the oil refineries, the first steam-operated **oil-pipeline** was completed in 1878. Since 1879, **tankers** have been used for the first time in the world for transportation the Baku oil and oil products to Russia. An oil tanker, produced by the "Nobel Brothers" in Sweden, had launched to move between Baku and Astrakhan. Until then, labors on carts delivered crude oil from oil fields to refineries. **The first railway**, constructed in 1880, cut down expenses on oil delivery.

It is estimated that oil production increased from 1865 to 1901 in Baku for 1200 times. The oil industry of Azerbaijan was in **the first place in the world**,

extracting 489 million poods of oil in 1898, ahead of the United States. By 1901, Baku gave more than half of the world's oil and 90% of oil produced in Russia.

The growth of oil production had stimulated the emergence and development of the oil refining industry. So, since1873 the construction of refineries began in the city suburbs, as Black City, Kishly and White City. Already by 1890, in Baku, there were 148 refineries.

To facilitate the transportation of oil, in 1897, construction of **the Baku-Batumi pipeline** started, which was completed in ten years.

In 1884, major oil companies ("Nobel Brothers," Rothschild and others), created Congress of Oil Manufacturers, to protect their economic interests and profit. Representatives of the largest oil companies were chosen to the Board of the Congress, which led the organization.

In 1893, with the support of the government, at the St. Petersburg assembly of the oil has been created a monopoly, "**Union of Baku Kerosene Producers**", which brought together 92 large and small companies. Almost, 90% of Baku oil belonged to the Union and 97% of the processing oil in Baku fell into share of their refineries. The company "Nobel Brothers", which played a leading role in the Union, entered into an agreement with the American oil tycoon Rothschild, head of the company "Standard Oil," sharing the kerosene market.

At this time in the refining industry has also intensified the process of concentration. In 1899, 6 large factories in Baku were 54% of all oil produced.

The development of oil industry gave an impetus to the development of related industries: navigation, mechanical production, sulfuric acid and pyrite, soda. The "Nobel Brothers" company, in 1893, under a contract with the company "Brothers Siemens" annually bought from this company 80 thousand poods of sulfur pyrite. Mechanical plants of Baku provided the oil industry with the steam boilers and other equipment.

The capitalist industrial enterprises had arisen much earlier in other Azerbaijani cities and uyezds, than Baku. **The Copper Smelter of Siemens brothers** in **Gedebek**, rich with the copper ore mines, and built in 1883 another **Copper Smelter of Qalakend** had produced on average 50-130 thousand poods of copper each year in the 1880-1890s. In order to connect these two enterprises, the Siemens brothers built **narrow-gauge railway** and from the station Deller, 21 miles **oil pipeline** stretched to these enterprises.

The fisheries of the country were in the hands of H. Z. Taghiyev, Mailov, S. Lianozov and other entrepreneurs. After selling of the state fisheries at an open auction on June 1, 1880, the fish catch increased from 736.1 thousand poods to 2 million 418.7 thousand poods in 1990. In the 1880-1890s on fisheries receive 30-40 thousand poods of black caviar annually.

At this time in Azerbaijan is developing light industries such as weaving and silk, based on local raw materials. In connection with the development of cotton ginneries were built. One such plant was built in Nakhchivan in 1882. In Baku *gubernia*, 16 ginneries operated in 1887.

The well-known Azerbaijani businessman and philanthropist H. Z. Taghiyev directed part of the capital, gained at the oil industry, to other industries, such as fishing, boating, and textile industry. In 1897, Taghiyev created a "Joint-stock Company for processing fibrous materials" with a capital of 2 million rubles. The Russian government did not want to allow the establishment in Azerbaijan enterprises for processing of raw materials and the creation of industrial products, trying to preserve the colonial character of the economy. With great difficulties, Taghiyev, in 1900, opened the first textile factory that produced the final product, and weakened Russia's monopoly in this field of industry.

The Nukha *uyezd* was the center of silk production in the entire South Caucasus. Silk factory in Nukha, Shusha and Ordubad were equipped with machines that worked on the steam engine. At the end of 1800, the country had more than 450 enterprises for the production of silk, of which 60 large factories produce 3/5 of the entire silk production. At the enterprisers of **A. Mammadov, L. Latifov, Rzayev, K. Babayev** and others silk production was very high quality. The Factory of K. Babayev was 13 times honored with a gold medal.

In the 1880s, in Baku, flour and rice mills were the first capitalist enterprises in the food industries.

In 1879, only one tobacco factory operated in Baku, and in 1891 the number increased to four. Based on 1885 data, three tobacco factories operated in Elisabethpol. Almost **all tobacco factories** of the South Caucasus located in Azerbaijan.

In the second half of the 19th century one the main features of the economic development of the country was that, unlike oil industry, metallurgy, food and light industries, which reached the factory level of production, some fields of crafts were sill based on manual work, such as dying, carpet weaving, pottery and others.

On May 8, 1883 the **Baku-Tbilisi railway** began its operation. This road, which had a length of 514 miles, linked Baku with Tiflis and Batumi, located on the Black Sea. With the opening of the railway **Bilajari- Darband-Petrovsk (Makhachkala)** in 1900, the South Caucasus Railways entered into the empire-wide rail system. The construction of railroads facilitated transformation of the small cities and settlements to the centers of capitalist industry and commerce, moreover, the expansion of the internal market and the development of foreign trade.

According to the data on 1899, of 345 oil ships 133 worked on the steam engine. At the beginning of 1898, 40% of the total turnover of the Russian merchant fleet fell onto share of **the Caspian Flotilla**.

Development of the capitalist economy required the emergence of new forms of communication. In 1864 a **telegraph line** was provided, linking Tbilisi with Nakhchivan, then in 1868 Baku and Ganja with Nukha. In 1879 finished lying under the Caspian Sea telegraph cable Baku - Krasnovodsk. In 1886, the first centralized telephone station established in Baku that serves the entire city.

The higher form of capitalist trade, stock exchange, was opened in Baku, first time in the South Caucasus. Thanks to the integration of the trade capital, the first monopolies in this sphere emerged in Baku.

In 1873, population of Azerbaijan reached 1,272,520. In 1879, this figure had reached 1,890,126 people, increasing 1,5 times. According to the empire-wide census of 1897, the urban population of Azerbaijan reached 14.6% of the total population. In the European part of Russia, the figure was 12.9% and 15.3% in Georgia.

Based on the census of 1897**, Baku was the only city in Azerbaijan with the population, exceeding 100,000 people**. If in 1859, only 12.2 thousand people lived in Baku, in 1897 this figure reached 112 thousand, increasing by 10 times. The only city, with the population above 30,000, was **Ganja**. In Nukha, Shusha and Shamakhi lived for 20 thousand people in 1897. In Quba and Salyan lived more than 10 thousand people and in Lankaran, Nakhchivan, Ordubad and Zagatala about 10 thousand people.

Formation of the Azerbaijani Nation

Changes, occurred in the socio-economic life of Northern Azerbaijan in the second half of the 19th century, created the conditions for the formation of the Azerbaijani nation. Nation is called a community of people that are characterized by common historical tradition and affiliation of one or several ethnicities, as well as a common language, culture, religion and territory. In the formation of the nation, the following factors played an important role: 1) a single economic space; 2) a single political power, exponent of the people; 3) existence of the society, which based on the respect for human rights.

The most important change in the structure of the Azerbaijani society in the second half of the 19th century was the creation of the new bourgeois class. This class included the oil producers, the owners of the mines, the light and food industry and the merchant capital representatives. The bourgeoisie of Azerbaijan was a multinational. In this class were Azerbaijani Turks, Russians, Armenians and other nationals. The Azerbaijani national bourgeoisie was represented by H. Z. Taghiyev, S. Asadullayev and M. Naghiyev. **Azerbaijani capital** was most fully represented in the light and food industries.

Another important change in the structure of society was the formation of the **working class**. In Northern Azerbaijan, working class also differed its **multinational** composition. Along with working Azerbaijanis, this social stratum replenished immigrants from South Azerbaijan - *kasbkars*, Russians and other nationals, who migrated to Azerbaijan from different regions of Russia, in connection with the rapid development of industrial Baku.

Development of capitalist industry, economic relations, the emergence of **a single economic space** contributed to the formation of the Azerbaijani nation. However, its formation occurred under specific conditions: 1) Division of Azerbaijan into two parts, and a violation of its territorial integrity. 2) The territory of Northern Azerbaijan, a colony of the Russian Empire, was also divided into different *gubernias*. In such a difficult situation the Azerbaijani people sought to preserve their ethnic identity and their language.

National Awakening. At the end of the 19th century the national movement for freedom has started. This period, covering 1875-1904, is considered the beginning of the national awakening. Azerbaijani Turks tried to preserve their ethnic identity, resisting assimilation. **Hasan Bey Zardabi, Mirza Fatali Akhundov, Ahmed Bey Agayev, Ali Bey Huseynzade, Alimardan Bey Topchubashov** and other enlighteners, patriots and intellectuals, at that time, agitated the concept of "Azerbaijan" and "Azerbaijani nation," actively promoting the national idea. The Tsarist government called Azerbaijanis the Muslims, the Tartars or Turks and in these conditions, Mirza Fatali Akhundov was the first intellectual, who raised the concept of "nation", and the output from that, in 1883, the newspaper ***"Kashkul"*** was first printed the phrase "the Azerbaijani nation."

At this time in patriotic activities of the leading national intelligentsia there **were three main directions**: 1) enlightenment of the people; 2) formation of the national consciousness; 3) the development of the national language.

§ 28. Culture of Azerbaijan in the 1800s

In the first half of the 19th century, propulsion of many spheres of cultural life of Northern Azerbaijan under Russian colonial rule, in the second half of the 19th century, turned to the acceleration of the development of culture, and has been quite remarkable. For example, a new type of cultural and educational institutions were opened, new staff who have received the European education, laid the foundation of the national press and the national theater. Democratically minded intellectuals raised the problem of the future of our country and began to lead a purposeful activity on the formation of national identity.

Education. After the conquest of Northern Azerbaijan by Russia, the main purpose of the tsarist government, in the field of education and culture, was the

creation in the region the education system, corresponding to the imperial interests, the Russification of the local population and to educate loyal subjects for the empire. Royal official **Bibrishtein** wrote that the authorities should carry out a Russian policy, thanks to this, the locals **not only could speak, but also to think in Russian**. The education system, introduced here by the tsarist government, was of class nature. Children of rich and poor families have not been attending the same school. Preserved in Azerbaijan since the khanates' period, elementary schools (molla-khana) and secondary schools *(madrassas)* still existed at the expense of *waqf*. According to the data of 1842, in the 502 primary schools at the mosques were attended by more than 5,000 pupils in Northern Azerbaijan. Primary schools outside the mosque, almost, were in every village. In two primary schools for girls, located in the tower part of Baku, 25 students were enrolled. Russian authorities did nothing for the development of a national school, ruthlessly exploiting the natural resources of Azerbaijan, and getting huge profits. Most of all, the authorities were interested in opening of Russian schools in the region. The **Regulations of 1829** considered opening the Russian state schools in Northern Azerbaijan. These schools were opened for the purpose of teaching the children of Russian officers, who served in the military forces and administrative officials of the region, as well as, for the children of locals, educated in Russian, to serve in the administration on future. Involving staff from the central provinces was connected with great difficulties. According to the Regulation of 1829, the first ***uyezd schools*** were opened in Shusha in 1830, in Baku in 1832, Nukha in 1833, in 1837 Ganja, Nakhchivan and Shamakhi in 1838. Education was in Russian in these schools, however, the necessity to establish contacts with the indigenous population, forced the authorities to introduce native language, **Azerbaijani,** as the main subject. For this purpose, several textbooks were prepared in Azerbaijani. In the 1850s, a sufficient number Azerbaijani of pupils were enrolled to the Russian uyezd schools and in 1857, their number reached 148 people.

According to **the Regulation on May 13, 1872** all *uyezd schools* of Northern Azerbaijan were converted into six-year paid *urban schools*.

According to **the Regulation on May 24, 1874** to open the **primary rural schools** with three- and five-years education. In these schools, only the children of peasants were educated and lessons were only in Russian. In general, primary schools maintained by the local municipal authorities or by the rural communities.

The first **Russian high school, gymnasium**, was, the Realny *School* of Baku, opened by the Russian government in 1865. In 1881, the similar high school began operating in Ganja. The first women's gymnasium (school of St. Nino) was opened in 1874 in Baku. It was very important historical event,

taking into account the fact that admission to universities demands graduation from the high school.

A greater role in the teacher training has played Gori Teachers' Seminary, founded in 1876, and especially its **Azerbaijani branch**, which opened at the initiative of M.F. Akhundov and A.O. Chernyayevsky. Prior to 1899, for 20 years, 89 Azerbaijanis teachers were graduated the Gori seminary. Thanks to the initiative and persistence in teaching, Azerbaijani intellectuals, in the 1880s, began to open Russian-Tatar schools. Their main task was preparation of children for high school. The first such school was opened in Baku in 1887, the young teacher **Habib Bey Mahmudbekov** and **Sultan Majid Ganizade**. In accordance with the Regulations of 1881, unlike other Russian schools, Azerbaijani was a compulsory subject in the first year of training. At the end of 1899, in all Russian-Tatar schools of Northern Azerbaijan all the 837 students Azerbaijanis.

In the 1860-1890s, the new schools, *"usuli-Jadid"* were opened in Northern Azerbaijan. The first such school was opened by **Seyid Azim Shirvani** in Shamakhi, in 1869. **Mahammad Taghi Sidgi** played a major role in the opening of schools in Ordubad, in 1882 and in Nakhchivan in 1894. **Mirza Hasan Rushdiyya**, who was called "the father of the Iranian Education", opened the schools of "usul ul-Jadid" in 1883 in **Irevan** and in 1887, in **Tabriz**. At the schools of "usul ul-Jadid", training was conducted by a new more effective method of reading, sound method, instead of alpha-syllabic. In these schools, the first training was conducted in the native Azerbaijani, also was taught Russian. These schools introduced methods of conscious learning, rather than memorization of material, moreover, corporal punishment was prohibited and a more tolerant attitude to the students was promoted and they were provided by modern training equipment.

Science. Abbasgulu Agha Bakikhanov (1794-1846), a great connoisseur of oriental literature and languages, was a prominent Azerbaijani historian, who the first identified the need for a comprehensive study of the history of Azerbaijan, based on historical sources. Thanks to his many years of scientific research, his historical work, **"The Heavenly Rose-Garden" ("Gulistani Iram")** was completed in 1841, which covered the period of national history from ancient times to the Gulistan Treaty of 1813.

Among the chronicles, written in the 1800s, and dedicated to the separate khanates, can be noted "Karabakh-name" of Mirza Adigezal Bey, complete in 1845, "The History of Karabakh" of Mirza Jamal Javanshir in 1847, "A Brief History of Shaki Khans" of Karim Aga Fateh in 1829, "Life Fatali Khan of Quba" by Iskandar Bey Hadjinsky in 1847 and composed in the 1880s Mir Mehdi Khazani's "History of Karabakh."

A famous geographer and traveler, **Haji Zeynalabdin Shirvani** and A.A. Bakikhanov played an indispensable role in the development of the geography in Azerbaijan.

Azerbaijani scholars, **Mirza Jafar Topchubashov** (1790-1869) and **Mirza Kazem Bek**, (1802-1870) played a major role in the development of Oriental Studies, not only in Azerbaijan, but also throughout the Russian Empire.

Chief of Department at the University of St. Petersburg, M.J. Topchubashov (1829-1849) taught Turkish and Persian there, about 20 years, and led the Department of Numismatics in the Eastern Russian Archaeological Society. He was a member of the British Royal Asiatic Society.

Renowned scholar, **Mirza Kazem Bek (**Muhammad Ali Kazim Bek**,** at first, served as head of the department and the dean at the University of Kazan, and then engaged in research and teaching activities at St. Petersburg University (1849-1870). He laid foundation of the Faculty of Oriental Languages at St. Petersburg University in 1853 and became its first dean. For his outstanding achievements in the Oriental Studies, Kazem Bek was elected a corresponding member of the Russian Academy of Sciences and a full member of the British Royal Asiatic Society. For the great scientific advances of Kazem Bek in the study of Oriental languages, his contemporaries were called him "**father of Russian Oriental Studies**."

After graduating the University of Strasbourg, **Movsum Bey Khanlarov** (1857-1921) continued his scientific research at the laboratory of **Wilhelm Fittig**, a famous German scientist in the field of organic chemistry, and defending his thesis, received the Doctoral degree in Chemistry.

Hasan Bey Zardabi (1842-1907) played a major role in the development of biology, agricultural sciences and medicine in the second half of the 19th century. He graduated Faculty of Natural Sciences, Moscow State University in 1865. Repatriation Zardabi began to lead an active scientific, educational and journalistic activity.

One of the physicians of the considered period, **A. Akhundov** defended the Doctor thesis in Germany in the field of medicine.

National Press. Until the publication of the newspaper "Ekinchi", national newspapers in Azerbaijani were not printed, except of a few inserts to the Russian newspapers, published in Tiflis. One of the founders of the national movement for freedom of Azerbaijan, **Hasan Bey Zardabi,** conducting purposeful work for three years, while in Istanbul, bought the print Arabic letters and the printing equipment in Tbilisi and other cities. After a long correspondence, he managed to print the first issue of the national newspapers on July 22, 1875. During the existence of the publication, from 1875 to 1877, 56 issues of "Ekinchi" were published in Azeri. Thus, the foundation of the Azerbaijani national press was laid. Known even in Western Europe, the

newspaper "Ekinchi" became the first newspaper in the East, published in the European style.

Hasan Bey Zardabi united around the newspaper known representatives of the Azerbaijani intelligentsia. Seyid Azim Shirvani, Najaf Bey Vezirov, and Asker Agha Gorani collaborated with the newspaper. Mirza Fatali Akhundov welcomed the emergence of the newspapers and sent his articles for the publication.

Along with the promotion of the ideas of enlightenment and democracy, the newspaper "Ekinchi" sought to awaken national consciousness and led a consistent struggle for the purity of the mother tongue. In connection with the beginning of Russo-Ottoman war in 1877, the Russian government prohibited highlighting political issues in its pages, given the implicit sympathy to the Ottomans. In September of 1877, a decree was issued on the closing "Ekinchi."

In 1879, the publication of the weekly newspaper "Ziya" was started, edited by **Seyid Efendi Unsizade**. Since 1880, it was renamed to "Ziya Kafkaziyye." This newspaper was printed in hard copy in Azerbaijani till 1884. Brother of Seyid Efendi, **Jalal Unsizade**, began publishing the first magazine "Kashkul" in Tiflis in 1883. In 1884, "Kashkyul" turned into a newspaper and was printed until 1891. Being the successor of the "Ekinchi", the newspaper "Kashkul" spread not only the ideas of enlightenment and democracy, but also tried to show the path of national and cultural development. Not by chance, for the first time, the notion "*Azerbaijan milleti*", *Azerbaijani nation*, first appeared in the pages of this newspaper in 1890.

National Theatre. On March 10, 1873, Baku Realny School teacher Hasan Bey Zardabi and Najaf Bey Vezirov, his student, staged the play of Mirza Fatali Akhundov "Vizier of Lenkoran Khan", laying the foundation of the Azerbaijan National Theatre. The transformation of the amateur theater group to a professional troupe prompted **Haji Zeynalabdin Taghiyev,** a prominent Azerbaijani philanthropist, to construct a building for the theater in 1883.

In the 1870-1890s, along with Baku, theater performances were staged in Shusha, Nakhchivan, Quba, Irevan and Nukha. In 1895 was created "Baku artistic community."

Music, Art and Architecture. In the 1800s, the *ashug* music and *mugham* continued their advance. The most famous musicians of the period, not only in Azerbaijan, but also outside, were Molla Juma and Ashig Alasgar. Representatives of Azerbaijani mugham art were Sadygjan, Kharrat Gulu, Haji Husu, Mashadi Isi and Jabbar Qaryagdi oglu, known throughout the Caucasus and far beyond.

In the 19th century, a great progress of portrait genre appeared in the fine arts of Azerbaijan. The leading artist in this direction was **Mirza Qadim Irevani**. In the 1850s he decorated with paintings the walls of Mirror Salon of

the Sardar Palace in Irevan. Hi is an author the portraits, such as, the "Young man", "Abbas Mirza" and "Shah Talat."

Another artist of this period **Mir Movsum Navvab** (1833-1918) worked in the genre of miniatures and illustrations, and his famous piece is the portrait of Amir Timur.

Well-known master, **Qambar Karabakhli** was engaged in the restoration of the wall paintings of the Shaki Khan Palace, alongside with his students in 1848-1852. Gasim Bey Hajibababekov played a major role in urban planning and architecture of the 19th century. This famous architect constructed the square in the center of Baku (now Fountain Square - Ed.). One of his major masterpieces is the Great Caravanserai. In 1898, architect I.V. Goslavski started construction of the special school for Muslim girls.

At the end of the century, a great construction boom revealed in Baku. Entrepreneurs, competing with each other, had built beautiful and luxurious home. The architecture of these buildings masterfully combined national and European styles.

Literature. In the 19th century, Azerbaijani literature has entered a new stage of its development. Azerbaijani literature, keeping their oriental roots and national traditions, joined in the worldwide literature. New features, in the development of national literature, were the emergence of drama, literary criticism, journalism and satire. Under the heavy Russian colonialism, an interest in both, the historical past and the present of the nation has been intensified. Nation, motherland and people's life turned to the forefront subjects of the literature. Azerbaijani Turkic, which Lermontov called "French for Asia", continues to serve as the primary means of communication in the whole Caucasus. The most famous representative of Azerbaijani poetry of this period was **Gasim Bey Zakir** (1784-1857). The main target of his satirical poems was the tsarist policy, aimed destruction of all national features, *armenization* of historical lands of Azerbaijan, especially Karabakh, bribery and other immorality that were introduced into Azerbaijani society by the Russian bureaucratic bodies. Poet wrote with bitterness and indignation:

"Vilayəti viran eylədi, yaxşı
Bir qafili piyan, bir maili kart"

The country is pretty ruined
by drunkards and gamblers

According to Qasim Bey Zakir, the main reason of disasters, caused by Russians, is governing of the country by the drunken and gambling Russian officials.

Another outstanding representative of Azerbaijani poetry of the 19th century was **Seyid Azim Shirvani** (1835-1888). In his poetry, Seyid Azim sharply criticized the ugly phenomenon that the Russian colonial regime brought to the Azerbaijani society and enlightenment was noted as the foremost way of struggle against backwardness and ignorance.

Another representative of the Azerbaijani poetry of this period was **Mirza Shafi Vazeh** (1792-1852). At the end of the 1840s, **Friedrich Bodenstet**, a German scientist, who arrived in Tbilisi, took lessons of Mirza Shafi in oriental poetry. He translated the poems of his teacher into German and published in 1851 under the title of "Songs of Mirza Shafi". This book was published several times in Germany, almost, in all European languages, including Russian. Such popularity of the works of Mirza Shafi made Bodenstedt envy, and he began to pretend to be the author of these verses.

Without a doubt, the most outstanding representative of Azerbaijani literature of the 19th century was **Mirza Fatali Akhundov** (1812-1878). He is the founder of drama genre not only in Azerbaijan, but also the Muslim and Turkic world. In 1850-1855, he wrote his immortal six comedies. These works contributed to the emergence of classical **European theater** in Azerbaijan. M. F. Akhundov, who was called "Gogol of East", in his works, sharply criticized all obstacles, hindered the development of Azerbaijani nation, and made an essential contribution to the formation of national consciousness.

Created in the 1860-1865, the famous "Letters of Kamaluddovle" and other philosophical works reveal the democratic and educational views of M.F. Akhundov. He was an opponent of despotic power and absolute monarchy and an advocate of parliamentary election authorities. In his work "Monsieur Jordan and Dervish Mastali Shah", Akhundov described the French Revolution of 1848, alluding to the possibility of a revolutionary development in the country and the fall of autocracy in Russia. In his comedy "Haji Qara", Akhundov shows how the tsarist colonial authorities used the Armenians and Armenian officials against the Turkic Muslims.

Since 1857, Mirza Fatali Akhundov, first in the Turkic world, was talking about the need for reform of the alphabet. He suggested the project of this reform to the Ottoman Empire, but it was not accepted. In 1876, he began to struggle for the creation of the Turko-Tatar branch of Gori Seminary. His dream came true, a year after his death in 1879.

CHAPTER 9.
AZERBAIJAN IN THE FIRST DECADES OF THE 1900s

§ 29. The Economy of Azerbaijan at the Beginning of The 1900s

Industry. At the beginning of the 1900s Azerbaijan still was one the colonies of Russia, and the country's economy has been subordinated to the satisfaction of the interests of the empire in the raw materials and fuel. At this time, **Baku** has become a center of the oil industry, not only in Russia, but also in the whole world. The **Azerbaijan's oil industry took first place in the world** in production and development speed in 1901. This year, more than half of the world's oil (672.2 million poods) and, almost, all oil produced in the Russian empire, fell into share of Northern Azerbaijan.

The global economic crisis of 1900-1903 had a negative impact on the oil industry of Azerbaijan and the fields of industry, linked with it, as well as in the mining industry. Oil and its processing volume declined sharply. The bankruptcy of small and medium enterprises in connection with the crisis has accelerated the process of monopolization of the oil industry. Thus, the 6 majors oil companies extracted 50% of Baku oil. According to data of 1901, the three largest companies, "Nobel Brothers", Mantashev and Rothschild companies' 1901 controlled the 25% of crude oil in Baku, 40% of the kerosene export, 70% of oil products, exported to Russia. According to data of 1904, United Kingdom supplied their needs in kerosene 47.1%, and France in 71.1% at the expense of Baku oil. Even during the crisis, major oil companies, increasing oil exports, made higher profits. In 1902-1904, "Nobel Brothers" made 9.3 million rubles profit of net profit and "Baku Oil Society", 1 million rubles.

The stabilization of oil production was failed in the period of industrial boom, which began in Russia, since 1910. So, just 468 million poods of oil was extracted in 1913, less than 200 million poods in 1901. If at the beginning of the 1900s, in the oil industry of developed countries, **modern technology** has been widely used**,** such as deep pumps, compressors, electric motors and internal combustion engines, while, 4/5 of the Baku oil was extracted by the old-fashion engines in 1913-1914. Larger oil companies were able to raise the prices by 2 to 8 times, in the conditions of artificial shortage of oil.

The crisis has had a serious impact on the **non-ferrous metallurgy**. In 1900-1903, the production of copper ore reduced from 3,9 million poods to 3,2 million poods. Moreover, after the opening of copper refinery in Moscow, **Galakend smelter** was closed in 1906. In **Gadabay copper mines** of the German "Siemens Br." company began to apply the method of diamond

drilling. In 1902, the electricity replaced manual labor, with the construction of a twin-turbo power station on the river Galakend.

After the conclusion of the agreement between the "Siemens Br." and "Wogau" in 1900, the process of monopolization of the **non-ferrous metallurgy** was launched in the Northern Azerbaijan. Gadabay smelter joined the syndicate "Copper", created in Russia and it was under the control of this monopoly till 1917. Most of the producing copper was sold to the Russian plants. The "Siemens Br." company exported cobalt, manufactured in Dashkasan, to Germany, Sweden, Norway and other countries. The economic crisis had not a major impact on the light and food industries. For example, the production of raw silk, from 1900 to 1915, increased by 13 times, and the fish production by 8-10 times.

Approximately, 100 factories of cotton ginning industry of Azerbaijan produced annually on average more than 1,5-2 million poods of raw cotton without seeds. Overall, more than **75% of the purified cotton**, **produced in the South Caucasus,** fell into share of North Azerbaijan. Most of the capital in this industry, 80%, belonged to the **national capital** (H. Z. Taghiyev, Mahmudbekov brothers, etc.). Of the 5 cotton-ginning factories, 4 were opened by the Azerbaijani entrepreneurs. Interestingly, **70% of the fishing industry also belonged to the Azerbaijani entrepreneurs** (H.Z. Taghiyev, M. Naghiyev, M. Mukhtarov, T. Safaraliyev, etc.). Products of the fishing industry were exported to **Russia, USA, Germany, France, Poland** and other countries. The food industry of Azerbaijan, including the fish industry, has taken second place on the investment amount, the value of product and the number of workers after the petroleum industry. More than 40 thousand workers worked only in the fishing industry.

Thanks to the colonial policy of tsarism, Azerbaijan turned not only into the "oil trap" and cotton and tobacco plantation of empire, but also its wine cask. In 1913-1914, in the South Caucasus 1/3 wine, brandy 45% and 62% of the beer produced in Northern Azerbaijan.

The rapid development of capitalist industry has led to the growth of cities and the increase in the proportion of the urban population. According to the census of 1913, of the 2,5 million population of Northern Azerbaijan, more than 580 thousand or about 24% lived in the urban areas. Over 300,000 people lived in Baku and its suburbs, which means 52% of the total urban population of our country.

In the early 1900s, provision of a rapidly growing population of **Baku** with drinking water has become a major problem. Several projects, related to the water supply of city were discussed at the City Duma: 1. Cleaning of seawater from salt and transformation it to drinkable water, 2. Construction of a water pipe from the Kura River to Baku, 3. Digging wells in the suburbs, to conduct their water to Baku; 4. Construction of the Shollar-Baku water-pipe. Christian

deputies of Duma (*glasny*) insisted on construction of the cheaper Kura water pipe. However, outstanding philanthropist and deputy of Duma, Haji Zeynalabdin Taghiyev was able to approve the **project on construction of the Shollar water pipe,** based on the fact that part of the population of Tbilisi suffer from tuberculosis and all sewage water of the city was fallen into the Kura River. In 1909, construction was launched on the Shollar water pipe with the close participation H.Z. Taghiyev. Although in 1907-1910, there was a pause in the construction, it was completed on January 21, 1917. During the inauguration of the aqueduct Shollar, the first water tap has been opened with the participation of H.Z. Taghiyev and author of the project, English engineer **V. Lindley**. Conducting the water pipe of Shollar, water really was a great holiday for Baku. In this regard, some residents even sacrificed (Qurban) sheep, because the city dwellers heavily suffered from the drinking water shortage and even it was brought to Baku from Astrakhan and sold to people.

Agriculture. On the eve of World War I, about 1.3 million desyatins of land area was suitable for cultivation in the Northern Azerbaijan and on the more than half of these lands were planted with wheat, barley, rice, and 12% of them, cotton. In 1913, 10% of the acreage of cereals fell into share for the ***qolchomaq* farms (farmer)**, which gave 20 million poods or 1/3 or cereal crop.

More than 85% of the rice paddy, produced in the South Caucasus, was cultivated in Northern Azerbaijan.

Due to the development of cotton industry in 1900-1913, in the Northern Azerbaijan acreage under cotton increased more than 5 times, and the cotton harvest increased in 15 times, topping 4.5 million poods. The cotton planting were used **cars, tractors** and new methods of row planting.

In 1914, more than 81% of **silkworm,** produced in the South Caucasus, fell into share of Northern Azerbaijan. Part of the harvest was processed at local factories, and the rest of the crop was exported to Milan, Marseille, Lyon and other cities.

Tobacco plantations in Northern Azerbaijan were mainly in Nukha uyezd and Zagatala district.

In Northern Azerbaijan, most of the vineyards were owned by *mulkadar*s and several companies, and of them only 9% was in the hands of the *qolchomaq farms*.

The provision of new agricultural machinery and machinery for the Azerbaijani village was at a low level, because such machinery did not produce in the country ant its import was expensive. Only wealthy mulkadars (landlords) and qolchomaqs (farmers) could purchase agricultural techniques. At the beginning of the 1900s, several tractors, operating on oil or steam engine, which capable to move 6-8 plows and 840 of sowing machines operated in Northern Azerbaijan. In 1913, only 6 out of 152 tractors, used in agriculture of Russia, fell into share of Northern Azerbaijan.

In condition of land shortage and landlessness, the tsarist government continued its **policy of resettlement**. In 1900-1905, only in the Baku gubernia, the 44 thousand *desyatin* of suitable lands were allocated for Russian settlers. Whereas, the number of landless peasant families had reached 16 thousand in the same province. On the Mughan and Mil steppes, more than 2 thousand Azerbaijani peasant families were expelled from their lands in 4 villages, and their plots transferred to the **Russian settlers**. **On Mughan** plain, 49 villages were established at different times for the 20 thousand Russian settlers. The Russian government provided these settlers with rifles, for the "protection" from the local population. **The resettlement** policy of the Russian government led to ethnic clashes and bred hatred of the true owners of the land to the authorities.

The New Agrarian Laws. In the early 1900s, in the Northern Azerbaijan **70% of all lands were state property** and 68% of all farmers lived on these lands. The number of peasantry was 1.5 million, of which one third, or 500 thousand were privately owned peasants. Lands, which were in use of the state peasants, exceeded three times the lands of privately owned peasants. However, the Tsarist government started regulation of agrarian relations in the state-owned villages very late.

According to the **law "On the land structure of the state-owned peasants of the South Caucasus"**, **on May 1, 1900**, the authorities have taken the first step in this direction and provide state-owned peasants the right to hereditary use of communal lands. In connection with the law on 1 May 1900, the **Regulation on 21 April 1903** defined the rules for the determination of the boundaries of land, used by the peasantry, as well as drawing up and approving land plots. There were also defined the rules granting peasantry additional land plots, meadows, pastures and forests. However, neither the law, nor the Regulations could resolve the land problem in the state-owned village. On the contrary, using some articles of the law (abolition of periodic redistribution of land between the commune members), the qolchomaqs and wealthy peasants, seizing communal lands, enhanced the social stratification in the state-owned village.

The agrarian reform on May 14, 1870 remained unfinished in Northern Azerbaijan. The peasants, freed from feudal lords, were not able to buy their land plots and become their owners. The cost of land in Northern Azerbaijan **was more expensive** than the central provinces of Russia, for example, **in the Baku gubernia for 8 times, the Elisabethpol gubernia for 17 times.** That's why, the privately owned peasants, who could not buy land for the 40 years of post-reform period, forced to pay taxes and fulfill duties. Until redemption of the land, they called "the temporarily liable", whereas in Russia the temporarily relationships were eliminated in 1881 and 1886.

The Russian government completed regulations of the **agrarian issue** of the Azerbaijani village in 1912, started in 1905, to eliminate the main obstacle for the creation of private peasant farms and qolchomaq farms. After discussions at the State Duma III on the prepared project, the law came into force on 20 December 1912. According to the "Law on compulsory redemption of land in the provinces of the South Caucasus", privately owned peasants were exempt from all duties and had to buy back their land plots, which declared their private property, from January 1, 1913. The peasantry could only become the owner of that land, which is specified in the Charter of Land. Unsuitable lands became gratis the property of the peasants. Peasants exempted from payment for the gardens, located on their allotment. The peasants could not redeem the meadows, pastures and forests. Water sources stayed in the special property of the feudal lord. The *mulkadars* received money for land from the state treasury. The peasants had to repay the debt to the exchequer for the 28 to 56 years with interest.

According to the law of July 7, 1913, privately peasants of Zagatala District were freed from feudal dependence. Lump sum of 284 thousand rubles, which the state paid to *beys* and ***keshkel*** (land) owners, the peasants had to return to the exchequer for 20 years.

The agrarian laws of 1912-1913 were implemented slowly and actually, put privately owned peasants under the state dependence. Despite this, conditions for the creation of the private peasant farms have been established in the Azerbaijani village. Thanks to the reforms, social stratification and capitalist development intensified in the Azerbaijani village.

§ 30. Socio-Political Situation of Azerbaijan in the Early 1900s

Start of the Struggle Against Social and National Oppression. The Baku Strike

At the early 1900s, Russian policy of ethnic and religious discrimination, carried out in Northern Azerbaijan, caused discontent of all segments of the population, peasants, workers, intellectuals and the national bourgeoisie. As Christians, Georgians and Armenians had more privileges, being in a better position in the South Caucasus. They were free to establish schools and churches, to publish a newspaper. The government put serious obstacles, if the Azerbaijanis have sought to open a school in their native language or publish newspapers and magazines. Each step, towards the formation of national consciousness, encountered opposition from the authorities. In pleading letter of the Azerbaijani intelligentsia, about the creation of the newspaper in their native language from St. Petersburg, a letter, with the following message was

received: “Let the intellectuals read newspapers in Russian, and the others will be engaged in herding sheep.”

The Russian government had used our rich natural resources solely for their own interests, developing Russian industry, at the expense of local strategic raw materials. Not limited to this, the government was enriched at the expense of investments of the world's major powers to the **Azerbaijani oil industry, mining and production of licorice**. Along with Russia, the world-famous companies of such developed countries, as **Sweden, France, United Kingdom and Germany**, enriched by natural resources of Azerbaijan, providing a high standard of living of its citizens. The only one, who could not take advantage of this wealth, was a true master of them, the people of Azerbaijan. As it was written in one source: “My city, Baku, illuminating the entire world with its oil, lost in the darkness.”

At the enterprises of Azerbaijan and its main industrial center of Baku, a workday lasted 10-14 hours, while wages were very low. Living and working conditions of workers were unbearable. None of basic rules of health and safety were followed. Drilling of each new well was accompanied by a death or injury, often life-long disabilities of dozens people. Neither businessmen, nor the state authorities were interested in the fate of the sick and disabled people. No one even talked on the social and health insurance.

In the early 1900s, in Azerbaijan, especially in Baku, 10 thousands of people worked from Russia and South Azerbaijan. The majority of the Russian workers had experience of the strike struggle.

The workers, operating at the various industrial sectors, saw the way out of the dire socio-economic situation **in the strikes and demonstrations** against the government and entrepreneurs. The first **open demonstration** in Baku, in 1902, even had a political character. The demonstrators chanted slogans “Down with autocracy!” and “Freedom!”. On July 1, 1903 the workers went on strike mechanical workshops of Bibiheybat, joined by workers in all districts of Baku, as well as the railroad. Requirements, prepared by the strike committee, which the capitalists called “workers' government”, included the 8-hours workday, increase of wages, respect for the workers, and others. The number of strikers reached 45-50 thousand people, and the number of enterprises, covered by strike, was equal to 42. All that bothered the government and entrepreneurs. The government brutally suppressed the strike with the help of troops on July 22, 1903.

It was obvious that in Azerbaijan, the workers' and peasants' movement took place in the mainstream of the **national liberation movement**. The **General Strike of July** had a great response across the whole Russia. This is confirmed by the words of the Tsarist officials “Baku is similar to the button of an electric bell. Once click on this button, all the Russian embraces the excitement.”

On December 13, 1904 at **Balakhani** oil fields went on a strike, which was spreading to other trades and businesses and had become **a citywide.** In a short time it had covered more than 50 thousand workers. The strike committee prepared **the demands,** consisted of **34 items.** Most of the requirements were of an economic nature: the 8-hours workday, increase wages by 25-30%, 1 day off a week, vacation once a year with pay, eliminating the night shift, the establishment of commercial commissions with the participation of the workers and the capitalists to solve disputes. But there were some political demands: to announce the 1st of May as day off, to grant freedom of speech, press, assembly and association, etc. The Commission, comprising 15 oil magnates, immediately rejected the political demands. The Commission agreed to meet certain economic requirements, but stated that they would apply only to oil workers. Dissatisfied with this decision, the workers continued to strike, in spite of the martial law and the onset of the Cossacks and the police. The death of fifteen workers of Balakhani on December 23, during clashes with the police and the burning of 225 oilrigs by the tsarist provocateurs on December 25-30, accusing in this crime workers, could not force them to retreat. On December 30, 1904 a collective agreement was signed between the oil owners and workers. This contract is the first collective agreement not only in Azerbaijan, but also in the whole of Russia. The workers called this legal document **"Oil-Fired Constitution" or "Mazut Constitution."** Businesses were forced to carry out socio-economic demands of the workers and to introduce 9-hours workday, one day off per week, for two months leave for health reasons, to increase wages by 20-25%, to create the mining and plant commissions (Trade Unions) and to eliminate the unequal position of the immigrant workers from South Azerbaijan. Since this agreement applied only to the oilmen workers, the workers of mechanical factories went on strike, putting forward 17 demands, and made signing the collective agreement in January 1905. The **December General Strike** was the first major victory for the workers and their leaders over the tsarist government and the capitalists, and became the forerunner of the first Russian revolution of 1905-1907.

Start of a New Stage of The National Liberation Movement (1905-1917)

The first stage of the national liberation movement, which began in 1875, finished in 1905 and was characterized by the **national awakening**. At this stage, there was a process of formation and organization of the movement.

On January 9, 1905, after the dispersal of the peaceful demonstration in St. Petersburg (the event went down in history as the "Bloody Sunday") by the tsarist government the first Russian revolution started, whose main aim was the

overthrow of the autocracy. The first Russian revolution continued until June 3, 1907.

The Russian Revolution gave a powerful impetus to the revolutionary movement in Northern Azerbaijan against the autocracy, social and national oppression. The tsarist government began to conduct urgent measures in order to suspend the national liberation movement. On February 15, 1905, the post of Governor-General of Baku has been temporarily established and according to the decree of Nicholas II on February 18, martial law was declared in Baku and Baku gubernia. On February 26, vice-regency of the Caucasus was restored and **I.I. Vorontsov-Dashkov** was appointed the Viceroy of the Caucasus**.**

The authorities used troops against the protests of **workers and peasants,** especially against ***Qachag* movement,** which were parts of the national liberation movement. But punitive measures have not yielded the expected results. At that time, the national liberation movement characterized by its mass character: all segments of the population participated actively in it, and it was led by the **national bourgeoisie and democratic intelligentsia.** Both of these forces from the political point of view were not sufficiently mature. However, led by Haji Zeynalabdin Taghiyev, national bourgeoisie as much as possible tried to do his duty and his mission to the nation. The head of national intelligence, a prominent politician **Alimardan Bey Topchubashov** was the leader not only of Azerbaijan, but also the Russian Muslims. He demanded democratic freedoms for the oppressed peoples and the establishment of the **constitutional monarchy,** a progressive form of authority for that time.

At that time, in the name of the people drafted a petition, which were sent to St. Petersburg, to the Cabinet of Ministers. They put forward demands for reforms in favor of the Muslim population. A. Topchubashov also played a great role in drawing up these petition and sending it to the capital. In the **general petition**, drawn up at the meeting with representatives of Azerbaijani intelligentsia and bourgeoisie, on April 15, 1905 in the palace of H.Z. Taghiyev, and signed by the Shamsi Asadullayev, A. Aghayev, A. Topchubashov and others, the following requirements were reflected: to ensure representation of the Muslim population in the deliberative, legislative and other elected bodies, which would be created in the Empire, to give Muslims the right of legislative initiative, the right to hold the public office without any restrictions, the right for security of person and property, freedom of conscience, speech, press, assembly, the compulsory primary education in the native language. **The petition of April 15, 1905** was the **first program document** of the national - liberation and democratic movement.

The Armenian-Azerbaijani Clashes in 1905-1906

In order to stop the revolutionary-democratic movement, the tsarist government began to pursue a policy of **national cleansing** in Baku and in the regions of the South Caucasus, where lived Muslim Turks. The main instrument of this policy for the Russian Empire became loyal Armenians and their terrorist organizations. The Hunchak (Bell) party, established in 1887 in Geneva, and the Dashnaktsutyun (Union) party in 1890 in Tbilisi, played a major role in expanding the scope of the tragedy, generated thanks to the policy of Russian government. The Dashnaktsutyun party, which in the early 1900s, moved its operations to the territory of Azerbaijan, as well as, the Hunchak party had their branches in Baku, Shusha, Ganja and Irevan. The Dashnaks armed Armenian volunteers from all over the South Caucasus and the Ottoman Empire against Azerbaijani. As of 1906, in general, Dashnak military units counted more than the 100 thousand Armenian combatants.

The Russian government organized the first inter-ethnic clash in Baku using Armenians, which lasted from 6 to 10 February 1905. Both sides have lost more than a thousand people. “Baku massacre” showed that it was well planned and carried out by the Russian authorities. Official state structures absolutely did not think about security of Muslim Turks. Jalil Mammadquluzade sharply criticized the indifferent attitude of the government authorities and police forces to the ethnic massacres, wrote in the magazine “Molla Nasiraddin”: “What is the secret? As soon as the Armenian-Muslim massacre started, the government soldiers became severely ill that the doctors do not advise them to go out.”

The Armenians have expanded the scope of the pogroms and organized a massacre of civilians in Nakhchivan, Irevan, Jabrayil and Zangazur. To save the Irevan Azerbaijanis from the Armenian bandits, the volunteers from the neighboring uyezds, the Ottoman Turkey and South Azerbaijan, had come to fight for support of Azerbaijanis, many of whom became martyrs.

In 1905, the 3 thousand of Armenian gangsters, led by the Dashnak officers, launched an offensive on the village Qajar of the Jabrayil uyezd. Residents of the village and volunteers, which came for the support, gain a brilliant victory with low casualties and destroyed the 400 bandits.

During Shusha pogroms that took place on August 16-21, 1905, the Azerbaijani Turks, fighting heroically, defused hundreds of bandits. During these events, civilians from all sides of the country rendered immeasurable support. Among of them, Hamida Khanum Javanshir, spouse of Jalil Mammadquluzade, the famous philanthropist Haji Zeynalabdin Taghiyev, Murtuza Mukhtarov and others sent to the battle zone food and money. The Armenians couldn't learn the lesson at August 1905 from the Shusha events and in July 1906, gathering in Shusha and its suburbs, bandit groups, up to 10

thousand people, bribed the commander of Russian forces in Shusha General V.N. Goloschapov, giving him 10 thousand rubles and promised to pay him 15 rubles for each cannon-shot. For five days, by the orders of General, cannon shots were destroyed and burned a lot of homes of Shusha residents. Fighting against the outnumbered Armenian-Russian joint forces, Azerbaijanis forced Goloshapov to leave Shusha. The total number of causalities of enemy was 500, and 290 were wounded. However, the Azerbaijani population was not always possible to stop the atrocities of Armenians. Taking advantage of the credulity of Azerbaijanis, first, they began to negotiate and make peace in one village, then started pogroms in another.

In August 1906 Azerbaijanis, heading from village Okhcu of Zangazur uyezd to Ordubad, were surrounded. Molla Hasan Efendi, with the Quran in his hands, turned to the Armenians with a plea for mercy, at least, to the elderly, women and children. But the Armenians, snatching the Quran, burned it and Molla Hasan was cut to pieces, 62 women and 15 innocent children, who tried to escape, were decapitated.

In the villages Khankendi and Malibeyli of Karabakh were killed the Azerbaijani women and children in front of the Cossacks, who were obliged to stop the bloodshed. Even some the publications of Armenian community of the United States indicated that among the victims of the Erivan and Echmiadzin ethnic clashes Azerbaijanis

The well-known educator, Mir Movsum Navvab, in his book "The Armenian-Muslim massacres in 1905-1906," described the awful scenes. A group of Armenians committed terrible atrocities at the mill of Muslim Khaspolat, near Shusha. The bandits firstly killed the father of the family. The mother, who had four-month-old baby in her hands, begged the bandits not to harm the child. Two of them, unfolding the blanket, ripped the child in two, and threw him to mother. The woman fell unconscious. She was also killed. The bandits looted the mill, taking the flour, wheat and different things.

The Armenian-Muslim massacre covered a large area: Baku, Nakhchivan, Erivan, Tiflis, Shusha, Ganja, Qazakh and etc. Both sides were suffered. According to incomplete statistics, there were burned and destroyed 158 Azeri and 128 Armenian villages.

The Rise of The National Liberation Movement

Formation of National Parties. The Armenian-Muslim massacre, provoked by the tsarist government, was one of the main obstacles to the expansion of the national liberation movement. Fueling inter-ethnic strife, the government tried to divert national forces from their main goals. However, the national liberation forces of Azerbaijan clearly understood the true objectives of the policy of national hatred and to commit all to save the people of Azerbaijan

from this disaster. The leaders of the national movement, prominent representatives of Azerbaijani people, such as **Ahmed Bey Aghayev, A. Topchubashov, U. Hajibeyov, Jalil Mammadquluzade, M.A. Sabir** and others urged the warring nations to stop the ruthless opposition, denouncing the tsarist policy of national hatred.

The leaders of the national movement began the painstaking work for the national and political rights not only for Azerbaijani people, but also all the oppressed by the tsarist government, particularly the Muslim, peoples of Russia, which was called the "prison of nations". For a joint struggle against the Empire, the national bourgeoisie and progressive intellectuals believed the necessity to establish a nationwide political party. In 1905, the efforts of the Muslim bourgeoisie of Russia and Azerbaijan, was established a political organization "Ittifagi-Muslimin" ("Union of Muslims"). With the initiative and active participation of Alimardan Bey Topchubashov, as well as, Abdurrashid Ibragimov, Yousif Akchura and Ismail Gasprinsky, representatives of the Crimea and Kazan Tatar intelligentsia, on August 15, 1905, the Constituent Congress of "Ittifagi-Muslimin" was convened. I. Gasprinski, the author of the slogan "unity in language, thoughts and deeds" was elected the Chairman of the Congress. The Congress was put forward by such important requirements, as the equality rights of Muslim and Russian bourgeoisie, the elimination of injustice, opening schools and publication of books and Newspapers for Muslims in their native languages.

The Charter of the party was adopted at the Second Congress of "Ittifagi-Muslimin", held on January 13-23, 1906 in Petersburg. A. Topchubashov chaired the Third Congress of Muslims of Russia, which took place on August 16-21, 1906 in Nizhny Novgorod, where was adopted the Program, prepared by Topchubashov. The Congress was discussed and passed decisions on creation the constitutional monarchy in Russia, establishment national-cultural autonomy for all the Muslim peoples, declaration of the immunity for the private property, distribution of privately owned land to the peasants with compensation to beks, equal rights for Muslim and Orthodox clergy, opening of new schools, the transition to the compulsory primary education and etc. The Congress elected the Central Committee of the party, permanently located in Baku.

Being at the forefront of Azerbaijan's national liberation movement, A. Topchubashov with his latest ideas and actions for a short time became the leader of all Russian Muslims. He did everything, what he could, to unite the Turkic peoples around the ideas of religious and national unity.

In Northern Azerbaijan, formation of the political parties began in the early 1900s. The first such organization was created by 17-year-old Mammad Amin Rasulzade in 1902, the "Muslim Youth Organization". The main task of this

underground organization was the struggle against the colonial policy of Russia.

After a while, a group of Azerbaijani intellectuals led by Mammad Amin Rasulzade, in October of 1904, created the Social Democratic Organization "Hummet" ("Endeavour"), the first in the Muslim world. Unlike the Bolsheviks, who saw its main social base in non-Azerbaijanis, as the Russian and Armenian workers, members of "Hummet" was aimed at the conduct of the revolutionary and political work among the Azerbaijani workers, who constituted at least half of all workers in Baku. The organization "Hummet" played a major role in this direction. However, M.E. Rasulzade, since 1908, left the organization "Hummet" and social-democratic ideas. At this time, the influence of the Bolsheviks increased in "Hummet", who fought for economic and social rights of the workers, but they were supporters of the preservation of the Russian Empire. M. Rasulzade and his ideological counterparts, first of all, were interested in the national liberation struggle and independence of the Azerbaijani people.

The **creation of a national party** has begun in Ganja, with the organization "Qayrat", established in the summer of 1905. Declaring itself as "Turkic Socialist Federalist Party of the revolutionaries," it urged the people to fight against tsarism, and the first to put forward the **requirement of the autonomy of Azerbaijan** within the Russian Federation. Operating until 1912, the party had local branches in Shusha and Baku. The party was led by **A. Rafibayov, A. Khasmammadov and A. Guliyev.**

Under the pressure of the revolutionary movement, the tsarist government had to sign the **Manifesto of October 17, 1905**, declared freedom of speech, press, assembly, unions and establishment of political parties. According to the Manifesto, the first elections to the **State Duma** were announced.

After the Manifesto of October 17, in Northern Azerbaijan, the process of creating political parties, various organizations and number of national press was significantly simplified. The policy **of national hatred and national massacre** of the tsarist government led the democratic forces of Azerbaijan to make decisive steps to protect the people. Another leader of the national movement of **Ahmed Bey Aghayev**, in August 1906 at a meeting in Shusha, announced the creation of **the Difai party** (means to protect – Ed.). The Central Committee of the party was in Baku. It also had its branches in many districts. The main goal in creating this party was to enlighten and to protect people from the Armenian terror. Party, on the seal of which was a picture of crossed swords, a Crescent and a star, stood to the defense of the Muslim population against the Armenian terrorists and their supporters. "Difai" openly declared to "Dashnaktsutyun": "if the Dashnaks, as before, will continue their punitive operation and to act treacherously against the Muslims, they will receive

merciless rebuff... Difai will never allow the prosperity of Armenians in the destroyed and turned to ash homes of our people."

In addition to peaceful enlightenment activity, the "Difai" party also created special armed groups for the military defense. The Karabakh branch of the party had a military detachment of 400 combatants. Influential **Akhund Mohammad Pishnamaz-zadeh** led the party's Ganja branch. The members of the Ganja branch, under the command of **Alakbar Bey Rafibeyli,** gave a worthy response to the Armenian bandits. The party's program underlined transformation of the lands to the peasants, who worked on these lands. The "Difai" party dealt courageously with the enemies of the Azerbaijani people and especially those, who supported the Armenian bandits. General V.N. Goloshchapov, who distributed to the Armenians guns and artillery, fire swept the homes of Muslims during the massacres in Shusha, was killed in 1906 by a party member, a resident of the village of Gulabli, Husu Ali Oghlu in Tbilisi. Also in 1907, the Difai member, Seyid Miri, killed the chief of Goloshchapov's staff Kleshchinsky. Active participant of the Turkic-Muslim massacre in the Nakhchivan, chief of uyezd, Enkel was killed on the orders of the leadership of the Difai party. Thus, there is no impunity for the perpetrators of the deaths of hundreds of innocent people. The statement of the Difai party, which claimed responsibility for the death of General Goloshchapov, said: "Finally, General is punished, who for his terrible atrocities, sentenced to death by Difai... It was the first act of revenge towards the protection of honor and dignity of the Caucasian Muslims... Now the tears of thousands of poor mothers and sisters will dry. Now thousands homeless, devastated inhabitants of the **Zangazur, Shusha, Jabrayil and Javanshir uyezds** will be able to breathe freely."

The Russian government was much troubled by an intrepid struggle of the Difai members against those, who initiated the massacre of Azerbaijanis. The Caucasian Vice-regency, with its decree on March 4, 1908, banned the activities of the "Difai" party. The newspaper "Irshad" was closed and the leader of the party A. Aghayev was forced to immigrate to Turkey. The party members were arrested en masse. In 1908-1909, the government dissolved the Karabakh Committee and the Ganja branch of the party. Forced to suspend its activities in 1909, many members of the "Difai" party in 1917, became members of the "Musavat" party, as the latters program coincides with the program of "Difai". For the activities against enemies of the people, the Royal government was called the party "a fighting party of the Muslims."

The "Mudafie" (Defense) party was created in 1907 in Ganja. Ibrahim Agha Vekilov, Colonel of the Russian Army, played a major role in the creation of this party. Great patriot Ismail Khan Ziyadkhanov was elected honorary chairman of the party. The core of political party consisted of the progressive beks and intellectuals. The activities of this party extended to the western part of the Elisabethpol gubernia and territory of Tiflis gubernia, populated by

Azerbaijani Turks, especially the area of Borchali. The party operated until 1909 and was a follower of the party "Difai". The "Mudafie" party conducted a broad educational work among the population, taking the necessary steps to protect the rights and interests of Muslims.

The **"Ittifaq" (Union) party**, founded in Baku in 1907, also tried to protect the Azerbaijani population from the massacres, committed by the Armenians.

Historical necessity was to create a more powerful and influential party, capable of leading the national liberation movement in Azerbaijan and to draw people, languishing under the yoke, to the liberation struggle against the tsarist regime.

In October of 1911, the ideological associates of M.E. Rasulzade, Abbasgulu Kazimzade, Taghi Naghiyev and Mammadali Rasulzade, created the "Musavat" ("Equality") party, which began to wage an open struggle for the national rights of the people.

M.A. Rasulzade, who went in 1909 to the South Azerbaijan and took part in the revolutionary movement with the folk heroes Sattarkhan and Bagirkhan, then under pressure from the tsarist government, was forced to immigrate to Turkey. He was the ideological leader of the party "Musavat" while in exile. After returning home in 1913, he became a permanent leader of this party. Rasulzade, the author of the popular expression, "A nation without national independence cannot maintain its existence", when started to lead the party, the national liberation movement distinguished by its purposefulness, organization and consistency from the previous period. The "Musavat" party and its newspaper "Achiq soz", whose editor was M.E. Rasulzade since 1915, played a huge role in the formation and development of national consciousness. Rasulzade developed the thesis, put forward in 1904 by the great thinker Ali Bey Huseynzade, "**With the Turkic blood, Islamic faith and European look**", turning it into the main principles of the national movement. He wrote: "If we want the remaining as Muslim Turks and to live independently, we should be modern, in the full sense of the word, European look and appearance." The saying "be modern" of prominent political figure meant the introduction to the achievements of science and technology that transformed Europe.

The war of 1912-1913, launched by the Balkan peoples against the Ottoman Empire with the military and political support from Russia, found a ready response in the Azerbaijani media. In all parts of Azerbaijan began a movement to provide material and moral support to Turkey. The representatives of the Azerbaijani intelligentsia, students and teachers were volunteers in the Balkan front and joined the Turkish army at war. Famous Azerbaijani poet **Ahmad Javad** fought in the Balkans in the "Military unit of the Caucasus volunteers". In order to assist Turkey in Northern Azerbaijan, a lot of money

was collected. Azerbaijani women brought their jewelry to send them to Turkey.

Activities of Azerbaijani Deputies in the Russian State Dumas. In most advanced European countries, a republican state system or a constitutional monarchy existed for several centuries, and the elected authorities governed these countries. Russia continued to preserve its absolute monarchy. According to the **Manifesto of October 17, 1905**, signed by the Russian Emperor Nicholas II, envisaged the elections to the State Duma, a legislative body. According to the law, 25 million people obtained the right to vote in the elections. Men up to 25 years, military, landless peasants, women, and some of the workers did not receive voting rights. The Russian State Duma differed from the European Parliament at its limited political rights.

In Northern Azerbaijan in the First Duma elections were held in the Elisabethpol gubernia on May 16, 1906, and in the Baku gubernia, on May 31, 1906. M. Aliyev, A. Muradkhanov, A. Topchubashov, I. Ziyadkhanov and A. Haqverdiyev were elected from Azerbaijan to the State Duma I. The Azerbaijani members of the Duma, together with other Muslim deputies of Russia, created Muslim faction of the Duma I, consisting of 36 members. Chairman of the faction was A. Topchubashov. By the number of its deputies, the Muslim faction had left behind Polish and Ukrainian faction, and was one of the most numerous. A. Topchubashov proposed an act in the Parliament together with the Russian Party of Constitutional Democrats (Cadets), which won a majority of seats in the Duma. It was due to the fact that the Cadets were in favor of the creation of the constitutional monarchy in Russia and provision of the freedom of religion and the right to use native languages for all nations in the empire.

In the Duma, the Azerbaijani deputies took a principled position on the topical and life-changing issues of compatriots. A. Topchubashov required confiscation of the bey lands, paying compensation, and alongside with *waqf*, church and state lands, to provide peasantry, moreover to stop relocation of other ethnicities in the lands of the local Turkic-Muslim population. I. Ziyadkhanov demanded the creation of a special commission for identification and conviction of the real perpetrators, who committed the massacre of Azerbaijanis.

All requirements of the Muslim faction led by A. Topchubashov, including the transformation of the Russian empire into a federal state, had remained on paper. Starting its work on April 27, 1906, the Duma had to act for five years, but it was dismissed on July 9 of that year. In order to appeal the decision of the tsar, A. Topchubashov, I. Ziyadkhanov and cadets took part in the meeting of the Vyborg. They were arrested for three months, and by the court denied the right to participate in the elections to the Duma. A. Topchubashov was removed from the editorial board of the newspaper “Caspiy”.

6 Azerbaijani deputies were elected to o the Second State Duma, which elections took place in January-February of 1907. Its activity lasted only 103 days (February 20 - June 2). Azerbaijani deputies **Fatali Khan Khoyski** and **Khalil Bey Khasmamedov** become members of the Muslim faction and advocated for the rights of the Turko-Muslim population. The Tsarist government, on June 3, 1907, dissolved the Second Duma, which has not been able to solve any issue proposed for discussion.

The new electoral law, approved for the elections to the Third State Duma, was openly **discriminatory against the non-Russian nations**. From all over the Caucasus, only 10 deputies were elected, instead of the previously elected 28. The authorities deliberately limited the voting rights of the nations of the **Caucasus, Central Asia and Siberia**, calling them "politically immature". In the Third Duma, opened on November 1, 1907, from the Muslim population of Elisabethpol and Irevan gubernias was elected only one deputy, **Khalil bey Khasmamedov**, who chaired the Muslim faction, consisting of 8 deputies. In his speeches in the Duma, well-known lawyer Khasmamedov demanded freedom and political rights, the implementation of education and the court in their native languages for the Turkic-Muslim peoples, the establishment of local self-government bodies - *zemstvo*, elimination of ethnic discrimination and the introduction of military service for the Muslims and etc.

In the Fourth Duma, which was launched on November 15, 1912, **Mammad Yusif Jafarov** was selected the deputy of the Azerbaijani population. The 27-year-old Jafarov just graduated from the Law Faculty of the Moscow State University and worked as a lawyer. He joined the Muslim faction of the Duma, consisting of 7 deputies. In his speeches in the Duma M.Y. Jafarov repeatedly demanded removal of national, religious and legal restrictions, which the Tsarist government implemented for the Muslim and Turkic nations. In his speech in the Duma, on November 3, 1916, M.Y. Jafarov, on behalf of the Muslim factions, sharply criticized the government: "... the grim practice of national oppression did not reach such proportions as it is now ... Brutal bureaucratic centralized mechanism is never mocked, so over the national feelings of non-Russians and mutilated their domestic and spiritual characteristics, as in the present moment."

Thus, representatives of the Azerbaijani national-democratic movement, speaking in the Imperial Dumas, used the platform of the authority for the protection of the national rights for not only Azerbaijani people, but for all Russian Muslims, sharply criticizing the Russian colonial policy.

§ 31. National Liberation Movement in Southern Azerbaijan In 1905-1911. Sattarkhan

Southern Azerbaijan was a part of Iran, ruled by the Turkic Qajar dynasty. A cruel exploitation of the peasants in Southern Azerbaijan, thanks to the Qajars' internal policy, the concentration of the country's wealth in the hands of a few people, the unemployment, which led to an outflow of more than 300 thousand people to Northern Azerbaijan, Central Asia, and the central provinces of Russia in search of work, transformation of Qajar state into a semi-colony of Russia and Great Britain and a complete disruption of social balance, as a consequence, having the majority of the population below the poverty line caused the **revolution of 1905-1911**. Started in 1905, with the passive struggle of population, called "*taking bast*" (sedentary form of protest: protesters camped in mosques, as well as, foreign consulates and did not leave this place), the Iranian revolution had the following demands: 1) adoption of a constitution, Mashruteh, 2) convening the Majlis, 3) withdrawal of foreign capitals and foreign functionaries from the country.

The lower class of population (workers, urban poor and artisans) and the national bourgeoisie and intelligentsia, as well as, democratically minded clergy were the main participants of the revolutionary movement that embraced Tehran, the capital city, and entire Southern Azerbaijan.

The growth of the revolutionary movement made Muzafaraddin Shah Qajar to sign a decree on the Constitution on August 5, 1906, which followed with the decree on elections to the Mejlis. Revolutionaries from Southern Azerbaijan, who lived and worked in Baku, established the Tabriz Social-Democratic Organization and its "underground center," which became the leading body of the revolution in its entirety. This body played an important role in the unification of all democratic forces of Azerbaijan in the struggle against the Shah's regime. From 1906 to 1911, Monsieur Ali, the prominent politician of Azerbaijan, led the Tabriz Social-Democratic Organization.

Firstly, for the organization of elections to the Majlis, "**Azerbaijani Provincial *Anjoman***" (enjuman or anjouman means council, an elected representative authority - Ed.) was organized, including 20 political leaders of the movement. Azerbaijan Provincial Anjouman acted as an authoritative body, and sometimes served as a revolutionary government. Following Tabriz, such *anjoumans* were established in other cities of Southern Azerbaijan. Election of delegates to the Majlis ended in Tabriz on November 5, 1906, and in the rest of Azerbaijan by early December.

On December 30, 1906, Muzafaraddin Shah signed the first and finished part of the Constitution before his death. Mahammadali Shah Qajar, who ascended the throne in January 1907, has taken a strong stand against the revolution and suspended the Constitution. This unreasonable step of the new

Shah was the cause of the uprising in Tabriz. On February 8, 1907, the revolutionaries triumphed, and the real power in the city passed into the hands of the Azerbaijani Provincial Anjouman (Enjoumen).

The accession of the Azerbaijani delegation to the work of Mejlis, which opened in Tehran on February 8, 1907, was another reason for the increase of the revolutionary movement. The main requirement of the Azerbaijani delegation was to establish throughout the country to constitutional rule and the adoption of the final part of the Constitution, consisting of 107 articles. These articles, which gave the Constitution of democratic character, have incorporated such momentous issues as the security of person and property, freedom of speech, press, assembly, creation of unions, the rights of the Mejlis and the Shah, anjoumans status and others. On October 7, 1907 Mohammadali Shah, retreating under the onslaught of the revolution, was forced to sign a supplement to the Constitution.

In order to suppress the revolutionary movement, in 1908, the Shah's government mobilized all the reactionary forces. On June 23, 1908 the shah dissolved Mejlis using a Russian Cossack Brigade under Colonel V.P. Lyakhov. This was a counter-revolutionary coup and they began the massacre of the democratic forces. 300 supporters of the Constitution were murdered and the majority deputies of the Mejlis were arrested or sent into exile.

The attacks of the reactionary forces to Tabriz intensified. The workers, the urban poor, artisans, petty bourgeoisie and intellectuals who were leading forces of the revolution to the end remained in its ranks. The Tabriz fighters bravely resisted the counter-revolutionary forces about 11 months. During the unequal struggle against the Shah's regime the name of the famous folk commander Sattarkhan from the Turks of South Azerbaijan began to shine brightly.

Sattar was born in 1867 in Qaradagh in the family of a merchant. His father and brother Haji Hasan Ismail persecuted Shah's regime for freedom of thought. Ismail was killed in the order of the vali of Tabriz, by the heir to the throne Muzaffaraddin. Sattar, deeply hating the Shah's regime, has created an armed group qachaq and began to protect the simple population from the oppression and injustices of the Shah's officials. As a result, he became the favorite of the people and as a sign of respect they started to call him “Sattarkhan.” Sattarkhan together with his associates Bagirkhan, Hussein Khan, leaders of the "underground center" Monsieur Ali and Haji Ali Davafurush led the 11-month defense of Tabriz. Sattarkhan created Military Council and forbidden to raise the white flag as a symbol of surrender, of his native quarter Amiragyz in Tabriz, when it demanded the government. Military Council created new armed forces for the defense of Tabriz. They consisted of 20 thousand fedayeens and mujahids. These forces on October 12, 1908 completely cleared Tabriz from counterrevolutionary forces. Azerbaijan provincial anjouman special decree

awarded Sattarkhan name “Sardari-milli” and Bagirhan name “Salari-milli,” meaning “people's generals.”

As a result of this victory over the Shah's regime the revolution center has shifted to Tabriz, South Azerbaijan. During November of 1908 to January 1909 the whole western Azerbaijan, except of Maku, has been released from the counter-revolutionaries.

It is interesting that after the victory of Tabriz Revolutionary most of the regions of the country refused to recognize the Tehran government and the shah's power. They sent their representatives to Tabriz and recognized the Tabriz regional anjouman the only legislative authority.

Kasbkars from South Azerbaijan who moved to Northern Azerbaijan, the Volga region, Central Asia and the Caucasus revolutionaries, wealthy people and intellectuals of Northern Azerbaijan were sent to a large number of cash and weapons in South Azerbaijan. In this case, particularly distinguished outstanding representative of Azerbaijani national bourgeoisie Haji Zeynalabdin Taghiyev. Published in the Baku newspaper “Irshad”, “Hayat”, “Taza Hayat” and the magazine “Molla Nasiraddin” provided great moral support to the revolutionaries.

Russia and England were concerned by the defeat of the Shah's regime in the fight against the revolution in South Azerbaijan. On April 25, 1909, Russia, under the pretext of “protecting foreign nationals”, infiltrated its troops in South Azerbaijan. Throughout Russians disarmed the revolutionary forces and punished them.

In 1909 with the restoration of the Constitution, the second Mejlis was opened and Azerbaijani delegates participate in its work; but the majority of Mejlis supported the counter-revolutionary position of the Tehran government. Latter under pressure of Britain and Russia tried to withdraw the Fedayeen troops from Tabriz.

On March 19, 1910, accompanied by the 100 fedayeens Sattarkhan had to head to Tehran on the invitation of the government to negotiate. Sattarkhan took this step because he was aware that the imperialist states could start the military action and massacre the whole nation. According to press reports, Sattarkhan and Bagirkhan were met by all segments of the population of Tehran with great honors. "Until now, no politician, no religious leader, no foreign visitor and even the Shah had not been met in Tehran so solemn." Despite the agreement on the disarmament of fedayeen groups, the treacherous attack was organized by the Tehran government on Sattarkhan and his companions by the 6 thousand of bandits under the leadership of Armenian Dashnak Efrem. Of fedayeens 18 were killed and 40 of them, including Sattarkhan were injured. Sattarkhan and Bagirkhan were not allowed to return to Tabriz, and they remained in Tehran under house arrest.

In December of 1911, Russian troops launched an offensive on the Fedayeens, captured the city of Tabriz. According to the decision of the military tribunal, organized by the Russian officers, known leaders of the revolution Haji Ali Davafurush, brother and nephew of Sattarkhan, younger sons of the head of the underground center Monsieur Ali (died in 1910), dozens of prominent public figures, representatives of the higher clergy Siggat-ul-islam, a large number of people arrived from the Caucasus to help the revolution were executed. In all cities of South Azerbaijan anjomans suspended their activity, and their leaders were murdered. The liberation movement in South Azerbaijan was suppressed with the help of foreign, and especially Russian military intervention.

§ 32. Azerbaijan in the World War I (1914-1918)

In 1914, the World War I started between the two military blocs - the **Entente**, which included Britain, France and Russia and the **Triple Alliance**, which members were Germany, Italy and Austria-Hungary, for a new redevising of the world, sources of raw materials and markets. The Ottoman Empire entered the war with Russia in October 1914 and in 1915 became a principal member of the **Quadruple Alliance**, led by Germany. In the plans of both alliances the North and South Azerbaijan and especially Baku oil occupied an important place. Germany tried to carry out their plans to be accomplished by the Ottoman Empire. Among the major countries, only the Ottoman Empire seriously interested in the fate of the Turkic-Muslim peoples of the South Caucasus and the Muslim and Turkic peoples under colonial rule Russia, associated its hope of salvation with the Ottoman Turkey.

The war proved that Tsarist Russia had no support within the Azerbaijani society, in contrary; in Northern Azerbaijan anti-Russian sentiments grew among the population. In February 1915, Aslan khan Khoyski was sent to the Ottoman Empire by the former members of “Difai” party to obtain consent from the Minister of War Enver Pasha to establish an independent state of the Caucasian Muslims. Enver Pasha approved the project of creation of the state as an independent republic of Azerbaijan.

Bitter rival of the Ottoman Empire, Russia sought to eliminate Turkey as a state, dividing its territory between the allies and to create "autonomous territory" for the Armenian population in Turkey.

Russian authorities didn't call Azerbaijanis into the army and established the military tax for the male population. Thus, the tsarist government deprived the Azerbaijani Turks possible to pass military training and have the skills to use weapons and military experience. The authorities were right in one: even if the Azerbaijani Turks were called to the army, they would have never fought against the Turkish army. Even during the Balkan wars in 1912-1913 a large

number of volunteers from Azerbaijan took part on the side of the Ottomans. Given this, the Russian government held only Armenian and Georgian military units in the South Caucasus. Dashnaks sent detachment of volunteers to the places where military operations against the Ottomans took place.

Concentrating on the Caucasian front 170 thousand soldiers and officers and more than 350 cannons, could break the Ottoman army in the Sarikamish operation, which took place from December 9, 1914 to January 18, 1915. Prior to this operation, on the Caucasian front and in South Azerbaijan the Ottomans had dominant position. After the Sarikamish operations on January 15 the Russian army occupied Tabriz and managed to oust the Turkish military forces from South Azerbaijan.

Only representatives of the upper class Azerbaijanis served for the Russian army after graduating from military schools as officers. During the war years in the Russian army and navy more than 100 Azerbaijani officers have served. One of them was promoted to the rank of artillery **Lieutenant-General Aliagha Shikhlinski** (1865-1943), who was called "the god of Russian artillery." During the World War I the Emperor Nicholas II entrusted the artillery defense of the imperial capital of St. Petersburg to A. Shikhlinski, who made a great contribution to the development of artillery. He was the chief of artillery and then was the commander of the army at the Western Front.

Another Azerbaijani commander, **Lieutenant-General Samad Bey Mehmandarov** (1857-1931) was the commander of the 21 Division of the Western Front. In the autumn of 1914 during the Battle of Lodz in Poland his division was dealing a severe blow to the Germans, rescued two Russian armies from certain siege. For this heroic act S. Mehmandarov was promoted to the rank of general artillery, and in 1915 he was appointed commander of the II Caucasian Corps.

Lieutenant-General Hussein Khan Nakhchivanski (1863-1919) was commander of cavalry division on the Western Front.

Another Azerbaijani **General Ibrahim Agha Vekilov** served in headquarters and was involved drawing up military maps.

Of Azerbaijani officers for special valor and heroism during the war General S. Mehmandarov received the Order of St. George of 3rd degree, Captain Tarlan Aliyarbekov and Teymur Novruzov were awarded the “Order of St.. George” of the fourth degree. The first Azerbaijani pilot Farrukh aga Qaibov died in 1916 shooting down three German aircraft in the skies over Vilnius. He was posthumously awarded the 4th degree of “Order of St. George.”

“Tatar cavalry regiment”, created in Shusha at the beginning of the war, became a member of “the Caucasian Native Cavalry Division” as part of the 2nd Cavalry Corps under the command of Hussein Khan Nakhchivanski.

Economic Situation of the Country during The World War I

Northern Azerbaijan did not become the scene of military operations, however the war had a negative impact on the economic situation of our country. The stagnation, prevailed in the oil industry, had changed to the crisis during the war. Drilling work decreased from 52 thousand sazhens (Russian unit of measure, metric value is equal to 2.1336 m _Ed.) in 1914 to 24 thousand sazhens in 1917. The government and major oil companies were forced to eliminate the "oil starvation" mobilizing all the forces. If in 1913, 468 million poods (1 pood is a unit of mass equal to approximately 16.38 kilograms) of oil were produced, and then in 1914 this figure dropped to 431 million poods. As a result, some growth in 1915, 451 million poods of oil were produced, and in 1916 470 million poods. However, in 1917, oil production fell to 402 million poods.

Along with the reduction of drilling operations, oil production was ensured by equipment and metal only by 30-50%. Almost all of the extracted oil was bought by the government at stable prices, which did not allow large oil companies make great profits and invest in oil production, leading to even more profound stagnation in the industry.

Enlistment for military service more than 13 thousand non-Azerbaijani skilled workers (mostly Russian) and replacing them untrained workers arrived from the village have led to the decline of production in the oil industry. Despite all of this, 80% of all oil extracted in Russia accounted for Azerbaijan. From May 1916 to May 1917 to meet needs in fuel only for the Russian Navy Baku sent 20 million poods of petroleum products (gasoline, kerosene, fuel oil).

In the war period the most part of the 15 chemical plants of the acid production began to produce military products (toluene, benzene). In 1916 only 2 of 15 oil and lubricant plants worked in Baku and only 5 of the 9 lubricant plants. If in 1913 to oil-refining factories received 320 million poods of oil, then in 1917 this figure dropped to 225 million poods. The plants were able to process only 69.5 million poods of oil.

During the war, the process of concentration of producing was even more intensified. Thus, in 1915-1916 38-40% of all extracted oil accounted for 6 major oil companies, and 33% of the refined products accounted for three large firms.

In conditions of economic disaster in Northern Azerbaijan copper production fell from 56 thousand poods in 1914 to 23 thousand poods in 1917. Products of Gadabay copper smelter, which was part of a syndicate "Copper", went primarily by railway as military products.

During the war, the government, in order to establish control over the cotton, textile, leather and food processing industries, conducted a number of

activities. In 1915 the Special Committee was established, which directly engaged in provision the weaving factories with raw materials, particularly purified cotton, the establishment of a unified national price and etc. important issues.

H.Z. Taghiyev's weaving mills on the basis of contracts concluded with the government only in 1915 sent to the front 4 million arshins (Russian metric unit, equal to 71.12 cm) of calico and 300 thousand arshins of canvas fabric. Declining silk industry in the early years of the war the silk industry in 1915 produced 65 thousand poods of raw silk worth 27 million rubles. Most of the raw silk was sold to Russian silk weaving factories.

To provide the front with the production of the leather industry, the Special Committee organized Commissions for the preparation of leather in Ganja and Baku.

During the war the enterprise for the production of tobacco, alcoholic beverages and salt also fell under the state monopoly, and worked for war needs.

The tsarist government, which has not held a general military mobilization in Northern Azerbaijan, introduced a special tax for military recruits. In 1915, to perform auxiliary operations 50 thousand Azerbaijani youth (18-20 years) were mobilized in the rear. As a result, 30% of the working rural population was removed from economic activity. Moreover, the requisition of cattle and horses in particular, seriously affected the state of agriculture.

In Azerbaijan, the cultivated areas decreased from 910 thousand desyatinas (approximately one hectare) in 1913 to 620 thousand desyatinas in 1915 and grain production decreased by 50%. The population of small cattle has decreased by 480 thousand in 1917 and cattle on 500 thousand. Of the industrial crops of cotton crops decreased from 104.3 thousand desyatinas in 1914 to 37 thousand desyatinas in 1917 notably more than 3 times. Cocoon production from 261 thousand poods in 1914 decreased to 130 thousand poods in 1917 notably 2 times.

The war seriously affected the standard of living. During the war prices of the most essential products (bread, milk, meat, eggs, butter, and etc.) increased by at least 300%, as well as a maximum of 520% in Baku. In Lankaran, Shamakhi, Shusha, Jabrayil, Qazakh and other districts of Azerbaijan very often people could not find to feed not only the sugar or meat, but also just bread.

In such a difficult situation grain import by the railway of Baku dropped by half, while large military units were located in the city. Moreover, every day in Baku brought from the front of the wounded, there was a large influx of refugees. The result was the growth of the city's population to 338.5 thousand in 1913 to 407 thousand in 1915, notably 68 thousand men. This further aggravated the food crisis in the city.

Thus, during the World War I, the economy of the Northern Azerbaijan was experiencing a deep crisis and stagnation.

§ 33. Culture of Azerbaijan at the Beginning of 1900s

Education. In the early1900s, the reasons that hindered the development of public education, were, on the one hand, small funds, allocated by the state, and on the other hand, the organization of **education in Russian** with **the aim of Russification**. Patriots, educators, progressive intellectuals in harsh colonial conditions used every effort to form a national ideology and the preservation of national cultural values. To this end, they opened the national schools were textbooks and programs in the national spirit.

In 1906, the First Congress of Azerbaijan teachers put forward such important requirements, as the opening of a new type of schools, transition to compulsory primary education, conducting education in the native language, teaching of the native language and the Sharia in primary Russian schools, and etc.

The network of primary and secondary schools was limited in Northern Azerbaijan. As of 1908, in the Baku and Elisabethpol gubernias, 5520 students were enrolled in 8 secondary schools (5 male and 3 female).

According to the Regulations of 1912, urban schools were converted into high junior schools. Students graduated from primary school entered in high junior schools and had trained there for 4 years.

Religious obscurantism impeded to engage girls in the secular schools. However, representatives of the higher clergy – **Sheikh ul-Islam Akhund Abdulsalam Akhundzade**, **Mullah Mohammed Pishnamaz-zade** and others, like the progressive intelligentsia, based on the true Islamic values, defending the right of every Muslim to receive an education. A great progressive step was the opening the first **Russian-Muslim school** for girls by **Haji Zeynalabdin Taghiyev** in 1901 in Baku. In this school, which in turned into a high junior school in 1916, the number of student enrollment was 104. Following this event in Ganja a school only for Azerbaijani girls was opened in 1902.

In the early 1900s the Azerbaijan schools had a great of the teaching staff. Azerbaijani department of The Transcaucasian Teachers Seminary in Gori has not been able to solve this problem. Outstanding educator **Firidun Bey Kocharli** suggested to open a similar seminary in one of the cities of Azerbaijan. After eight years of correspondence, finally, in 1914 its work started Teacher's Seminary in Ganja and in 1916, in Baku.

In the first decades of the 1900s, increased the number of religious educational institutions. By 1914 in the Baku and Elisabethpol gubernias, there were more than 800 religious schools and madrasa with about 16 thousand

students. In 1917, more than 100 thousand students attended the religious and secular educational institutions in Northern Azerbaijan.

The science. This period, in Northern Azerbaijan, Hasan Bey Zardabi, Ahmad Bey Aghayev, Ali Bey Huseynzade were popular among the scientific community. Graduated from the University of Sorbonne in France, **Ahmed Bey Aghayev** was known as orientalist and literary critic, not only in Russia, but also in the Middle East and even in Western Europe. Ali Bey Huseynzade, first, received education at St. Petersburg University and then graduated from the Military Medical Faculty of Istanbul University. Later he became a professor of this university. Ali Bey gained prominence in the East and West with his researches. Works of **M.A. Shahtahtinsky**, another graduate of the Sorbonne, were highly appreciated by French scientists.

Ibrahim Agha Vekilov and **Gafur Rashad Mirzazade** had a great contribution to the development of geographical science in Russia. **Firidun bey Kocharli** laid foundation of the history of Azerbaijan literature. Especially it is necessary to note the role of Rashid Bey Ismailov and Sheikh Hasan Mollazade in the development of historical science. The four-volume work of Mollazade, "The best of the stories", focuses on momentous issues of the national history.

Press. In the early 1900s, although, 13 newspapers and magazines were printed in Armenian and Georgian in the South Caucasus, there was no a single newspaper in Azerbaijani. Only in 1903, "Sharqi-Rus" in Azerbaijani began to appear in Tbilisi. Published under the editorship of M.A. Shahtakhtinsky until January 1905, this newspaper was read by all the Turkic peoples of Russia and the Turks of South Azerbaijan.

The newspaper "Hayat" newspaper has made a great contribution to the development of the national press, which was published in 1905-1906. A major role was played by **"Fuyuzat"** magazine in the formation of national identity, published in 1905-1907 and the newspaper "**Irshad**." Employees of the magazine **"Ishiq",** which was printed under the edition by Khadija Alibekova, were exclusively women, and the main problems, raised by this magazine were concerned the Azerbaijani women.

On the whole, the newspaper and magazines **"Hayat", "Irshad", "Fuyuzat", "Ishiq", "Achiq soz"** and others, produced at the expense of representatives of the national bourgeoisie, such as H.Z. Taghiyev, M. Mukhtarov, I. Ashurbeyli, and edited by the prominent representatives of intelligentsia, A. Aghayev, A. Huseynzade, A. Topchubashov, M. Rasulzade, H. Vezirov, have focused on the vital issues of the nation, culture and language. These publications did everything to awaken national consciousness and to spread the ideas of national statehood.

Since the beginning of publication on April 27, 1906, in Tiflis, by the outstanding thinker Jalil Mammadquluzade, magazine **"Molla Nasiraddin"** has laid the foundation of the satirical press, not only in Azerbaijan and Russia in

the media, but also in the entire Middle East. The magazine "Molla Nasiraddin" was published from 1906 to 1931 in Tiflis, Tabriz and Baku. This edition was a great event and a new milestone in the development of the national press. The magazine was widely known in Russia and in the Muslim East, also in Europe and even in America, where there were his followers. The magazine "Molla Nasiraddin" faithfully served the main goals and objectives of the national liberation movement in Azerbaijan. The magazine "Molla Nasiraddin" created literary school, which united intellectuals, journalists, and writers, such as M.A. Sabir, A. Haqverdiyev, A. Gamkusar, O. Faig Nemanzadeh, A. Nazmi and others.

In 1901-1917, in Northern Azerbaijan Social-Democratic press was mainly promoted the ideas of Marxism and Bolshevism.

The most popular and influential press of the Caucasus was the newspaper "Caspy", which played a major role in the shaping of public consciousness. Journalistic talent Alimardan Bey Topchubashov flashed on the pages of this newspaper. The organ of the party "Musavat" in 1915-1918 was the newspaper "Achiq soz" (Frank Word), which was edited by a prominent politician M.E. Rasulzade. The focus of this paper was the most important socio-political issues of the time.

The development of the national press in Baku had a great influence on the publication of newspapers and magazines in the South Azerbaijan. Of 23 newspapers and magazines 20, published in Tabriz in 1906-1907 were in the Azerbaijani Turkic language. Aligulu Gamkyusar led the satirical magazine "Azerbaijan", Seyid Huseyn the newspaper "Adalat" and "Ana Dili", M.E. Rasulzade "Yeni Iran." Thus they played an invaluable role in the national awakening of Turks of the South Azerbaijan.

Literature. In the rapidly developing Azerbaijan literature of the early 1900s, critical realism has become a leading trend. The main objective of this trend has been the exposure of the colonial system and the dissemination of best socio-political ideas.

The golden fund of the Azerbaijan literature includes masterpieces of Jalil Mammadquluzade (1869-1932), a prominent Azerbaijani writer and the founder of realistic prose, such as "Mailbox", "Usta Zeynal" ("Master Zeynal"), "Qurbanali Bey" and "Oluler" ("Dead people"). In these works, the writer sharply criticizes the tsarist colonial regime, the oriental despotism, and unlawful attitude to the ordinary people, opposing tyranny.

The pinnacle of realistic literature of Azerbaijan, at beginning of the 1900s, is the work of Mirza Alakbar Sabir (1862-1911). Representatives of the "school of Sabir's literature", Mirza Ali Mojus, Ali Nazmi, Aligulu Gamkusar, created wonderful patterns of the Azerbaijani satirical poetry. Sabir dedicated his best poems to people. In his poetry reflected the dreams and desires of the ordinary people. The poet spoke out against oppression and injustice, backwardness and

obscurantism. Sabir welcomed the liberation movement, and sharply criticized the absolutism, the shah and the sultan regimes, prevailing in the eastern countries.

We must not forget the role of Abdurrahim Bey Haqverdiyev in the development of realistic direction in the literature of Azerbaijan in the early 1900s. In his work "Agha Mohammad Shah Qajar", composed in 1907, writer criticized the system, in which people are languishing under the yoke of the reactionary despotic regime. This masterpiece was played at the Azerbaijani theater scene for a long time. Abdurrahim Bey Haqverdiyev's "Xortdanın cəhənnəm məktubları" ("Hell letters of Devil"), "Marallarım" ("My reindeers"), "Bomb" are valuable examples of the classic Azerbaijani prose.

Another representative of realistic prose, Mammad Said Ordubadi, laid foundation of the national novel with his "The unhappy millionaire" by publishing it in 1907. The representative of critical realism, Aligulu Gamkyusar wrote many poems dedicated to the revolutionary events in the South Azerbaijan and Turkey. Another member of the "Molla Nasiraddin" school of literature, Ali Nazmi has not disregarded the socio-political problems of the period, and sharply condemned the Russian government, pursued a policy of national discrimination. The poet wrote:

Ölkəmizdə mövcud olan hüriyyət,
Millətlərə böylə edilsin qismət.
Qreklərə hər nə desə, çal çəpik
Azərbaycan türklərinə vur təpik.
Ağ ruslara mümtaziya, ağalıq
Ermənilərə imperiyada darğalıq.

Well-known in Azerbaijan, as the author of several novels, native of Tabriz Mirza Abdurrahim Talibov was also a scientist and publicist.

Such representatives of the **progressive romanticism** in the Azerbaijani literature, as Mohammad Hadi, Hussein Javid, Abbas Sahhat, Abdulla Shaiq, not only criticized the colonial policy of the Russian government in their works, but also preached up an idea of the national independence.

Art. In the early1900s, the **Azerbaijani art** has entered a new stage of its development. The most developed sphere of art was the theater.

"The Society of Muslim Drama Artists" was created in 1904. Jahangir Zeynalov, Huseyn Arablinsky, Mirzaga Aliyev, Sidqi Ruhulla, Huseynqulu Sarabsky and others reached the heights of acting. The first in the history of national theater, professional actor Hussein Arablinsky staged "Dead people" by J.Mammadguluzade in 1916 and in the same year, took an active part in the shooting of the first Azerbaijani film "In the realm of oil and millions."

Although, the main place in the repertoire of Azerbaijani theater took drama of Azerbaijani writers Najaf Bey Vezirov, A. Haqverdiyev and J. Mammadquluzade, such plays of European authors, as "The Robbers" by Frederic Schiller, "Othello" by Shakespeare.

With the active participation of artists from Northern Azerbaijan, theatre was established in Tabriz in 1909. The first theater building in Tabriz was opened in 1916. Despite the harassment and intimidation, **Shovkat Mamedova,** the first female actress, was on stage in 1912. Prior to this, only men played all female roles in the theater.

In the early 1900s, great development has been the Azerbaijani **musical art**. Which has deep traditions in Azerbaijan *ashug* art was enriched by the works of such masters as **Assad Abbasgulu, Hussein Bozalganli and Ashug Gurban**. In the development of other areas of national music - *mugham*, an important role belongs to **Jabbar Garyagdy, Islam Abdullayev, Mirza Mukhtar, Mashadi Jamil, Seid Mirbabayev, Alasgar Abdullayev, tar player Gurban Primov**. Among the singers **Jabbar Garyagdy** (1868-1944) was also known as a composer and improviser. It is no accident that he was called "**the father of modern mugham**." The great Russian poet **Sergei Yesenin,** listening Garyagdy, the 64-year-old singer, called him "**prophet of oriental music**." The world-famous Russian musician, known for his great timbre of voice Fyodor Chaliapin (Shalyapin) put a bet with Jabbar Garyagdy to check power of voice to put out a candle and Chaliapin lost the betting.

Tar player **Mirza Faraj,** who accompanied Jabbar Garyagdy and **Kechachi oglu Mohammed,** added to the root string the sixth white string. The representative of the musical art of South Azerbaijan **Abul Hasan Khan Azar** was known throughout the Caucasus singers.

Outstanding Azerbaijani composer Uzeyir Hajibeyov played indispensable role in the development of the Azerbaijani national music. His **"Leyli and Majnun"**, the first Azerbaijani opera, was staged in Baku on January 12, 1908. Foundation of the national opera is a great historical and cultural event not only in Azerbaijan, but also in the Muslim East. U. Hajibeyov created 5 operas and 3 musical comedies in 1909-1916. Most famous author brought opera **"Asli and Karam"**, the musical comedy "Arshin mal alan" and "Not that, so this."

Composer **Zulfuqar Hajibeyov** created several operas and musical comedies. Opera Muslim Magomayev **"Shah Ismail",** staged in 1916 in Baku, is one of the pearls of the golden fund of national music.

The first Azerbaijani professional painter **Behruz Kangarli** (1892-1922) in 1915, graduated Art School in Tbilisi, which was the only art school in the Caucasus. The artist, who lived only 30 years, left more than 300 different paintings and cartoons.

An artist Azim Azimzade (1880-1943) played a major role in the development of satirical graphics in Azerbaijan. He worked for the magazine

"Molla Nasreddin" more than 20 years. His illustrations to M.A. Sabir's "Hop-hop-name" brought a great fame to artist.

At the beginning of the 1900s, the art of urban planning and architecture developed in Azerbaijan on the basis of national and European architectural traditions, and reached a high level. **Ziver Bey Akhmedbekov and Ismail Bey Hadjinsky,** both got a higher education of professional architecture, have worked together with well-known architects of the time I. Goslavski and K. Skurevich. As a result, in Baku, there are such architectural masterpieces as the building "Ismailiyya" of Musa Naghiyev, palaces of H.Z. Taghiyev and M. Mukhtarov.

Beautifully decorated buildings of the City Duma, Public Council, Opera and Ballet Theater, Taza Pir Mosque, Taghiyev's School for girls and others were put into operation in the beginning of the 1900s.

§ 34. Socio-Political Life of Azerbaijan After The February Revolution

Since 1917, the national liberation movement in Northern Azerbaijan has entered a **qualitatively new stage.** This was due to, primarily the dramatic political changes that have occurred in Russia. The February Revolution of 1917 came to an end with the abdication of Tsar Nicholas II. The elimination of the absolute monarchy and a "prison of nations" under the reign of the Romanov dynasty was hailed with joy in the Northern Azerbaijan. The magazine "Molla Nasiraddin" noted that the overthrow of the monarchy is the main condition for the bright future of the Azerbaijani people. M.E. Rasulzade wrote, "The revolution of 1917 will free the enslaved classes, and enslaved peoples will achieve autonomy."

As a result of the February Revolution, the **Provisional Government** came to power, which included representatives of the bourgeoisie and the landlords. According the decree of 9 March 1917 the Provisional Government abolished the governorship in the Caucasus and in it was replaced by the Special Transcaucasian Committee. This committee, which supposed to manage the entire South Caucasus, included five local deputies of the Fourth State Duma, including the deputy of Azerbaijan Mammad Yusif Jafarov.

On March 17, 1917, in Baku, the **Executive Committee of Public Organizations** launched its activity as a local body of the Provisional Government. In March, these executive committees have been established in the most of uyezd centers and cities of Azerbaijan.

The underground national parties began to act openly. M.E. Rasulzade, leader of "Musavat" party, starting its the legal position, stated his support to the establishment the bourgeois republic in Russia.

In late March of 1917, in Ganja, under the leadership of Nasib Bey Usubbeyli another national organization, "Turkic Federalist Party" was established.

On March 27, 1917, Muslim national organizations, together, created the **Executive Committee** of the **National Muslim Council**. The most influential organization in the Council was the party "Musavat."

At the Congress of Muslims of the Caucasus, which took place on 15-20 April 1917, in Baku, the party "Musavat" and "**Turkic Federalist Party**" took the same position. In accordance with the decision, taken under the influence of both parties, **establishment of the democratic republic in Russia, on the federal basis**, was regarded as a form of government that best favored the interests of the Muslim peoples. At this congress, the Azerbaijani National Democrats have put forward the requirement of **national-territorial autonomy** for Turko-Muslim peoples in the Russian Republic, which will be built in the near future.

M.A. Rasulzade delivered the keynote address at the All-Russian Muslim Congress, held in Moscow on May 1, 1917, convincingly substantiated the need for a national-territorial autonomy for the Russian Turkic peoples. The leader of the delegation of the Tatar bourgeoisie **Ahmed Tsalikov,** participating at the congress, made a requirement to maintain Russia as a unitary state, with the provision of the Muslim peoples of the only cultural autonomy. On May 7, 1917 the proposal of Rasulzade about territorial autonomy was overwhelmingly approved during the voting at the Congress. It was supported by 446 votes against the 271 votes for support of **cultural autonomy**. The Congress demonstrated that M.E. Rasulzade, guided by the slogan "**Turkism first, then Islamism**", became a leader, who was able to guide and lead the liberation struggle of all Muslim and Turkic peoples. After the Congress, on June 20, 1917, two parties, "Musavat" and "Turkic Federalist Party," united on the basis of the similarity of their positions and goals, in a single party under the name "**Democratic Party of Turkic Federalists Musavat**."

Using the opportunities that gave the February revolution, the **social democratic forces**, for example, the Bolsheviks, who relied on the labor movement and had the support in the Russian-speaking environment, as well as the **SR (Left Socialist Revolutionaries)-Menshevik-Dashnak block**, which preached the idea of "united and indivisible Russia", became the main obstacle to the national liberation movement of nation. These anti-national forces from the growth of the revolutionary movement, on March 6, 1917, created the Baku Council (Soviet) of Workers Deputies, where no Azerbaijani was elected.

In 1917, the Bolshevik group created "**Adalat"** Party, which broke away from the party "Hummet" acting by outside the Baku Committee of the Russian Social Democratic Labor Party (RSDLP). Party "Adalat" led the revolutionary work among the workers of the South Azerbaijan. Another group, separated

from the "Hummet" became known as "Birlik." The party spread revolutionary ideas among Muslim workers, who had arrived from the Volga region.

After the February revolution, the national liberation movement developed in three main directions. **First of all**, the national liberation movement was directed against the colonial policy and the policy of discrimination pursued by the Provisional Government against Azerbaijani Turks in the South Caucasus. The **second** is directed against the Baku Soviet of Workers Deputies, which was consisted of Russian and Armenians, and the activities was contrary to the national interests of the Azerbaijani nation. The **third** is to prevent the massacre, committed by the Armenians against the Azerbaijani Turks on the eve of the empire's collapse, aiming to ensure the unity of all layers.

Baku Council, led by the worst enemy of the Azerbaijani people **Stephan Shaumyan,** was concerned by the growing influence of the national parties and particularly "Musavat" party. In elections to the Council of Baku, on October 22, 1917, "Musavat" party, unexpectedly for its opponents, defeated them, despite the fact that, the party was not able to conduct sufficient propaganda work among the population, as the party informed about the exact date of the election only a day before it. "Musavat" party got 9617 votes out of 25 thousand of the voting notably 40% of voters supported the party. The Bolsheviks, who conducted the elections in favorable conditions for themselves, received 3823, *Esers* (SRs) (Social-revolutionists) 6305, 687 Mensheviks, Dashnaks just 528 votes.

On October 25, 1917, the coup, which resulted in overthrown of the Provisional Government, and the Bolsheviks, led by Vladimir Lenin, came to power. On this day, the first congress of the party "Musavat" started. The congress elected M.E. Rasulzade the chairman of the Central Committee of Party, who openly stated that the first task of the liberation movement is to achieve national-territorial autonomy within Russia, and the ultimate goal is the creation of the **independent Azerbaijan**.

Coming to power thanks to the October coup, the Bolsheviks, although, proclaimed the right for the nations of the Russian Empire freely to separate and to create their own independent states, later it was clear that these documents carried out a propaganda character. On the contrary, Soviet Russia, relying on loyal to it, anti-Azerbaijani forces in Northern Azerbaijan, especially the Bolsheviks and Dashnaks, tried by all means to save the former empire.

Inspired by the October Revolution, the Bolsheviks, on November 2, 1917, announced the establishment of Soviet power in Baku. Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Baku Council was appointed S. Shaumyan. The leader of Soviet Russia, Vladimir Lenin appointed him the Extraordinary Commissioner of the Caucasus.

Activity of the Special Transcaucasian Committee was suspended as a result of the October revolution. The political forces and organizations that

were concerned about the future of the South Caucasus began to take urgent steps to establish a new independent government body. As a result, the **Transcaucasian Commissariat** was established on November 15, 1917. All three nations of the South Caucasus, Azerbaijan Turks, Georgians and Armenians, had the representation in this body of power. In the Transcaucasian Commissariat, which declared itself the sole authority for the South Caucasus until the convocation of the Constituent Assembly in Russia, Azerbaijanis F. Khoyski, M. Jafarov, H. Khasmamedov and H. Melikaslanov were appointed to head various ministries.

In the election to the Russian Constituent Assembly, on November 26, 1917, Georgian Mensheviks took 11 seats, Musavat 10 seats, Dashnaks 9 seats, the Muslim Socialist Bloc 2 seats, the Bolsheviks, SRs and Ittihadists one seat for each. The election openly demonstrated that the Bolsheviks had a very weak social base in the region, as on the Transcaucasian constituency, at the expense of Baku, they collected only 4.4% of the votes and received only 1 seat in parliament. At the same time, elections have shown that the majority of Azerbaijani Turks trust and protect the party "Musavat." The real reason for the massacre of March 1918 should be seek in this, why Bolsheviks united with Dashnaks against the Azerbaijani Turks.

The first independent step of the Transcaucasian Commissariat's foreign policy was the conclusion of **Arzincan Armistice** on December 5, 1917, with the Ottoman Turkey. According to this document, consisting of 14 articles, the Russian troops had to leave the Caucasus Front. The Russian army had a large number of Armenian and Georgian military forces, which fought against the Ottomans. Andronicus, Armenian bandit, far-famed for its atrocities against the Turko-Muslim population, led one of these groups. Returning from the front by the railway of Baku-Tbilisi, Russian troops immediately handed weapon to Armenians and Georgians, actually arming Baku Bolsheviks. Many Russian soldiers and officers started to serve for the Baku Council. Only Azerbaijanis were unarmed in the South Caucasus. As a result, returning from the front, recalcitrant Russian military units, without touching any of the villages with the Christian population, completely destroyed and looted **200 Azerbaijani villages**.

The Transcaucasian Commissariat, which bowered that the weapons of Russian troops may go over the hands of Baku Bolsheviks, ordered to disarm of the Russian troops in the **Shamkir station** and to transfer their weapons to Azerbaijanis. Between the forces that were sent by the Commissioner for the implementation of disarmament procedures and Russian soldiers, who did not want to surrender their weapons, there was an armed clash at the Shamkir station. In these events also 10 thousand of Azerbaijanis participated, gathering near the station in order to obtain weapons. People worried about passing all the weapons to the hands of the Baku Soviet and the Bolsheviks. In order to

discredit and to turn public opinion against the Azerbaijani population, Shaumyan declared the death and injury of thousands of Russian soldiers. In fact, 58 people were killed and 212 were wounded.

After dissolution of the Constituent Assembly by the Bolsheviks, the Transcaucasian Commissariat has taken steps to create the highest legislative body in the South Caucasus. On February 10, 1918, legislature **Transcaucasian Sejm** was created. Azerbaijani political parties received 44 seats in the Sejm. 30 of them belonged to the party "Musavat", which got 63% of the votes from Muslims of South Caucasus in the elections. Thus, the largest faction in the Sejm was a unit of Muslim parties. Since the beginning of the Transcaucasian Sejm, the Commissioner announced its dissolution.

The Soviet Russia and Germany signed, on March 3, 1918, the **Brest-Litovsk Treaty,** which had a major influence on the processes that took place in the South Caucasus. Under conditions of this treaty, Russia has returned Kars, Ardahan and Batum, captured during the Russo-Turkish war, to Turkey.

On March 14, 1918 in Trabzon, negotiations began between the Ottomans and the diplomatic mission, included representatives of the Azerbaijani, Georgian and Armenian nations. The Ottomans demanded that the Sejm has to separate from Russia and to proclaim its independence, rejecting the claims to Kars, Ardahan and Batumi. Armenian and Georgian missions left the Trabzon Conference unfinished, as they dreamed to include these lands to their countries on future. On March 19, 1918, Turks took Ardahan and disarmed the Armenian forces, which terrorized the local Turkic population.

Despite the heavy protest of the Azerbaijani faction, the Armenian-Georgian majority of the Transcaucasian Sejm, on April 13, 1918, passed the resolution to start the war against the Ottoman Empire. The Trabzon Conference suspended its work, and the war began. The Armenian-Georgian forces were defeated in the war. On April 15 the Turks retook Batumi. The Transcaucasian Sejm was forced to comply with the requirements of Turkey and the conditions of the Brest peace were adopted.

On April 22, 1918, the Sejm announced the creation of the **Transcaucasian Democratic Federative Republic.** Negotiations between the Ottoman state and the Sejm started in Batumi on May 11, which were interrupted due to the dissolution of the Sejm on May 26, 1918.

March Genocide of 1918

Baku was the only city in the South Caucasus, which, first, the Transcaucasian Commissariat, then the Transcaucasian Sejm did not extend the power. This was due to the fact that the local organization of RSDLP, Baku Committee, on November 2, 1917 proclaimed the Soviet power in Baku. The Baku Council (Soviet), led by Shaumyan, relied on the power of Soviet Russia. Lenin closely followed the national liberation movement of the peoples of the South Caucasus. He was well aware that the ongoing events in the South Caucasus and emergence of independent states here sooner or later. In order to stop this process, he instructed Shaumyan, the Emergency Commissioner of the Caucasus, to seize the power in Baku. After that, according to the plan, whole Azerbaijan, rich with oil, must be conquered. The real reason of the massacre, organized by the Armenian-Bolshevik-Dashnak forces in Northern Azerbaijan in March-April 1918, could be find in this. Baku Soviet leadership began implementing the plan.

The main obstacle to the full Sovietization of Baku was the Baku Duma, which controlled the city's economy and **Muslim National Council**. Baku City Duma led by a prominent politician Fatali Khan Khoyski.

The Baku Council, in early 1918, limiting the activities of the Duma, seized the control of the food supply, finance, post and telegraph. According to the decree of January 15, 1918, the Baku Soviet began the creation of the armed forces. Red Guard, Navy and militia units were subordinated to the Baku Council. In Baku, on the eve of the March events, 8 thousand Armenian forces were concentrated, returning from the front. Dashnak party has acquired from the Russian soldiers who deserted from the front, a large number of weapons and gathered him in Baku. Returning from the Caucasus front, Russian soldiers and officers were involved in the military service of the Baku Council. On the eve of the March massacre, the Baku Council had 20 thousand of military forces. The Soviet Russia, led by Vladimir Lenin, sent to the Extraordinary Commissioner Shaumyan cash in the amount of 500 thousand rubles, armament, artillery and even airplane. As in most part of the South Caucasus, where liver Muslim Turks, in Baku, the most influential party was "Musavat," the party that the Bolsheviks lost the elections. The Bolsheviks and their authority, Baku Council, carrying out massacres of Azerbaijanis in Baku, sought to solve several problems at once: 1) implementation of the plan of the Soviet Russia on the Sovietization of Azerbaijan and the seizure; 2) the transformation of Baku to Russian-Armenian city; 3) the destruction of the social base of the main rival party "Musavat"; 4) the punishment of national forces to decapitate the liberation movement of the people.

On March 15, 1918 between the Baku Council, the Dashnak party and other Armenian national organizations was reached a secret agreement on the

organization of the massacre of Turko-Muslims. On the eve of the massacre of all the means of the Baku Soviet leadership sought to disarm the Muslim-Turkic population of the city and leave it defenseless. At first, they arrested returning from the front, the commander of the Muslim Corps General **Khalil Bey Talyshinsky.** On March 24, by the Bolsheviks were disarmed the Muslim soldiers on the ship "Evelina", who were preparing to sail to Lankaran.

On March 30, 1918, the Bolshevik-Dashnak armed groups under the leadership of the Baku Council started the genocide of **Turkic-Muslim population** in the city of Baku. For three days in Baku under the pretext of the struggle against counterrevolution and Musavat 12 thousand civilians were brutally killed. The Bolsheviks did not take into consideration the elderly, women and even children. The Bolshevik-Dashnak forces destroyed a beautiful architectural structure "Ismailiyya," which housed the Muslim charitable society building, "Taghiyev Theater" and mosque "Teze Pir." Editorial offices of newspapers "Achiq soz" and "Caspy", "Sheikh Qubad" mosque were burned.

Stephan Shaumyan, in his official report, on April 13, 1918, explained the purpose of these massacres in such way: "We consciously went for it ... We have been in the battle of brilliant victories. The enemy was completely defeated. With the help of the party "Dashnaktsutyun" was eliminated Muslim "counter-revolution" ... If a Muslim "counter-revolution" could win, it would announce Baku the capital of Azerbaijan and the South Caucasus would be lost for Russia." S. Shaumyan speaking about Muslim "counter-revolution" meant the party "Musavat" and other national forces.

The Bolsheviks were not limited with Baku. Since the beginning of April, in **Shamakhi, Quba, Khachmaz, Lenkoran, Salyan** and other regions have been carried out pogroms and massacres of the Muslim population. Only in one Shamakhi uyezd, 72 villages were destroyed. The victims of the Armenian bandits included **1653 women and 965 children**. In general, in the territory of uyezd, including Shamakhi, the victims of the Bolsheviks and Dashnaks counted more than **18 thousand Turks-Muslims**.

By S. Lalayan's order, Shaumyan's assistant, the head of the Shamakhi pogroms, were burnt mosques. Massacre in Quba led by Armenian gangs Hamazasp who received special permission from the Shaumyan. Amazasp punitive detachments in April in Quba **uyezd were plundered 122 Muslim villages**. During the massacre in Quba uyezd, including the city of Quba, were killed more than **16 thousand Turkic and Muslim populations**. The Lankaran uyezd was murdered about **3 thousand Muslims**. In the Baku gubernia the Turko-Muslim genocide lasted until September 15, 1918, notably until the complete liberation of Baku from enemies. The Armenian Church and the Armenian intelligentsia inspired these riots. In general, in March and April 1918, **more than 50 thousand people** were killed in the Baku gubernia.

At the Zangazur uyezd of the Irevan gubernia, **115 Muslim villages** were looted and razed to the ground; **10 thousand of Azerbaijani Turks** were killed and mutilated. Among those killed were 2276 women and 2196 children.

After creating the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic, the National Government, on June 15, 1918, established a special commission of inquiry to investigate the crimes, committed by the Bolshevik-Dashnak forces in Baku and other regions of Azerbaijan. This commission, consisted of generally non-Azerbaijanis, collected 36 volumes (total 3500 pages) materials. Fragments from the book of the famous historian Anar Iskandarov, who used the materials of the Commission, horrified: "... Armenians broke into Muslim homes, shredding them to pieces with swords, pierced with bayonets, throwing children into the fire, dabbing 3-4 days old babies with bayonets, tossing their bayonets. In other words, they did not spare anyone, murdered them..." Photographer V. Sokolov, who went into the fourth house located in the quarter Kerpich-khana in Baku for filming here, was shocked by what he saw: "...on the floor of the room lay the bodies of 22-23-year-old woman, two old women, a 9-year-old girl, 8 year-old boy and a baby. His hands and feet were gnawed by dogs." According to the materials of the Extraordinary Commission **Muhammad Muradzade, a living witness,** with a heavy heart wrote that most of the residents of Baku were looking at him with envy, as he was able to find and bury the body of his father, according to Sharia law.

Of course, another reason for the genocide of Azerbaijanis was to seize the property of the Muslim population. During the March massacre in Baku, the property of population, valued in the amount of 400 million rubles, was plundered. It is no coincidence that among items belonging to Shaumyan, golden coins, in the amount of 80 million rubles, were found in moment of his escape from Baku in the ship after demission of Baku Commune.

This genocide, perpetrated by "the Armenian Soviet government," under the leadership of Stephan Shaumyan, strengthened his position in Baku. Now his main task was the **capture whole Azerbaijan. Creation in May of 1918, Azerbaijan Democratic Republic destroyed these plans.**

As a result of the anti-Azerbaijan policy of the Baku Soviet, after the bloody events of March and April of 1918, almost, no Azerbaijani could stay in Baku. The survivors left the city. The debauching Armenian-Dashnak forces behaved as the real owners of the city.

The Soviet government, under the Armenian dominance, closed all the newspapers and magazines, except the Armenian and Bolshevik. In order to strengthen the military detachments, the large industrial enterprises were forced to pay 50 million rubles. All urban transport moved at the disposal of the Baku Council. The mayor was removed from his position and the Armenian B. Avakyan was appointed the commandant of the city and its suburbs. The activity of all national councils has been prohibited, except of the Armenian

National Council. On April 20, Baku City Duma, chaired by F. Khoyski, was dissolved.

On April 25, 1918, in Baku, the Council of People's Commissars (Baku Commune) was established, which became the main authority. Its chairman was S. Shaumyan. Baku Commune essentially turned into the current organ of the Soviet Russian authorities in Baku and directly subordinated to Moscow. Baku Commune, first of all, on the pretext of nationalization of the banking system has appropriated all the money and valuables. It was the responsibility of A. Mikoyan. The Baku Commune included only three Azerbaijani Bolsheviks. One of them, Mashadi Azizbayov, was appointed as Commissioner of the city, which was devastated by the massacre of Azerbaijanis, Nariman Narimanov was appointed as Commissioner of Municipal Economy and Mir Hasan Vezirov the Commissioner for land issues. In fact, secondary positions were assigned to Azerbaijani commissioners.

According to the Baku Commune's decree on June 2, 1918 the oil industry and the Caspian Fleet were nationalized. As a result of the violent events Baku Commune the Bolsheviks sent to the Soviet Russia 1.3 million tons of oil and oil products for free during April-July of 1918. The enemy had a good opportunity to plunder the natural resources of Azerbaijan.

The most serious problem of Baku Commune was its inability to provide the city with food. The main cause of the **food crisis** has been the lack of links Baku with the village and the hostile attitude of the peasants to the Soviet power. Another cause of the crisis was deployment in the city a large contingent of armed forces. The Soviet Russia sent a large number of troops and military equipment to Baku. Baku Commune's troops almost completely consisted of Armenians to the end of May. Of 18 thousand soldiers and officers of the Bolshevik army 13 thousand were all Armenians. General Command of the Armed Forces was in the hands of the Armenian Colonel Z. Avetisov, N. Kazaryan and Amazasp, especially distinguished for his cruelty during the Turko-Muslim genocide. Shaumyan maintained close ties with Andronicus, the cruel enemy of Azerbaijanis, to implement the plan on the occupation of Azerbaijan.

In general, Baku Commune was a counterfeit institution, an alien toAzerbaijan, pursuing anti-Azerbaijani policy with a weak social base and did not have any national support.

§ 35. National Liberation Movement in the South Azerbaijan (1917-1920). Sheikh Muhammad Khiyabani

The World War I (1914-1918) brought great disaster to South Azerbaijan, which was part of the Qajar state (Iran). Thanks to incompetent policies of the Qajars government, South Azerbaijan, first, was occupied by Russian in 1915, and in 1917-1918, by British troops. The economic crisis has deepened in the

country and the situation of the population had worsened. Under the rule of foreign invaders Qajar government was unable to protect not only the rights of Azerbaijani Turks, but also their safety.

In Spring-Summer of 1918, the Armenian Dashnak forces organized the massacre of the Muslim Turkic population in Urmia, Khoy, Salmas and Tabriz. In Nowruz holiday, on March 21, 1918, massacre of the population of Urmia, a great tragedy, because of its scale, was named **"Urmia disaster."** During these events **10 thousand Azerbaijani Turks** were murdered. In general, in the Southern Azerbaijan, the number of those, killed by the Dashnak bandits, Azerbaijani Turks reached 80 thousand men. A crucial role had played, in curbing these crimes that took place in front of the Tehran government, military groups of the Azerbaijan Democratic Party, led by Sheikh Mohammed Khiyabani and troops, sent from Turkey.

The national liberation movement in South Azerbaijan started in May of 1917 with rallies and demonstrations in Tabriz against the Shah's regime and the foreign interventionists. Movement was led by the **Azerbaijan Democratic Party**, broke away from the Democratic Party of Iran, declared its separation on August 24, 1917. The party led by a well-known politician Sheikh Mohammed Khiyabani (1880-1920), one of the companions of Sattarkhan during the *Mashruteh* movement (1905-1911). He was also the chief editor of the newspaper "Tajaddud" ("Renewal"), which started to print in 1917.

On August 9, 1919, the Anglo-Iranian agreement was signed, which further strengthened the economic and political dependence of Qajarid from Britain and had led to the growth of the liberation movement against the Shah's regime and the foreign interventionists. The peasants, workers, artisans, merchants, intellectuals and the national bourgeoisie participated in the movement.

In response to the government's attempts to deal with members of the movement, uprising began on April 7, 1920, in Tabriz. Besides Shah Cossack troops, whose numbers in Tabriz reached two thousand, the rest of the troops went over to the rebels. To guide the insurrection was created the Public Council of the Governing led by **Sheikh Mohammed Khiyabani.** The rebels in two days seized all the public institutions in Tabriz. Rebellion won without bloodshed.

The victory of Tabriz uprising had found a great response in the neighboring countries, especially in **Russia and Turkey**. The Soviet Russia offered to the Tabriz movement and S.M. Khiyabani, via the Soviet leader of Azerbaijan, weapons and material assistance, trying to use the movement to expel the British from the region. S.M. Khiyabani, who called the Bolsheviks **"wrong side of the tsarist regime**," and was well aware of the plans of the Soviet Russia by the "export of revolution" to seize the eastern countries, completely rejected these proposals. Khiyabani relied only on the strength of

his nation, and even rejected the assistance offered by **Mustafa Kemal Pasha Ataturk.**

National liberation movement of South Azerbaijan reveals its character clearly in the demands that were directed by Khiyabani to Tehran government. These included the requirement to declare the country a republic, giving autonomy to Azerbaijan, the implementation of the points of the Constitution that concerned *enjoumens* (councils), the withdrawal of all foreign troops, resignation of the pro-British government and termination of the contract with United Kingdom from 1919. Unshakable will of Khiyabani, during the April uprising, gave the movement a national character and, first representatives of Tehran, then Indian ***Sepoys,*** under the command of the Britain, left Tabriz.

Having received no response from Tehran, regarding the claimed demands, on June 23, 1920, the Azerbaijan Democratic Party was created the National Government at the Council of the Public Board, which has **autonomous rights and the armed forces**. Important reforms have been carried out in the socio-economic life of South Azerbaijan. The state lands were distributed among the peasants. In Tabriz, children from poor families were involved in the school and classes for girls were opened in several schools. Education was conducted in the native language. The construction of a carpet factory started in Tabriz. The government planned to open a national bank and to provide the currency reform. The national government formed a new gendarmerie and police forces in Tabriz, involving 2 thousand of citizens. The creation of the National Guard, which was supposed to reach the number up to 12 thousand, was started.

Sheikh Mohammed Khiyabani named the state created by him not "Azerbaijan, but "Azadistan." He attributed this to the existence of the state have called Azerbaijan. Overall, Khiyabani treated with caution to North Azerbaijan. This was due to the proximity of the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic and Britain, and later with the establishment of Soviet Azerbaijan. Interestingly, that Jalil Mammadquluzade had met Khiyabani during the revolutionary events and in his magazine "Molla Nasiraddin" called the National Government the "Republic of Azerbaijan."

After the suppression of anti-Soviet hostilities in Northern Azerbaijan Khiyabani's hopes to release North Azerbaijan from the occupation disappeared. He gave refuge to participants of the anti-Soviet uprising in Ganja, fled from the Bolshevik terror to the South Azerbaijan, many of who were soldiers.

According to the offensive plan, prepared by the Tehran government together with representatives of Britain, on September 11, 1920, all counter-revolutionary forces, including the shah's Cossack troops, led by Russian command, were entered in Tabriz. Defenders of the National Government, until September 14, heroically, fought until the last drop of blood. S.M. Khiyabani himself, despite the possibility of escape, until the end of resisted and was

killed. On the Government's proposal to surrender and beg for mercy this heroic man replied: “I prefer to die and did not kneel before the enemy. I am the son era *meshrute* and descendant of Babak Khurremi, who was not submitted the Arabs.” Sheikh Mohammed Khiyabani, who preferred the freedom of the country above all, the author of the expression “If a nation has no independence, so it has nothing” - shows value of freedom in the history of national liberation struggle of our nation. The Turks of South Azerbaijan, led by Sheikh Mohammed Khiyabani rose up to fight for the preservation of their national identity, and tried to create the first national autonomy in the state Qajar (Iran).

Despite the defeat, the liberation movement was not unsuccessful. A new government replaced the pro-British Tehran government. The unequal treaty of 1919, concluded with the United Kingdom was annulled in 1921.

CHAPTER 10.
AZERBAIJAN DEMOCRATIC REPUBLIC
(1918-1920)

§ 36. The Establishment of The Azerbaijan Democratic Republic. Internal Policy of The National Government

Declaration of Independence. Establishment of Azerbaijan Democratic Republic. **Genocide of Turko-Muslim population** by the Bolshevik-Dashnak forces in **Baku** and **in other parts of Azerbaijan** in March-April 1918, the reluctance of the Transcaucasian Sejm, main authority on the South Caucasus, to stop it and the continuation of confrontation between Turkey and Armenian-Georgian majority in the Sejm **led the Transcaucasian Federal Republic to a political crisis.** It was the inevitable fall of this republic and the creation of independent states on the part of the peoples represented in the Sejm.

On May 26, 1918, Georgia announced its exit from the Sejm during its last session and it was dissolved. Thus, Georgia the first proclaimed its independence.

On May 27, at the emergency assembly, the Azerbaijani representatives of the Sejm organized a legislative body for the management of Azerbaijan, the **Interim National Council. Mammad Amin Rasulzade was elected the Chairman of the National Council.** On May 28, 1918, at the first seat of the National Council, decision on the **independence of Azerbaijan Republic** was made and **"Declaration of Independence"** was adopted. It stated:

1. "Azerbaijan is a full-fledged independent state. It consists of the northern and eastern parts of the South Caucasus. Highest power belongs to the people of Azerbaijan.

2. The political form of existence is Azerbaijan Democratic Republic.

3. The Democratic Republic of Azerbaijan will establish good friendly relations with all members of the international community, and especially with the border nations and states.

4. The Democratic Republic of Azerbaijan, within its borders, gives all the civil and political rights to all citizens regardless of their ethnicity, religion, gender, and social status.

5. Azerbaijan Democratic Republic creates conditions for the free development of all peoples living on its territory.

6. Until the parliament is convoked, the governance of Azerbaijan belongs to the National Council and the provisional Government which is responsible to the National Council."

On the day of the adoption of the Declaration of Independence, May 28, 1918, according to the orders of the National Council, the first Cabinet of Ministers was created, led by **Fatali Khan Khoyski.**

Thus, the main result of the third stage of the national liberation movement was the creation of an independent state. Azerbaijan Democratic Republic was the first secular state in the Turko-Muslim world.

On the issue of determining the boundaries of the newly independent states in the South Caucasus, the Armenian leadership was in a quandary. There was no political center for the creation of the Armenian state. On May 29, 1918, the National Council of Azerbaijan issued a decision on transferring Irevan to the Armenian National Council with the proviso to abandon the claims of Armenians against Nagorno-Karabakh.

The border issue with Georgia was resolved peacefully. On demand of Georgia to Zagatala okrug, an inquiring was conducted among the population; according to the results of the survey Zagatala okrug was detained in Azerbaijan.

The first and successful diplomatic step of the Azerbaijani government was the **Batumi treaty** concluded on June 4, 1918, with the Ottoman Empire. By signing the treaty, the **Ottoman Empire actually became the first country to recognize Azerbaijan Democratic Republic.** The fourth article of the Batumi treaty had a crucial role for the young republic. In this article, the Ottoman state took upon itself the obligation to provide military assistance to ADR in case of threat to its security. Signing this treaty, **M.E. Rasulzade and M.H. Hajinsky** immediately asked the Turkish government military assistance and received a positive response. In the first half of June, the Turkish army, led by Nuru Pasha, came to Ganja.

On June 16, 1918 **Azerbaijan National Council and the National government moved from Tbilisi to Ganja.** On June 17, Azerbaijan National Council temporarily suspended its activities and transferred all powers to the Interim Government led by Fatali Khan Khoyski. The government was obliged no later than 6 months to convene the Constituent Assembly. The main task of the **second cabinet** of F. Khoyski, organized in Ganja on June 17, 1918, was the **approval of the authorities of ADR's throughout the territory of Azerbaijan** and liberation of Baku from the enemies of Azerbaijani people.

At this time, in Baku, the power belonged to the Armenian-Bolshevik Baku Commune. Military units of Baku Commune launched an offensive to capture all parts of Northern Azerbaijan. **In the decisive battle, which took place from June 27 to July 1 around Goychay, Caucasian Islamic army** of the Ottoman Turks and Azerbaijani troops defeated the Baku Commune and this defeat hastened its downfall.

The advance of the Caucasian Islamic Army and the detachments of Azerbaijani volunteers caused anxiety of the Baku Soviet, which committed the March genocide. Its main support, the Soviet Russia, was not able to help. The SR-Menshevik majority of the Baku Commune decided to invite the British army to the city. The Bolsheviks, led by Shaumyan, as shows results of the

vote, were in the minority, and completely losing credibility, **Bolshevik-Dashnak Baku Commune, was forced to resign on July 31, 1918.**

Hostile forces to the Bolsheviks, the Social Revolutionaries and the Mensheviks, creating an alliance with Dashnaks, set the reactionary government **"The Central Caspian Dictatorship" on August 1, 1918.** The only worthwhile step of The Central Caspian Dictatorship, was the arrest of the commissioners, led by Shaumyan, who took up to 80 kg of gold and jewelry, food, weapons, and loaded onto the ship "Ardahan," tried to escape to Astrakhan. After the fall of the Central Caspian Dictatorship, released by A. Mikoyan commissioners went by sea to Astrakhan, in Soviet Russia. The ship, hitting in a storm, returned to Baku port. Arrested again Commissioners on September 15, 1918, after the liberation of Baku, were taken by the British in Turkmenistan. Here they were shot, including Shaumyan by *Esers* (SR-Social revolutionist-Ed.) and got a deserved retribution.

The Central Caspian Dictatorship also conducted anti-Azerbaijani policy and did not have any support in the city. British troops, who were invited to the city by the new authorities, could not help. On September 15, 1918, the Caucasian Islamic Army and Azerbaijani Volunteer military detachment liberated Baku. The Central Caspian Dictatorship fell down. On September 17, 1918, Azerbaijani government moved from Ganja to Baku. **Baku was declared the capital of the ADR.**

The Azerbaijani government, moving to Baku, had taken a strong stand against the attacks of some Azerbaijani Turks in the city, who with a sense of revenge for the March genocide, destroyed the Armenian bandits, until the Caucasian Islamic Army arrived in Baku. This step of the Republic clearly demonstrated how loyal to its proclaimed principles. This is a rare example of extreme humanism in the world history.

Activities in the Construction of the National State. Azerbaijan Democratic Republic was a **parliamentary republic**. Like all democratic states, ADR applied the **principle of separation of powers**. Legislative power, first, was the National Council, and then the parliament, the executive branch was the government that was responsible to the Parliament.

Re-established on November 16, 1918, National Council adopted a **law on the establishment of the Azerbaijani Parliament** on November 19. According to this law, the unicameral parliament with 120 seats include 44 members of the National Council, in addition, 36 deputies (in total 80) from the Turks Muslims, whose number was 1 million 962 thousand or 68% of the total population (2 million 862 thousand). The government, faithful to its principles, has allocated 21 seats to the 500 thousand of Armenian population, who found shelter in the republic, the 214 thousand Russians, living here, 10 seats, and national minorities one seat for each in the parliament. ADR for the **first time in the Muslim world granted women's suffrage**.

The first session of the Parliament, held on December 7, 1918, one of the founders of the Republic **Mammad Amin Rasulzade,** in his speech, called on all parliamentarians to "toss away the party and personal interests, which are significantly lower than the interests of the country and nation, and to hold high the care of the motherland and the nation."

The well-known politician, a nonpartisan **Alimardan Topchubashov was elected chairman of the Parliament,** and its secretary, a member of the party "Musavat" **Hasan Bey Aghayev.** At first, Topchubashov was the representative of ADR in Istanbul, and then led a delegation of ADR at the Paris Conference and was unable to return to the homeland. Therefore, the work of the Parliament all the time was headed by Hasan Bey Aghayev.

At the insistence of the Parliament, Fatali Khan Khoyski was elected the Prime Minister of the newly created **third Cabinet on** December 26, 1918. The head of **fourth Cabinet**, whose activities took place from March 14, 1919 to December 22, 1919 and the **fifth Cabinet**, which operated from 24 December 1919 to April 1920, was one of the leaders of the party "Musavat" **Nasib Bey Usubbeyli.**

The Azerbaijani parliament, as M.E. Rasulzade said, "had absolute power. Without Parliament no law was adopted, no expenses were made, no military actions were launched, and no conciliation agreement was approved. The government remains in the confidence of the parliament, and it resign if loses it."

During the existence of the Parliament it adopted more than 300 laws that dealt with the most important issues of socio-economic, political and cultural life of the country.

According to the decree on June 27, 1918, the Azerbaijani **Turkish was declared the official language of the ADR.** Working language of the Parliament was the Azerbaijani Turkish and all official documents drawn up in this language.

An important step on the path of nation building has been adoption the **national anthem**, written by composer Uzeyir Hajibeyov in the words of the poet Ahmad Javad. On June 24, 1918 by the decree of the National Government had adopted the **national flag** with a red cloth with a crescent and octagonal star. On November 9, 1918 a new flag, the tricolor of blue, red and green bands, replaced it**. These three colors are embodied the Turkic national culture, modern European democracy and Islamic civilization.**

On August 23, 1918, the Regulation "On the Azerbaijani citizenship" was adopted, which was progressive for that time. On August 11, 1919, the Parliament adopted the "Law on Azerbaijani citizenship." According to this law, all, who was born in Azerbaijan, regardless of nationality or religion, and who had parents, citizens of the former Russian Empire, but was born in Azerbaijan, was considered citizen of the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic.

The Establishment of the National Army. One of the most important issues that the national government paid particular attention in its internal policy was the **construction of army**. By the establishment of the ADR, it had a small military force of 600, consisting of the Muslim volunteer detachments. With the large number of internal and external enemies, such a small force could not be able to maintain the state independence and its territorial integrity. Taking this into consideration, the government started construction of the national army by the military assistance of the Ottoman Empire in accordance with the conditions of the Batumi Treaty of 1918. For this purpose, the military experts were invited from Turkey. According to the government's decree on June 26, 1918, the Muslim corps was re-named to "Azerbaijan Corps." All the Azerbaijani Muslim citizens, born in 1894 to 1899, were summoned to military service, in accordance with the Decree on General Military Mobilization, issued on August 11, 1918. Those, who did not obey this decree, were brought to justice according to the laws of war. On November 1, 1918, a decree on the establishment of the Ministry of War was issued. The Prime Minister F. Khoyski, simultaneously, started to lead the ministry and General **Samed Bey Mehmandarov** was appointed the deputy. In the third Cabinet, the process of national army construction has accelerated with the appointment of General Mehmandarov the Ministry of War. The government planned to set an army of 25,000 soldiers by 1919 and to increase the number of troops to 40,000 by 1920. The government has allocated for military construction of about 400 million rubles of money that was equal to 24% of the annual budget of the republic. As a result of these measures, by the end of 1919, the Azerbaijani National Army consisted of two infantry divisions and one cavalry. By General Mehmandarov's special order, the commands and military trainings were conducted in the native language. The national military uniform, prepared under the guidance of the Deputy Minister of War, outstanding military general Aliaga Shikhlinski, was officially adopted on January 11, 1919. Russian officers, who served in Azerbaijani Army, and who convicted of espionage in favor of the Russian army general A. Denikin, were removed from service and were expelled from Azerbaijan.

The process of creating a national army successfully continued, and in 1920 in the Azerbaijani regular army consisted of 40 thousand soldiers and officers, of which 30 thousand were infantry and 10 thousand cavalry.

In order to ensure the national army officer personnel, the military school was moved from Ganja to Baku and re-established. In addition, the schools for the military railway workers, the military paramedic and military builders were opened. The government faced with the greater difficulties in ensuring the army with weapons. France, Poland and the UK refused to sell weapons to ADR; only Italy has agreed to sell to Azerbaijan armament and military uniforms.

Obtained due to the agreement from Italy in 1920, military uniforms and equipment fell into the hands of the XI Red Army, which seized Azerbaijan.

Newly created national army showed great heroism in the struggle against the hostile forces of the state. In the southern region of Azerbaijan, in February 1919, Russian officers were able to raise a revolt of the Russian population, once resettled in Mughan. Hostile forces tried to separate Lankaran uyezd from the ADR. In May-June of 1919, the Bolsheviks created here a forged "Mughan Soviet Republic." By order of Vladimir Lenin, military assistance was directed here. As a result, the total number of armed forces of the Bolsheviks in Mughan reached 5-6 thousand. The troops under the command of General Habib Bey Salimov, Chief of the National Army headquarters, destroyed all Russian military units and expelled them from August 13 to September 3, 1919. In the order of the Minister of War S. Mehmandarov said: "The Lankaran uyezd and Mughan returned to the native Azerbaijan." The military units of the national army, under the command of Habib Bey Salimov, suppressed the uprising of separatist Armenian forces in Karabakh on the Nowruz Holiday of 1920. In the **Askeran battle** the Armenian regular troops and rebels were broken. The **Azerbaijani flag** began to wave over the Askeran fortress again. The national army expelled enemy forces from the Shusha fortress. In accordance with the victories in the battles for Karabakh, the War Minister S. Mehmandarov in his address to the soldiers said: **"I was on the German front and participated in many battles, but rarely saw such brave men like you ... you saved the honor of the Azerbaijani Army with your young blood!"**

The ADR government made important steps towards creating a navy. On the basis of military equipment and military vehicles, transferred to the Azerbaijani government by the British, which left Baku in the summer of 1919, the **Caspian Military Fleet** was created. Despite the strong protest of the commander of the South Russian Army, General A. Denikin, the Azerbaijani navy sailed across the Caspian Sea under the national flag of Azerbaijan, protecting its water boundaries. At the end of 1919, 18 gunboats and 6 submarines were purchased from abroad for the Caspian Fleet.

The Struggle of the ADR for the Preservation of The Historical Lands from the Armenian Aggression. After the decision of the National Council on May 29, 1918, a necessary step was made for transferring Irevan to Armenians as the capital, where they had created the Armenian (Ararat) Republic, but Armenian claims on historical Azerbaijani lands continued. Armenian Republic held territory in 10 thousand square kilometers and it was the smallest state in the South Caucasus, while having large claims on neighboring states. All the territories of the Turko-Muslim population in the region, Armenians considered with the dream of "Great Armenia". At this time, Azerbaijani lands, **Zangazur, Nakhchivan and Karabakh** were the main targets of the Armenians.

Since the establishment of the Armenian Republic, its aggression increased against the border Zangazur and Nakhichivan. By order of the Armenian government, Dashnak gangs of Andronicus, in the summer and autumn of 1918, breaking the boundaries of ADR, staged a massacre of the Azerbaijani population in Nakhchivan, Zangazur and Karabakh. As a result, in Zangazur 115, in Javanshir, Jabrayil and Shusha uyezds 21, in Erevan province more than 60 Azerbaijani villages were destroyed and more than 100 thousand Muslim Turks became refugees, leaving their native lands. The problem of refugees, which fell on the shoulders of young republic, prevented dissolution of the issues related to the socio-economic situation of the country.

To establish stability in Karabakh and to protect it, at the beginning of 1919, the Government has taken decisive steps. On January 15, 1919, **Karabakh general-governorship** was created, which consisted of Shusha, Javanshir, Jabrayil, and Zangazur **and Khosrov Bey Sultanov** was appointed governor-general with extraordinary power. Decisive action of Khosrov Bey Sultanov put an end to raids of Andronicus and other Dashnak forces in Karabakh, hence all their supporters have been removed. **Thus, the sovereign rights of Azerbaijan in Karabakh were restored.** Thanks to the H. Sultanov's actions and pressure of the allied states, Andronikos was forced to leave not only Azerbaijan, but also the South Caucasus. Thanks to the pressure of Khosrov Bey Sultanov and allied states, Andronikos was forced to flee not only from Azerbaijan, but even the South Caucasus.

According to the **Armistice Mudros,** dated October 30, 1918, the Ottoman troops had to leave the territory of Azerbaijan, including Nakhchivan. The Azerbaijani population of Nakhchivan did not yet have a strong administrative apparatus and the permanent army to protect their lands. The local patriotic forces created the **Araz Turkish Republics** to protect the region from the Armenian aggressors, in November of 1918. Its territory covered Nakhchivan, Sharur-Daralayaz and Ordubad uyezds, as well as Sardarabad, Ulukhanli, Qamarli, Vedibasar, Mehri, and other territories with the center Nakhchivan. The Aras Turkish Republics played a major role in repelling the attacks of Dashnaks on Nakhchivan. The ADR government was able to finally restore in Nakhchivan its sovereign rights and authority, on February 28, 1919, establishing Nakhchivan General Governorate, which replaced the Aras Turkic Republic. **Bahram Khan Nakhchivanski** was appointed General Governor of Nakhchivan.

Interestingly, Azerbaijan Democratic Republic and Armenian Republic recognized each other, unlike contemporary situation. Armenia opened diplomatic representation of ADR, on 29 January 1919, and Mohammad **Khan Teke** was appointed ambassador to Erevan.

In order to eliminate armed conflict between Armenia and Azerbaijan in Zangazur and to establish friendly relations between the two neighboring

countries, the negotiations with the mediation of USA culminated in the signing of the treaty on November 23, 1919 in Tbilisi. The parties undertook not to use the weapons against each other and to resolve all outstanding issues through negotiations, and all the border issues finally resolved at a peace conference. The ADR government, remaining faithful to the commitment it has taken, in accordance with the treaty, and trusting the Armenians, in a short time withdrew its troops from Zangazur. Taking advantage of this, the Armenian government advanced in Zangazur with the regular army of 7 thousand soldiers. As a result, 40 Azerbaijani villages were destroyed in Zangazur, and the population slaughtered.

In order to destroy the ADR, the Armenian government in 1920 began secret negotiations with the Russian Bolsheviks. In March 1920, Armenia organized a rebellion in Karabakh against the Azerbaijani government and started the military action. As a result, sending to Karabakh its main armed forces, ADR government actually left the northern border without protection. This has greatly facilitated the conquest of Azerbaijan by the Soviet Russia in April of 1920.

Socio-economic Activities of the ADR Government. **The territory of Azerbaijan Democratic Republic was equal to 97.3 thousand square km.** The territories that were considered controversial with Georgia and Armenia, and were declared as the territories of ADR, were equal to 16.6 thousand square km. However, all territories of Azerbaijan were equal to 113.9 thousand square kilometers. All these territories had population of **3.3 million** nearly.

Since the establishment, the ADR government began restoration the economy, which was destroyed by World War I and the Bolshevik-Dashnak regime. The national government sought to conduct an economic policy, aimed the development and improvement the living standards of its citizens. The ADR, like the Western European states, tried to carry out a democratic economic policy, based on a variety of forms of ownership and equal economic opportunities for all.

The national government, in the first place, tried to prevent the export of natural resources and products abroad. The decree on **June 27, 1918** was issued, which prohibited export of grain, cattle and meat products, cotton, wool and silk. **Customs services** were established at all border crossings. On August 27, 1918, a decree on **free trade** within the country was adopted.

The Azerbaijani government, for the restoration of the main sector of the economy - the **oil industry**, started to carry out **activities on denationalization**. On the basis of the decree on **October 1, 1918,** the government abolished the decrees of the Baku Commune on the nationalization of the oil industry and the Caspian merchant fleet and returned to the former owners of their oilfields, plants and ships**.** At the same time, the state retained the right to control over the oil industry and the pricing of petroleum products

in the domestic and foreign markets. Since the summer of 1919, the government **began to sign contracts with foreign companies** for the sale of oil. Due to the loss of the Russian market, Azerbaijani oil was exported, mainly to neighboring countries and to Europe. Oil and oil products exported to Turkey, Georgia, England and Italy from Azerbaijan. Oil transportation was carried out by constructed in 1907 pipeline via **Baku-Batumi and Baku-Tiflis.** The Supreme War Council of Allied in Versailles, preferring to find oil resources in the hands of the ADR, rather than Soviet Russia, ordered to transfer ADR the right to operate in the port of Batumi. As for prices, then each ton of oil was sent to Italy for $ 35 and a ton of fuel oil for $ 25.

The financial policy of the state was aimed at the formation of the state budget and the use of the national currency. On September 22, 1918, the government adopted a decree on the introduction of the national currency in circulation under the name of **Baku bon**. At first, the 40 Baku bons were equal to 1 Turkish lira. The state, in order to streamline the financial and monetary system, on September 30, 1919 created the State Bank.

The well-known philanthropist and entrepreneur Haji Zeynalabdin Taghiyev, welcoming the establishment of the ADR, called it **"the sun of independence shining over my motherland."** He has provided all kinds of support to the young republic, while not abandoning the criticism of the economic policy of the government for the mistakes, which it admits because of their inexperience. H.Z. Taghiyev offered the state economic concept based on free competition, economic freedom and inviolability of property, warned that the restrictions that imposed on export, will lead to a drop in the national currency, weakening commodity exchange and to significant losses for businesses. According to H.Z. Taghiyev, "government officials, applying state regulations to economy, believe that the industrialists are just the enemy of the state and society, because of their interest, so it is crucial to control it. **Free entrepreneurs are friends and supporters of the state, rather than enemy."**

In Azerbaijan, where 76% of the population was engaged in agriculture, the **land problem** was in the first place. The draft of the agrarian law, prepared by the parliamentary faction of "Musavat" and presented for discussion on February 16, 1920, considered to keep a part of land in the hands of the landlords, and the other part without compensation to transfer to the State Land Fund, and then to distribute these lands to the peasants for free. On March debate, in parliament, agricultural project could not receive the status of law, and for such an important issue of the country, as the agrarian, was not solved.

The social policy of the ADR government was carried out on the basis of the "Musavat" party program. The document reflected such important requirements, as an **8-hours working day, one day off, eliminating the night shift, and a ban on the involvement of minor children to work, allowing women to work only in the work places, which were not harmful for their**

health, the creation of enterprises, where women could work and to create kindergartens for their children, the use of social insurance and created by the national government the Ministry of Labour has paid great attention to implement this program. Without the permission of the Ministry of Labour entrepreneurs did not have the right to the mass dismissal of workers from the enterprises. In the context of the state budget deficit, the ADR government took care of the timely payment of wages and benefits to workers and employees. Starting from January 1, 1919, a decision was made to provide the workers, in addition to their wages, with 300 manats per month to those, who has family, and 120 manats to singles.

The National Cultural Construction. During its brief existence, only 23 months, the ADR has worked hard for the **development of national culture.**

The national government's policy in the sphere of culture has been directed, primarily, on national education, national staff, the lack of which is particularly acute in the state-building, the training devoted to the idea of national statehood and national morality of the new young generation. It is not surprising that the ADR government started its activity in this sphere with the **nationalization of educational institutions.** According to the government decree on **August 28, 1918,** in the primary schools of the country, students had to be educated in their native language. The official Turkish was taught in schools as a compulsory. To the end of 1919, except of the 5 high schools, all other secondary schools of Azerbaijan were nationalized. The admission of Azerbaijani children to Russian schools was prohibited. The Russian secondary schools were required teaching Azerbaijani Turkish 3-4 hours in a week.

The subject "History of the Turkic peoples" was included in the new program for secondary schools, instead of the subject "History of Russia".

In order to change the Arabic alphabet, used the state paperwork, the Special Commission, established in March 1919, has approved the alphabet reform project.

For ensure national schools of teaching staff, **Department for Muslim Teachers of Gori Seminary** in 1918 was transferred to Qazakh and turned into an independent seminary.

One of the most important tasks, facing the ADR Government, was the organization of **higher education** in the country and training of highly qualified national cadres. On September 1, 1919, the Azerbaijani Parliament adopted a law on the **establishment of Baku State University**. In this connection, a special commission was set up, and from the state budget allocated 5 million manats. According to the law, it was supposed to open 4 departments: Medicine, Law, History and Philology, Physics and Mathematic. During the admission to the University, the advantage was given to the citizens of Azerbaijan. Teaching at the university planned in Russian, but in all faculties Azerbaijani Turkish was introduced as a compulsory subject. Given the lack of

national staff, teaching at the University in Russian caused a serious debate in Parliament. As rightly said Mammad Agha Shahtakhtinsky, "university, gradually nationalizing and Turkifying, will serve the Azerbaijan state and Turkic culture."

Since November 15, 1919, the first lessons started at the Department for History and Philology, also Medical Department of the Baku State University. This event was a great achievement of the Azerbaijani government in the field of education.

According to the decision of the Azerbaijani Parliament, in 1919-1920 academic years, 100 Azerbaijani boys were sent to the advanced foreign higher education institutions and the 7 million manats budget was allocated for this. Educated at the universities of **Turkey, Britain, Italy, France and Russia**, these young people had to work for 4 years in the places curtained by the state. H.Z. Taghiyev took the entire contents of 20 students, which were sent abroad. Noteworthy is the selection of specialties; the students had to get an education, **starting from the architecture to the most modern - shipbuilding and aircraft construction.**

The Taghiyev society of "Neshri Maarif" and "Turk Ojagy", a society established in 1908, played a major role in educating the people and spreading the ideas of Turkism and Azerbaijanism. In March 1918, the **National Library** was opened with a great book fund. Opening the **museum of "Istiglal"** on December 7, 1919 was a great event in the history of national culture.

Established in 1919, at the Baku University, the "Society for the Studying of Muslim East" played a major role in the study and promotion of the Azerbaijan history. The national government had made important steps for the return of historical names. In 1918, **Elisabethpol** was re-named to Ganja and Karyagin to **Jabrail.**

The national government had taken measures for ensuring in the country freedom of speech, press and conscience. Thus, censorship was abolished, and in 1919 Parliament adopted a fairly democratic law on the press.

In the period of existence ADR, more than 80 newspapers and magazines, different in their ideological orientation, were printed, of which 39 in Azerbaijani, 44 in Russian and other languages. The official organ of the government newspaper **"Azerbaijan"** was published daily in Azerbaijani and Russian languages. Alongside with the newspaper "Azerbaijan", such newspapers as "Iqbal", "Birlik", "Achiq soz" played a major role in the formation of national consciousness.

Minions of Bolshevik Russia, taking advantage of the democratic situation, freely published all kinds of newspapers and magazines. Named by Ali Bey Huseynzade as "red darkness" Bolshevik press organs, using blackmail and slander, spread the wrong impression among the people about the ADR activities.

Thanks to the great efforts of the government, in March of 1920, the **Telegraph Agency of Azerbaijan was created.** In 1919, the Ganja radio station started its broadcasting as the first **Azerbaijani radio** with the help of new installations by the French engineers.

During the ADR, the Azerbaijan literature and art were also developed on the national ground by connecting to their national roots. Huseyin Javid, Mahammad Hadi, Jalil Mammadquluzade, Ahmed Javad, Jafar Jabbarli, Uzeyir Hajibeyov and others have been more appealing to the ideas of independence and the issues of national pride and patriotism for the independent national state.

Period of the ADR, 1918-1920, is an important in the development of Azerbaijani theater. The theater troupe, led by **Uzeyir and Zulfugar Hajibeyli brothers,** in November 1919, established the **Turkish Azerbaijan State Opera and Drama Theatre.** In 1919, he opened a musical and art studios in Baku. Thanks to the government's policy, its care and patronage, the Azerbaijani culture, including literature and art, experienced a period of prosperity.

§ 37. The Foreign Policy of the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic

The Republican government since its creation embarked on a **flexible and long-term foreign policy,** aiming to achieve the recognition of ADR by the international community and to preserve the independence. Because of particular importance, the national government paid special attention on the normalization and preservation of friendly relations with neighboring countries. The first and very successful step in the foreign policy of the government was the conclusion on **June 4, 1918, the treaty of Batumi with the Ottoman Turkey.** The actual recognition of the Azerbaijani independence by Turkey contributed to raising the international prestige of the young republic. The fourth article of the Batumi treaty was of vital importance for Azerbaijan. Due to this article, the national government has been able to obtain from the Ottoman military aid, and the guarantees to free Baku and to neutralize the Armenian military forces in Karabakh.

The Turkish government, on June 4, 1918, in Batumi, also signed an agreement with Georgia and Armenia, and to recognize their independence. Determining the boundaries and borders of the South Caucasian republics, on the basis of Turkey's consent, Irevan, a historical Azerbaijan city, was transferred to Armenians and around this city was established the Armenian Republic. The Turkish leadership hoped that with the establishment of the **Armenian state will be finally resolved, "Armenian issue" and, finally, the peace was created in the region.** The Armenian side, in response to the transfer of the Azerbaijani lands, promised to create the conditions for security Turko-Muslim population, their education in the native language and the free worship. None of these commitments had met.

The ADR government, together with the Ottomans, has taken decisive diplomatic steps to eliminate the conditions of a separate **Russian-German agreement on August 27, 1918**, which endanger the future of Baku, which was under control of SR-Dashnak brutal forces. According this agreement, Germany, receiving 25% of Baku oil, recognized Baku and its oilfields Russia's sphere of influence. Thanks to the diplomatic, political and military steps of the ADR and Ottoman governments, this insolent plan was frustrated. On September 15, 1918 Baku was liberated from the enemy forces, and as it was written in the documents of the time, "the head joined to the body."

One of the allies of Germany in the World War I, the Ottoman Empire was defeated and on October 30, 1918, signed The Armistice of Mudros with the countries of the Entente, which had dramatically negative impact on the foreign policy of the ADR. The Turkey's defeat deprived the young state its only support and played a deplorable role in its destiny. According to the agreement, the Turkish Army had to flee the North Azerbaijan and South Caucasus: not later than one week Baku, and one month the whole of Azerbaijan. The Entente troops had to occupy Baku. On November 17, 1918, British troops, consisting of Hindus sepoys, led by General Thompson, entered Baku. Thanks to the purposeful actions of the ADR leaders Mammad Amin Rasulzade, Alimardan Bey Topchubashov, Fatali Khan Khoyski, and others, in a short time, convention of the legislative power, **Parliament, meeting the standards of Western democracy,** and the establishment, on December 26, 1918, responsible to it a coalition government saved Azerbaijan from foreign invasion. **General Thomson** recognized the coalition government of F. Khoyski "the only legitimate authority in the country." Following this, the British government officially announced its recognition of the ADR and the summer of 1919, withdrew its troops from Azerbaijan.

The national government has paid great attention in its foreign policies with **neighboring states.** Territorial claims of Azerbaijan to the Georgian **Borchali, Tiflis and Sygnag** uyezds, entirely inhabited by Muslims, and the **Georgian claim to Zagatala uyezd** strained relations between the two republics. However, the tsarist general Denikin's attack on Dagestan, and his advance towards the south, turned the **Azerbaijani-Georgian** cooperation in the vital question. On June 16, 1919, **military defense pact (union)** was signed between the parties for three years. According to this document, if the independence and territorial integrity of Azerbaijan and Georgia will be under the military invasion threat of other state, the parties took the commitment to render each other military assistance. The attempts of Azerbaijan and Georgia to engage to the pact Armenia were unsuccessful. The Armenians, on the other hand, led secret negotiations with Denikin against Azerbaijan. In accordance with the terms of the pact on June 16, 1919, Georgia sent a large number of military

equipment and ammunition to Azerbaijan, even the Military Council was established.

In Istanbul and Paris, the Azerbaijani delegation, led by A. Topchubashov, started negotiating with the government of the Qajar state. The Qajarid side declared that the current situation is a historical necessity of the unity and brotherhood of the Muslim peoples. Minister of Foreign Affairs of the Qajar government Aligulu Khan in the talks with A. Topchubashov told on the unity of the Muslims: "Now, Muslims have to be together ... In the Caucasus, first of all, Russians, then Georgians and Armenians will eat you and then us." Expressing its support for the Azerbaijan's independence, the Qajar government claimed for the restoration of the borders before the Gulistan Treaty of 1813, at the Paris Peace Conference, indirectly demanding the transfer lands of Azerbaijan to Iran. Soon, the Tehran government has changed its policy in the Caucasus. Not wanting to have a common border with the Bolshevik Russia and recognizing Azerbaijan and the other Caucasian republics, it is preferred to have a buffer zone between its territory and the Soviet Russia. On November 1, 1919, a treaty was signed between the two countries in Paris. The Qajar state recognized the independence of ADR, and diplomatic relations were established between them. According to the treaty **"On the peace and friendship" between Azerbaijan and Qajar state by March 20, 1920, the Qajar government de jure recognized the ADR.** The agreements, on customs, trade, post and telegraph, the creation of the Consulate, were signed between the parties. Thanks to these agreements, the Azerbaijani embassy **in Tehran was opened, and the general consulate of Azerbaijan started to operate in Tabriz.**

The national government, in October-November of 1918, concluded several agreements with the **Dagestan Republic of the Mountaineers** and provided its assistance of 10 million rubles. In 1919, Denikin captured the Republic of Mountaineers, including Darband**.** Clearly understanding the true purpose of Denikin, to capture the whole of Azerbaijan, the ADR government urgently redeployed the national army to the northern borders.

The ADR government for two years, in spite of the enormous efforts, had not been able to establish relations with the Soviet Russia and Armenia. Soviet Russia flatly refused to recognize ADR and making plans to rebuild the Russian empire. Armenia, hostile to Azerbaijan, constantly put forward groundless territorial claims.

The ADR government, to participate in the Paris Peace Conference, on January 18, 1919, sent a delegation led by Alimardan Bey Topchubashov. The main of goal of the delegation was the recognition of Azerbaijan's independence by the Supreme Council of the Paris Peace Conference. The victorious in the war, the Entente countries- the US, Britain, France and Italy, have played a major role in the Supreme Council.

President Woodrow Wilson met the Azerbaijani delegation on May 28, 1919. The Memorandum with six points, presented to Woodrow Wilson by A. Topchubashov, requested recognition of the independence of Azerbaijan, adoption to the League of Nations, the establishment of diplomatic relations with the United States, provision of the military assistance by USA and others. Armenians within 3-4 months conducted extensive anti-Azerbaijani and anti-Turkish propaganda and false information given Woodrow Wilson about the events in the Caucasus. On the other hand the US, like Britain and France, extending from the point of preserving the "one and indivisible Russia", the issue of recognition of Azerbaijan left open.

Consistent and purposeful activity of Azerbaijani diplomats, led by A. Topchubashov, did not remain fruitless at the Paris Peace Conference. When the threat of capture of the Caucasus by the Bolshevik Russia increased all the time, at the suggestion of British Foreign Minister Lord Curzon, on January 11, 1920, Azerbaijan and its ally Georgia has been de facto recognized by the Paris Peace Conference. Japan joined to the decision of the conference on February 7, while the United States has officially refused do it.

The assembly of the Supreme Council of the Paris Peace Conference on January 19, 1920 addressed the issue of preventing the invasion of Soviet Russia in the South Caucasus and providing support of the British and French troops. However, citing the impossibility of sending troops to the South Caucasus, the Entente countries decided to send to Azerbaijan and Georgia only weapons, military equipment and food.

On January 14, 1920 a public holiday was declared in connection with the de facto recognition of the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic at the Paris Peace Conference. On this day celebrations and a military parade were held in Baku.

Due to the recognition of the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic, international tensions had stabilized around it and the country had entered the period of broad international cooperation. The diplomatic representatives over 20 countries operated in Baku. Representatives of the Azerbaijan diplomatic bodies operated in Turkey, the Qajar Iran, Georgia, Armenia, the Republic of Mountaineers, Ukraine, Crimea, Central Asia and other countries. In 1920, in all major cities of the **South Azerbaijan**, **part of the Qajar Iran**, acted the general consulates or ordinary consulates of ADR.

The April Occupation and the Fall Azerbaijan Democratic Republic

When seemingly successes were achieved in foreign policy, on the northern borders of the ADR hung a great threat from Soviet Russia. Ignoring the primary rules of international law, the Soviet Russia began to launch a military aggression plan against the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic in the early 1920s.

Soviet Russia, under the leadership of Lenin, ignoring international law and ethical norms of diplomatic relations, sent to the government of ADR, a diplomatic note of protest on January 2, 1920. In this note, it demanded creation of a military alliance against Denikin's Volunteer Army, which was in the south of Russia, on the northern borders of Azerbaijan. Foreign Minister of ADR, Fatali Khan Khoyski considering "Denikin's threat" as an internal problem of Russia, refused the request. In the second note, which was more aggressive, on January 23, 1920 the Azerbaijani government responded that the main condition for a joint struggle against Denikin is the recognition of the ADR. The main purpose of Soviet Russia was to push Azerbaijan against the Denikin forces and to weaken it. Interestingly, in contrast to the Soviet Russia, the "government" of Denikin officially recognized Azerbaijan.

In the spring of 1920, defeating the Denikin forces, Soviet Russia began to gather its troops to the borders of Azerbaijan. This encouraged mobilizing the pro-Russian and hostile forces within the ADR.

Established by the Moscow direction, in February of 1920, the **Azerbaijan Communist Party of Bolsheviks** was used by the Soviet Russia for preparation and holding the coup into the country. The enemy of the national government, Bolshevik Aliheydar Qarayev on March 30, 1920, wrote the command of the Soviet troops in Dagestan: "We are preparing for a coup in Baku in the near future." By decree of Lenin, Soviet Russia, for the military needs of the Azerbaijan Communist Party and to carry out the coup, sent 15 million rubles, about 2 thousand guns and other weapons. First, Soviet Russia used diplomatic pressure and then began military training. The head of Soviet Russia in its telegram on March 17, 1920 to the Military Revolutionary Council of the Caucasian Front openly wrote: "Occupation of Baku is paramount for us." The Soviet Russia had planned to take not only **Baku, but also the whole of Azerbaijan, as well as Georgian and Armenian republics**. For this purpose, to the northern border of Azerbaijan was strapped 120-130 thousand soldiers, military equipment, and battleships, even aircraft. Navy ships in the Caspian Sea have been put on alert.

The Armenian Dashnak government, started the negotiations with Soviet Russia, aiming to weaken the protection of Azerbaijan and especially Baku from the north, **in Karabakh** organized **a revolt** in March of 1920. Simultaneously, the Armenian army launched an offensive in the region of **Qazakh and Nakhchivan**. The main military forces of the ADR were sent to Karabakh, Qazakh and other regions to combat the Dashnaks. The northern boundaries had remained virtually unprotected. The military units remaining in Baku in the amount of 2 thousand man guarding government offices.

Until the last decade of April 1920, the **Azerbaijan National Army** completely defeated Armenian Dashnak forces in these areas. The Armenian government was forced to ask the peace on April 26, 1920, but the fate of

Azerbaijan has already been defined by Soviet Russia. On this day, the Russian XI Red Army crossed the border and on April 27, 1920 occupied **Quba and Qusar**.

One of the main reasons for the fall of ADR was its invasion by the Soviet Russia, such a large state with a great economic and military potential. Western European countries have refused to help the young republic. Moreover, at the request of Russia, Britain withdrew its military forces from the region and the Caspian Sea.

The Soviet Russia realized that devoid of public support, Azerbaijan Communist Party couldn't even organize any **uprising or a coup**. Along with Azerbaijani Bolsheviks the party "Ittihad", which turned into anti-national force, were able to realize only some diversion and sabotage. Therefore, Russia opted for an **open military occupation**.

Without a doubt, in the fall of Azerbaijan Democratic Republic a certain role played some of the internal causes: the resignation of the fifth ministers' cabinet on March 30, 1920, the failure to create a new cabinet, the activity of pro-Russian forces in parliament, the exacerbation of the political struggle between parties and factions. The presence of different opinions with regard to Russia and other factors complicate the necessary measures to organize the resistance to a military invasion.

On April 27, 1920, the units of 11th Red Army reached the suburbs of Baku, Bilajari station. Encouraged by this fact, the Azerbaijani Communists on April 27 addressed an ultimatum to the ADR parliament with the demand to surrender power. The ultimatum stated "without delay, power should be transferred to the Azerbaijani government of workers and peasants government, led by Nariman Narimanov, otherwise Baku would be fired from the Caspian Sea by the Red Fleet."

At the last session of Parliament, which was chaired by M.E. Rasulzade on April 27, 1920, the Socialist fraction and forces, close to it, began to defend the requirement for transmission of power to the Bolsheviks. Rasulzade, representing the minority of national forces in the parliament, expressed strong protest and said: "The enemy falsely claims that the army, which comes from Russia, is going **to save Turkey**. However, under the pretext of movement to Anatolia, entering into our country invaders, hence will never want to leave it."

The Azerbaijani Parliament on April 27 under the pressure of Russian Army decided that the transfer of power to **Muslim Communists of Azerbaijan.** Such demands, as independence of Azerbaijan will be preserved, the government created by the Communist Party of Azerbaijan will become a temporary body, the Red Army will not be allowed to enter Baku with the war, and others very important terms were mentioned on the agreement on transfer of power, however, none of them were followed.

A few hours after that, the 11th Red Army entered Baku and occupied it. Thus, contrary to all international norms, as a result of the military occupation of Russia, recognized by the world powers ADR fell, and the territory of the country was occupied. An active participant in these events, Bolshevik **Hamid Sultanov,** thus described the establishment of Soviet power in Azerbaijan: **"Soviet power in Azerbaijan was presented to us on a silver platter."**

Despite the fall of the ADR, it played an important role in the history of the nation. The establishment of the ADR restored independence, lost in the 1800s. Creation of ADR has become an important event for the whole Turkic world. The **ADR was the first Turko-Muslim republic,** which were recognized by the European states.

CHAPTER 11.
AZERBAIJAN IN THE 1920-1930s

§ 38. The Establishment of The Soviet Regime In Northern Azerbaijan. Resistance Against The Invaders

The Establishment of the Soviet Power In Azerbaijan. In 1920, the most important in the aggressive foreign policy of Soviet Russia, "the problem of Azerbaijan" has been resolved by an open military intervention. The aggressive 11th Red Army entered Baku and on **April 28, 1920**, announced the establishment of **Soviet power in Azerbaijan**. The Azerbaijan Soviet Socialist Republic (Azerbaijan SSR) was organized. The Azerbaijani Communist (Bolsheviks) Party declared the Azerbaijan Provisional Revolutionary Committee (AzRevKom), as the highest authority in the country, which formed a new government, the Council of People's Commissars of the Azerbaijan Soviet Socialist Republic (Sovnarkom) on April 28. **Nariman Narimanov** was appointed the Chairman of People's Commissars. The new government was, almost, fully consisted of Azerbaijanis. However, the leaders of the Soviet Russia were going to give real political power and authority nor to the Provisional Revolutionary Committee, neither to Sovnarkom. According to Vladimir Lenin and Stalin, they used the Bolshevik Nariman Narimanov in Azerbaijan, "**as a kind of flag and decoration**." When the new leader of government, Narimanov, returned to Azerbaijan on May 16, 1920, the Soviet power was established in the all territories of Azerbaijan, with the exception of Nakhchivan.

Special branch of the 11th Red Army led by V. Pankratov in Azerbaijan had turned to the **main terrorist organization**, which regulated the political processes in Azerbaijan. Any decision of special branch was fulfilled without questioning. M.A. Rasulzade rightly named V. Pankratov "real dictator of Azerbaijan."

The **Emergency Commission** and the **Supreme Revolutionary Tribunal**, created in the early days of Sovietization in Azerbaijan, was as brutal as the Special Branch. Nariman Narimanov, who led the legislative and executive authorities, was powerless before the Soviet terror and plunder. Being in Baku, in the autumn of 1920 a Frenchman wrote: "The Bolsheviks in the period of six months, almost, destroyed Baku, which at one time was the most prosperous city of the East. If their rule will continue for another few months, Azerbaijan will turn into a desert."

The Soviet punitive bodies, **from April of 1920 until August of 1921**, shot the majority of educated personnel by the **48000 people** for political reasons in Azerbaijan. The last Prime Minister of the Republic **Nasib Bey Usubbeyli** was killed in Kurdamir. Prime minister Fatali Khan Khoyski, who immigrated to

Georgia after the April occupation and Hasan Bey Aghayev, who headed all sessions of Parliament of Azerbaijan were killed in Tbilisi by the Armenian terrorists.

The Bolshevik punitive body, along with massacres, was engaged in an open robbery and brigandage. The soldiers and officers of the 11th Red Army broke into the homes of local residents, appropriated their property, shot and detained, whom they could. Confiscated from the locals carpets, furniture and expensive cookware, jewelry were sent to the Soviet Russia on steamships and trains. The Bolsheviks cynically hung posters on them with content: "Present from friendly Baku population" or "Gift of the Soviet Azerbaijan to Russia." Murder and robbery committed by the Bolsheviks in Baku, were reminiscent of the events in March of 1918.

In July of 1920, the Bolshevik government organized a "**week of robbery**", dividing the city of Baku on 700 objects, each of which sent a special military units. As the Red Army advanced in the uyezds, there were repeated Baku events. On May 29, together with the Bolsheviks, Dashnaks burned **30 Muslim villages**, killing many women and children. In Goychay, Yevlakh, Barda, Quba a large number of Azerbaijanis were arrested and executed by the Red Army, which had a lot of Armenians in its service, what caused hatred and contempt to Red Army. Nariman Narimanov sent the alarming reports to the center of the moral degradation of the Red Army, and the loss of prestige of Soviet power among the Muslim population. The central authorities did not react to these signals, as they deliberately went to such actions. The real power in the country was not under control of the government, led by Narimanov, but **the Central Committee of the Communist Party of Azerbaijan**, whose leadership was dominated by the Armenian and Georgian Bolsheviks.

After the April coup, Moscow had granted the emergency powers to the Baku Committee of the Azerbaijan Communist Party. The former Dashnak party member and now a Bolshevik, A. Mikoyan led the Baku Committee. Then this post was transferred to Sarkis, and then moved to L. Mirzoyan. Turned into a Bolshevik-Dashnak nest, the Baku Committee was empowered to abolish even the decisions of the Soviet People's Committee of Azerbaijan with the Chairman N. Narimanov. Leader of the Azerbaijani communists Nariman Narimanov, who played an important role in the overthrow of ADR, now clearly understood that independence of the Soviet Azerbaijan is a fake promise but it was late.

Directed to leadership position in Azerbaijan N. Solovyov wrote to V. Lenin: "**In Azerbaijan, the triumph of Soviet power for the Muslims is a triumph of their enemies, and is a national disaster**." According to N. Solovyov, "disarmament of the Muslim population living along the border with Armenia condemned it to destruction by Armenians. Currently there destroyed 250 Muslim villages, and no Muslim lives there. All these atrocities took place

in front of the Red Army, which disarmed the Muslim population." Plenipotentiary Representative of Azerbaijan SSR in Russia **Behbud Bey Shahtakhtinsky**, on September 20, 1920, addressed a message to Lenin: "At the time seizure of power manifested itself perfectly the Red Army now turned into a destructive force. Azeri farmer pleads only one thing: "Take what you wish, but do not break into our homes on a daily basis and do not insult the family hearth." Always providing itself with bread Azerbaijan is now without it. Having constantly food shortages, Armenia and Georgia are now well supplied with bread."

"Revolutionary" Measures of the Soviet Government. Acting in accordance with the directives of Soviet Russia and under the dictation of the Azerbaijan Communist (Bolshevik) Party, Revolutionary Committee of Azerbaijan started the "revolutionary" measures in the social and economic life and in the "nation-building" in Azerbaijan, based on the Russian experience.

Given the fact that Azerbaijan was an agricultural country, and 77.6% of the population lived in the countryside, authorities began hasty decision of the land question. According to the Azerbaijan Revolutionary Committee's decree on the land, signed on May 5, 1920, "all the lands of khans, beks, mulkadars, all the land of monasteries, churches, mosques and waqf, working animals, tools without compensation were distributed under the terms of equitable use of the working people, that means the peasants." In August of 1920, implementation of the "war communism" policy started, although the land committees had not yet launched to implement the decree on land to the uyezds and villages of Azerbaijan. The war communism policy implemented in the Soviet Russia during the civil war and foreign military intervention, and it was applied in the Azerbaijani village without any necessity. Due to this policy, peasants had to pay a tax, ***prodrastvestka*** (sapalaq _in Azerbaijani), which meant that they could keep only a small part of their crops for themselves, in order not to die of hunger, and the rest of the crop must be handed over to the state. Thus, on August 26, 1920 in the Azerbaijan SSR, the state monopoly was introduced on the grain trade and banned its sale by the peasants. For the Azerbaijani peasants the burden duty was to feed the 70000 of Red Army, located in the Azerbaijan SSR, and to provide workers with food and other agricultural products.

Created from representatives of the Armenian and Russian population of Baku, Special Food Expedition, accompanied by the Red Army, under the guise of the surplus, forcibly took away the grain and other agricultural products of farmers. Official documents openly noted that "it was very hard for small Azerbaijan" to provide the 11th Red Army for 10 months in a large number of food and clothing.

Forced requisitioning completely ruined Azerbaijani farmers. Discontent of peasants from "people's power" forced the Soviet government in November of

1920 to abolish requisitioning throughout of Azerbaijan, with the exception of Lankaran and Quba districts.

The decree on the establishment of the Red Army and Red Navy of Azerbaijan SSR was issued on May 7, 1920. Starting the implementation of this decree, the Soviet government used all possible means to eliminate the National Army, created by the ADR. They seized weapons and uniforms of the National Army, arrested and shot the Azerbaijani generals, removed from national service officer cadres and soldiers were transferred to the subordination of the officers of the Red Army.

The Azerbaijan Revolutionary Committee, in accordance with the decree of May 12, 1920, abolished all ranks and titles. After this, the entire population came to be called citizens of the Azerbaijan SSR. It was decided to set up people's courts. Formation of the Workers' and Peasants' militia was started, alongside with the Emergency Committee and the Supreme Military Tribunal. However, in conditions of the "red terror" there was no room to speak about any rights of the citizens of Azerbaijan and protection of these rights.

The Azrevkom's Decree on May 15, 1920, declared all forests, water and underground wealth the state property. The nationalization of the oil industry was announced on the decree of May 24, 1920. Sale of petroleum and petroleum products came under the state monopoly.

From June to November of 1920, all banks, Caspian merchant fleet and factories (fish, tobacco, cement, etc.), All industrial enterprises were nationalized and declared the state property. Azerbaijan and other entrepreneurs were declared "enemies of the working class", and their property confiscated. In fact, no working class, no were not interesting for the Bolsheviks. Under the slogan of nationalization, and under the guise of "fraternal assistance", the Bolshevik government, free of charge, sent the wealth of Azerbaijan to the Soviet Russia.

In 1920, Azerbaijan Oil Committee was created for the management of the oil industry and the sale of oil, which did not subordinate to the Azerbaijani government, but directly to Moscow. Vladimir Lenin appointed Bolshevik A. Serebrovsky to lead the Committee. Before the end of 1920, Azerbaijan sent 3 million tons of oil to the Soviet Russia, which was equal to 90% of the total oil, produced in the Baku. In addition, the norm of oil, for the needs of Azerbaijan, had also been identified by Russia, as 15 percent of all oil production. This meager quota of Azerbaijan was not always received in time. Oil was sold to Azerbaijani population at a price higher than the other Soviet republics.

The Supreme People's Economic Council of the Azerbaijan SSR was established to manage all the nationalized fields of economy, except of the oil industry.

On May 15, 1920, the decree on the separation of religion from the state was signed, and all religious rites and ceremonies were banned in Azerbaijan. Thus, the

Soviet government imposed a ban on Islam, professed by Azerbaijanis over 1200 years, what was flagrant violation of the right of citizens to freedom of conscience. In accordance with the Azrevkoma's Decree on September 23, 1920, Committees of Poor Peasants were organized in the villages. In the spring of 1921, the Rural Soviets (Selsoviet) replaced these committees.

On May 6, 1921 the first Constitution of Azerbaijan SSR was adopted on the I Congress of Soviets, held in Baku. According to this Constitution, the power of the local Bolshevik authorities, in fact, puppets in the hands of Moscow was "legalized". Unemployed people were deprived of electoral rights. Azrevkom was eliminated. The Central Executive Committee (CEC) of Azerbaijan SSR became the supreme legislative body, which was elected at the congress. The Council of People's Commissars of Azerbaijan SSR acted, as the supreme executive body.

The Resistance Movement Against the Soviet Occupation Regime

Immediately after the April occupation, "Red Terror", held by the Bolsheviks and the atrocities of the 11th Red Army in Baku and in the regions, the elimination of the National Army and the Navy and the destruction of the national officer staff (12 generals were executed, who served the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic), mass repressions against civilians and the confiscation of property caused the uprisings and demonstrations against the Soviet regime. M.E. Rasulzade therefore rightly wrote: "The people of Azerbaijan in a month after the occupation bitterly realized that the entire population was under terrible oppression ... The people could not stand and revolted."

The uprising against the Soviet regime, which occurred in May of 1920 in Ganja, differs from the other uprisings in its scope. Replacement of experienced officers, serving in the national army units in Ganja, with the Bolshevik commanders under the pretext of reorganizing the army and demand for the national army units in the western regions of Azerbaijan to operate under the Bolsheviks' rules, caused the protest. The Bolshevik government's decision, to replace the command staff of the national army and the disarmament of soldiers, led to a massive uprising in Ganja. In the anti-Soviet uprising of the Azerbaijan National Army on the night of 25 to May 26, 1920, 1800 of military men and by over 10 thousands of local civilians took part. On May 26, the Military Council was created to lead the uprising. The rebels seized the railway station and detained for a week Muslim part of the city. The Bolsheviks, pulling many troops, heavy artillery and armored railway equipment, on May 31 launched an offensive on Ganja. The Armenian population of the city has provided all possible assistance to the 11th Red Army, creating armed groups fought with the Bolsheviks against the rebels.

Ganja resistance was so strong that the Bolsheviks have lost 8,500 people here. During the Ganja uprising 13000 patriots were murdered. Among the participants in the uprising 76 senior officers, including six generals, were arrested and brought to Baku and shot on the Nargin Island. After the uprising, Ganja was given for looting to the Russian soldiers and the Armenians for three days. The Ganja revolt was so powerful that Soviet Russia, for fear of losing Azerbaijan, has sent additional military forces to Baku.

The second great uprising against the Soviet regime had happened in Karabakh. At that time, horse and foot regiments of the National Army in the amount of 6 thousands of soldiers and officers were kept under the control of Karabakh. Two divisions of the 11th Red Army were sent for the disarmament of these military units. On June 5, 1920, Azerbaijani troops began military operations against these forces in Terter, Aghdam and Shusha. The enemy suffered heavy losses.

In order to unite all anti-Soviet forces, prominent Turkish General Nuru Pasha with the troops came to support the defenders of Shusha. The National Army regiment, with the participation of Turkish troops overthrew Soviet power in Karabakh, and Nuru Pasha was declared the governor of Karabakh. However, receiving additional forces, the Red Army suppressed the uprising on June 15 and, along with the Armenians massacred the population. The surviving part of the national army went to the South Azerbaijan, who at that time was under the control S.M. Khiyabani.

The next uprising started in Zagatala, on June 5, 1920 and the main forces of this anti-Soviet uprising were local peasants. The National Army cavalry regiment, located in the region, joined them. Hafeez Efendiyev and Ahmediyev led rebellion. The rebels, defeating the Bolsheviks, took the first Zagatala and then Qakh. After the 11th Red Army received additional military support, the uprising was suppressed on June 18 1920, and Zagatala had been re-occupied by the Russian troops.

In the summer of 1920, another insurrection rose in Shamkir district against the Soviet regime, where along with men, women and even children fought heroically. Only with the arrival here additional four divisions of military forces the Soviet authorities managed to suppress the uprising with great difficulty.

Soviet army was able to suppress the Lankaran uprising, started in 1920, only the beginning of 1921.

The growth of the resistance movement in Azerbaijan against the Soviet occupation and the participation of all regions of the country so frightened the Soviet Russia, that the command of the 11th Red Army, on June 2, 1920 signed a decree on the construction of a defensive line around the capital, in order to preserve in their hands of at least Absheron and oil of Baku.

§ 39. Violation of The Territorial Integrity of Azerbaijan Formation of The Nagorno-Karabakh Autonomous Oblast And The Nakhchivan Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic

The most openly hostile attitude of the **Soviet Russia** to the "fraternal" Soviet Azerbaijan manifested in **determining of the borders with neighboring countries** and **resolve territorial disputes**. In solving the territorial problems the Soviet Russia did not defend "native" to it the Soviet Azerbaijan, but the Dashnak Armenia and the Menshevik Georgia. The most dramatic was that handing out the lands of Azerbaijan, Russia tried to conciliate Armenia and Georgia with the purpose of Sovietization. On the eve of the establishment of Soviet power in Azerbaijan, Georgian Republic started secret negotiations with the Soviet Russia, promising to be neutral, and thus violating obligations as ADR's military ally. After the April occupation in May of 1920, Georgia sent troops to Qazakh, Agstafa and Zagatala regions of Azerbaijan. Without the participation of the Azerbaijani SSR, **on May 12, 1920**, **an agreement** was signed, between the Soviet Russia and the Republic of Georgia **in Moscow** and due to its terms, Zagatala and other historical Azerbaijani lands were declared "controversial." Only in February of 1921, after the proclamation of Soviet power in Georgia, latter gave up its claims to **Zagatala Okrug**. In 1922, in the determination of the boundaries between the two Soviet republics in Moscow, taking into account the interests of Georgia, **Qarayazi**, Azerbaijani territory, was divided into two parts by passing its upper part to Georgia. Although about 80 thousands of Acres of land from the Tiflis Uyezd were returned to Azerbaijan, but in the second half of the 1920s the territories of Azerbaijan, under pressure from Moscow, had been ceded by Georgia.

After the April conquest of 1920, actually Azerbaijan was ruled by Bolshevik and Dashnak emissaries- S. Orjonikizade, S. Kirov, A. Mikoyan and the others who sent from Moscow to Baku. Azerbaijan government led by N.Nerimanov was not in a position to protect national interests. After the April conquest of 1920, the 11th Red Army, who occupied Azerbaijan, instead of to prevent the aggression of Dashnak Armenia to the regions of Azerbaijan – Karabakh, Zangazur, Nakhchivan and other region and committed massacre of Muslim population, was busy with disarmament of the Azerbaijani residents.

This time Soviet Russian negotiated in secret with Dashnak Armenia about the territorial problems without participation of Azerbaijan SSR. According to **the agreement with the six articles**, which concluded on **August 16, 1920,** between Soviet Russian and Armenian Republic, The Sharur-Deralayaz region was confirmed as the Azerbaijan territory, and the Zangazur, Nakhchivan and Karabakh regions were considered as "controversial." In this regard, the leader of the Azerbaijan government Narimanov expressed strong protest. Vladimir

Lenin and the author of this agreement, the Minister of Foreign Affairs of Soviet Russia Chicherin, remained indifferent to his protest.

Fortunately as to Nakhchivan, that time army of Turkey, which was in alliance with the Soviet Russia, was located here since May of 1920. The Turkish troops, led by Veysel Pasha, played a decisive role preservation of Nakhchivan from the Armenian aggression. And the Red Army entered the territory of Nakhchivan in July of 1920 and on July 28 Nakhchivan SSR was created. Nakhchivan Revolutionary Committee declared Nakhchivan an integral part of Azerbaijan.

After the establishment of the Soviet power in Armenia, on November 29, 1920, the struggle for the "controversial territories" entered a new phase. On December 1, 1920, on behalf of the Azerbaijan Revolutionary Committee, Nariman Narimanov issued a declaration on the establishment of the Soviet Armenia. This declaration, written in a hasty manner, under the dictation of S. Orjonikidze, a Moscow representative and member of the Caucasus Bureau of the Central Committee of the Communist (Bolshevik) Party, stated: "... the Soviet Azerbaijan announces that from now, no territorial issues can cause mutual bloodletting of two neighboring nations: the Armenians and Muslims; territory of Zangazur and Nakhchivan uyezds inseparable part of Soviet Armenia; peasantry of Nagorno Karabakh (Armenians - Ed) has the full right of self-determination and all military activities inside the Zangazur borders are suspended, and the troops of Soviet Azerbaijan are removed from Zangazur." This irresponsible statement was sharply condemned by Turkey and Nakhchivan began protests.

The Commissioner of Justice and the Plenipotentiary Representative of Azerbaijan in Russia Behbud Bey Shahtakhtinsky, sent to the region to reduce tension, in his speech, December 15, 1920 to the Nakhchivan Community, openly declared: "The Azerbaijani government have sold you to Armenia with the land. If you want to preserve your lands and independence, the only force that can protect you is the Turkish army. The people must unite around this force. Only they can protect your independence and lands, and they alone are able to save you from a serious catastrophe."

The Establishment of Nagorno-Karabakh Autonomous Oblast (NKAO) and Nakhchivan Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic (ASSR) within the Azerbaijan SSR. For the fair resolution of the issue, in accordance with the historical reality, regarding the identity of the Nakhchivan region, the fraternal Turkey had an invaluable role, in addition to the serious resistance of the region's population. Soviet Russia, forced to take into account the current situation in the region, conducted a survey among the local population, in January of 1921 with the participation of Turkey, Azerbaijan and Armenia. According to the survey 90% of the Nakhchivan population expressed desire to remain a part of Azerbaijan.

An important role in the preservation of Nakhchivan within Azerbaijan played the Moscow Treaty, concluded on March 16, 1921 between Turkey and the Soviet Russia, and consists of 16 basic and 3 additional articles. Article 3 and additional Article 1 of the treaty concerned Nakhchivan. Due to treaty, both sides approved organization of autonomy in Nakhchivan within the boundaries, shown in the appendix, under the patronage of Azerbaijan, without concession it to a third country. Mentioned in the treaty, the third country meant Armenia, of course. The fair solution of the Nakhchivan issue at the Moscow Conference was a great victory for Turkish diplomacy, in terms of the interests of Azerbaijan and Turkey's security. After the Moscow treaty, Armenia has not stopped the sabotage against Nakhchivan, to which Soviet Russia turned a blind eye.

In October of 1921, during the negotiations between Soviet Russia and Turkey in Kars, together with Georgia and Armenia, Azerbaijan had to support the side of Soviet Russia. On October 13, 1921 the Treaty of Kars, consisted of 22 basic and 3 additional articles was signed between Soviet Russia and Turkey, with the participation of the Transcaucasian republics. According to the Article 5 of the treaty, Armenia confirmed the transition of Nakhchivan under the protection of Azerbaijan, and Azerbaijan confirmed the adoption of this patronage. Under pressure from the Soviet Russia, the representatives of Azerbaijan, despite the strong protests of the Turkish delegation, agreed that the article on the impossibility of transfer the patronage over Nakhchivan to any third party, didn't include to the Kars treaty. The treaty has been clarified the Nakhchivan borders, as an autonomous territory.

After much discussion and wrangling, on February 9, 1924 the Central Executive Committee (CEC) of Azerbaijan signed a decree on the establishment of the **Nakhchivan Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic (Nakhchivan ASSR)**. The territory of the Autonomous Republic created equal 5988.5 sq.km.

In 1921, transfer the most of Zangazur to Armenia by Russia caused the isolation of Nakhchivan from other Azerbaijani lands. In 1929-1930, the transfer of large areas of the Zangilan and Ordubad uyezds of Nakhchivan to Armenia has led to a reduction in the territory of the autonomous republic to 5.5 thousand square kilometers.

Armenia and Georgia benefited from the Sovietization of the Caucasus largely. On July 7, 1921, by the decision of the Caucasian Bureau of the Central Committee of the CPSU (b) territory of **Lori** and central part of the **Borchali uyezd**, most of whose population were Azerbaijanis, were transferred to the Georgian SSR. In 1922, 405 thousand desyatin lands of the Zangazur uyezd were given to Armenia and historical Turkish lands Akhalkalak and Ahiska were kept in the Georgian SSR. As a result of the Moscow-led border and territorial changes, in the Soviet period, the territory of northern Azerbaijan

declined from 97.3 thousand sq.km to 86.6 thousand sq.km. Due to transfer of the historical lands of Azerbaijan to Armenia, its territory increased from 10 thousand square kilometers to 29.8 thousand sq.km, and Georgia territory reached to 69.7 thousand sq. km.

Despite the hasty statement of the Azerbaijani leadership on December 1, 1920, Armenia has failed to implement its territorial claims in the mountainous part of Karabakh. Realizing their mistake, the leader of Azerbaijani government, N. Narimanov on June 8, 1921 decisively rejected the statement of the Armenian government to declare the mountainous part of Karabakh "part of the Armenian SSR." The plenary session of the Caucasus Bureau of the Russian Communist Party, on July 4, 1921, with the participation of Stalin, S. Kirov, the leader of the Azerbaijan Communist Party and Ordzhonikidze, the leader of all South Caucasian Soviet Republics, made a decision to transfer the Nagorno Karabakh to Armenian SSR. After an unambiguous objection of N. Narimanov, at the plenary session of the Caucasus Bureau of July 5, 1921 was adopted a completely different solution: a) Taking into consideration the necessity of national peace between Armenians and Muslims, permanent relationship between the Upper and Lower Karabakh with Azerbaijan, Nagorno-Karabakh has to be kept within the borders of the Azerbaijan SSR, and to establish the Provincial Autonomy with the administrative center Shusha; b) The Central Committee of CP (b) of the Azerbaijan SSR has to determine the boundaries of the autonomous region.

The forces inside the Communist Party of Azerbaijan and the Azerbaijani government, which tried to defend the national interests of the Republic, strongly discouraged the creation of Karabakh autonomy. However, two years later, under pressure from Moscow and strong demand of Orjonikidze, Central Executive Committee (CEC) of Azerbaijan was forced on July 7, 1923, to sign a decree on the establishment of Nagorno-Karabakh Autonomous Oblast (NKAO) with the center in Khankendi, as part of Azerbaijani SSR. Moreover, by the decision of the CEC on September 18, 1923, Khankendi was renamed to Stepanakert in honor of the archenemy of Azerbaijani Turks and leader of the March genocide Stephan Shaumyan.

The leader of the Azerbaijani communists Nariman Narimanov rightly considered the providing of autonomy to Karabakh is not the end of troubles, but only the beginning of it. He wrote: "In Azerbaijan, the Dashnak policy is in full force. Azerbaijani Communist Party, in the face of Ordzhonikidze and Stalin, does not trust us, Turks, and entrusted the fate of Azerbaijan to Armenian Dashnaks."

Russia, providing autonomy for the Armenian minority of Karabakh within borders of Azerbaijan, contributed to political organization of them and finally, over time proved to be in favor of Russia. The Karabakh issue has become a

powerful tool in the hands of Russia to control the region after the collapse of the USSR.

The Elimination of the Formal Independence of the Azerbaijan SSR. On April 28, 1920 the formal creation of the Azerbaijan Soviet Socialist Republic was proclaimed as an independent, but actually it became toy in the hands of Soviet Russia. Because the support of Azerbaijan Soviet Socialist Republic was not the people of Azerbaijan, but a group of communists and the Armenian Dashnak and Russian army also, which destroyed and occupied territories of former ADR. In fact, Azerbaijan SSR was not ruled by the native Azerbaijani communist Nariman Narimanov, but by the special and authorized emergency emissaries S. Orjonikidze, A. Mikayon, S. Kirov and Sarkis Mizoyan, who were Armenian Dashnak and other nationals than Azerbaijani. Russian leaders did not hide that they considered Azerbaijan not independent republic, but only a province of Russia, and they considered Baku primary fuel base of Russia and declared that again and again in official meetings.

When Stalin took part in the plenum of Central Committee of Azerbaijan Communities Party in 1920, in order to stop struggle between N.Narimanov, who was in favor for independence and A. Qarayev, who was against independence, he said: "I'm against independence of Azerbaijan. One part of communists cannot be independent from other part. Soviet Russia cannot do anything without fuel of Baku. Bourgeoisie agents create rumors that Russians has seized the country, in this way they raise intellectuals against us. **We must say in words that, Azerbaijan is an independent country** and entered into in alliance with Russia in good intentions". J. Stalin's speech, one of leaders of Soviet Russia, showed that an idea of the Communists (Narimanov and others) seeking Azerbaijan's independence from the external power is wrong. As the Resulzade's words "**national flag which erected at the cost of great sacrifices in 1918 changed to a red cloth**." A small national communist group under the leadership of Narimanov, who hoped to have an independent soviet state at the door of East, under the Bolshevik invasion, lost not only independence, but also thousands of compatriots. **On September 30, 1920**, Azerbaijan SSR signed "military and economic alliance" with Soviet Russia, which actually was **an unequal treaty**. According to the humiliating "agreement" Russia and Azerbaijan are closely tied to the military and financial alliance (article 1); the governments of Russia and Azerbaijan combined their military authorities and military Commands, the national economy, foreign trade and supplies, financial institutions, rail transport and postal-telegraph authorities in the shortest time (Article 2). In addition to the treaty more **6 agreements were signed**: 1) according to **the agreement of Military - Maritime Affairs**, the commander of the Russian Navy in the Caspian Sea simultaneously becomes the commander of the Azerbaijan Navy. 2) According to another agreement the rules of the Russian **Postal-Telegraph Services** were applied to Azerbaijan and

international postal and telegraph communications on the Azerbaijani territory could be provided under the supervision of the relevant authorities of the Russia. 3) According to the agreement on **the merger of food policy,** the state monopoly on the basic food types (bread, potatoes, meat, milk, butter, eggs, etc.) was gradually extended to Azerbaijan. 4) According to the **financial agreement**, Russia's financial officer had to be represented with the right of decisive vote at the Sovnarkom of Azerbaijan SSR. 5) According to **the agreement on the economic policy**, Azerbaijan ceded the rule of its economic life to Russia in a number of important aspects. 6) The worst of among the signed documents was **agreement on the foreign trade**. In accordance with this agreement, Azerbaijan had to buy oil and oil products not only for foreign trade, but also for the internal consumption from the Russian Commissariat for Foreign Trade and the Supreme Council of National Economy. Neither the Moscow Treaty, nor these 6 agreements mentioned the **territorial integrity of Azerbaijan and the recognition of its independence**. The main functions and rights, important for the existence of an independent state, were transferred to the Soviet Russia. Soviet Azerbaijan was deprived of economic independence, and its political independence had only a visible nature. The unbearable conditions of the Moscow Treaty caused serious discontent among the people. In May of 1912, N.Narimanov, at the first Congress of the All-Soviets, assessing the Azerbaijan policy of Russia said: "what did force Russia to conclude a treaty with Britain, which didn't recognize Russia? Of course, oil. When we announce that our oil belongs to the Soviet Russia, it became the right tool in the hands of the Soviet authorities." Then, Narimanov admitted, "If Musavat Party members were sitting in your place in this hall, they would never do that. **Soviet Russia is more valuable than oil for us**."

After the establishment of Soviet power in **Armenia** in November of 1920 and in **Georgia** in February of 1921, Soviet Russia started a new plan, first, to merge three Transcaucasian republics into one union, and then include this union with Soviet Russia. In 1921 the first steps were taken in this direction, abolishing customs and border posts, combined department of foreign trade and rail transport. On March 12, 1922, the treaty of alliance was signed between the Republics of Azerbaijan, Georgia and Armenia and so, **the Transcaucasian Soviet Federative Socialist Republic (TSFSR)** was created. On December 3-14, 1922, Baku hosted the first Congress of Soviets in the Transcaucasia. With the creation of the CEC TSFSR and adoption of the Constitution, the process of the formation of the union state, the Transcaucasian Soviet Federative Socialist Republic, was completed. It became an end of the formal independence of Azerbaijan.

Unification of these three Soviet republics in the federation, the creation of a common economic space, and the common budget was not beneficial for Azerbaijan. Weak economy of Georgia and Armenia began to use Azerbaijan's

rich natural resources and gain the opportunity for rapid growth. The Soviet Russia after the establishment of TSFSR further accelerated the integration processes, and on December 30, 1922, the RSFSR, Ukrainian SSR, the Belorussian SSR and TSFSR united, creating a centralized state, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR) in Moscow on the 1st Congress of Soviets.

§ 40. The Socialist Transformation of the Azerbaijan SSR In the 1920-1930s

The Implementation of The New Economic Policy (NEP)., Implementation of ***prodrastvestka*** and plunder villages from special food groups and expeditions, conducted in accordance with the policy of "**war communism"** since 1920, debunked the hopes of the peasants against the Soviet regime. The Azerbaijani peasants even in the Tsarist times haven't seen such oppression. They had sent the chairman of the Revolutionary Committee N. Narimanov letters of complaint. Most of all, the peasants complained to the local revolutionary committees, food agents and the army, which took away their last piece of bread, horses, working cattle, making it impossible to employment in agriculture. At the end of 1920-beginning of 1921, as a result of predatory companies on Food collection in the main regions of Azerbaijan covered the hunger that led to the death of a large number of farmers.

As the Soviet Russian policy of **"war communism"** caused strong dissatisfaction, in March 1921, Lenin's the new doctrine, the **New Economic Policy**" (NEP), was adopted. Taking it as a basis, Azrevkom, on May 17, 1921, adopted a decree "On the Elimination of all forms of food monopoly." According to this decree, it was declared transition to a new economic policy, the elimination of ***prodrastvetka*** throughout the country and the resolution on the freedom of trade. After the elimination of the prodrastvestka, in contrast to the Soviet Russia, in Azerbaijan, it was not immediately transferred to the prodnalog (food tax). Initially, at the initiative of N. Narimanov, each farmer in the Azerbaijani village was imposed voluntary tax in kind under the name ***chanag***, which was 8 kg of grain (20 ***girvenke***). On May 3, 1922, in the Azerbaijani village as food tax was introduced, which considerably eased the situation of the Azerbaijani peasant. After the payment of this tax farmer was free to dispose of the rest of the crop and make it to the market.

The New Economic Policy has suspended a catastrophic reduction in acreage. Grain production increased, expanded relationship between town and country, and revived trade.

In accordance with the requirements of the NEP, with the exception of enterprises of national importance, up to 60 enterprises of light and food industry in 1921 were leased to **entrepreneurs**.

The **Azerbaijani Oil Committee** (**Azneft**) freedom in delivery of oilfield equipment was provided in 1921 from abroad and the sale of oil and oil products abroad. Many industrial companies that obey the Supreme Economic Council (the Supreme Economic Council), switched to cost accounting.

Thanks to the NEP, there was a certain revival in the Azerbaijani economy. The number of households of the middle-income peasants (*otrabab*) and the ***qolchomaqs*** (wealthy peasants) significantly increased, who took advantage of a specific economic freedom. The Soviet government, in 1927, abandoned the NEP under the pretext of strengthening the position of private capital and the exploiters, and the danger that they pose to the State.

Conducting the Course of Industrialization. In December of 1925, the Soviet Union embarked on industrialization. The goal was to eliminate the economic and technological backwardness of the USSR, in compare with the advanced countries, and to create the new and modern industries. In May of 1926, it adopted the "Program on the industrialization of Azerbaijan for five years", which provides in the first place, the **development of the oil industry** and **the completion of its technical reconstruction**, as well as the construction of new textile, chemical and other industrial enterprises.

A feature of industrialization in Azerbaijan was that the oil industry became the main object. Given the all-Union and international significance of Azerbaijani oil, the Soviet government funded this industry in the first place. The development of industry in the districts of Azerbaijan was considered a secondary objective. In order to increase oil production, operation of new deposits started in different parts of Absheron. Usage of oil in the new technology, for example, deep-well pumps, compressors and etc. demanded the reconstruction of petroleum engineering. The plant after Lieutenant Schmidt, which launched its work in 1924, was reorganized and began to produce drills and submersible pumps for the oil industry. In 1926, **machine-building plant in Surakhani** began issuing the new deep-well pumps.

During the industrialization, the new refineries have been established. Construction of the first **refinery-cracking plant** was begun in 1926 in Baku. In 1927-1928 the oil, kerosene, gasoline and sulfuric acid plants were put into operation in Baku. In 1930 the construction of the **oil pipeline Baku-Batumi** (822 km) was completed. The pipeline provides a quick and convenient transportation of oil from the country. Thanks to the growth of oil production in Azerbaijan, it increased **from 2.9 million tones in 1920 to 22.2 million in 1940**. Even so, Moscow was dissatisfied with the level of "black gold" production in Azerbaijan. In 1940, the Soviet government adopted a special resolution on the acceleration of oil production and refining in Azerbaijan.

During the industrialization, in 1926, iodine-bromine plant and in 1930 in Surakhani - iodine plant were put into operation the chemical industry, a new for Azerbaijan. In the 1927-1940's, as a result of start-up of dozens of hydro and

thermal power plants, the **electricity** production in Azerbaijan increased from 0.1 billion Kwhs (kilowatt hours) to 1.8 billion Kwhs. Electrification was the second after the oil industry sector in Azerbaijan, which was affected by industrialization.

To ensure the needs of population to the basic consumer goods, mainly enterprises of **light and food industries** were built in the uyezds. Thanks to this policy, Ganja has become the second industrial center of Azerbaijan. During the industrialization, certain work was carried out also in transportation. In 1926, **Baku-Sabunchu electric railway** was launched, the first in the USSR. Construction of the **railway Baku-Julfa**, the length of 409 km, was completed in 1940. Regular **flights, between Moscow and Baku,** were started in 1937.

The Policy of Enforced Collectivization In The Azerbaijan Soviet Socialist Republic And The Struggle Against It. The Azerbaijan Revolutionary Committee's degree on 5 May 1920 considered confiscation of all land-holdings of khans, beks, waqfs and others, and distribution these lands to the peasants. However, the **Azerbaijani Soviet government**, much later, adopted the "Regulations on the lands", which was to determine the rules for the implementation of this decree in 1923. Part of Azerbaijani peasants got the land, in the size, determined by the Soviet leadership and the others remained without land or in a shortage of land. Some peasants have abandoned their shares, considering unacceptable, "haram", from a religious point of view to accept someone else's land.

In the late 1920s, the Soviet Union began an entirely new policy in dealing with the peasant and land issues. The 15th Congress of the CPSU (b), in December 1927, declared the whole territory of the USSR the **course on the collectivization of agriculture**. The collectivization, called for the unification of individual farms into collective farms, "*kolkhoz*", considered the elimination of the kulak farms, the socialization of all land in the country and the establishment of a socialist economy here. The leader of the Soviet Union Stalin prepared the **concept of kolkhoz (collective-farm) construction**, envisaged the creation of three forms of collective farming: TOZ, communes and artels. The **TOZ** provided the joint processing of land by peasants. The **Commune** was a high degree of socialization of production, and considered even the collectivization the birds, household items and etc., while completely eliminating individual peasant farming. In these barrack-style households, peasants worked together, lived and ate. **Artel** intended unification of the main means of production - lands, labor tools and livestock animals. Unlike the commune, in the pets and household items were not in common use. Along with the general collective farms, the peasants were allowed to have a yard area. During collectivization, primarily the Artels were chosen to be the superior form; in fact, in many places the communes were created forcibly, and all property of the peasants was turned into common property.

The decision, taken at the 15th Congress of the Communist Party of Azerbaijan, in March 1929, in connection with collectivization, considered uniting into collective farms for five years at least 20% of all agricultural farms, and in the cotton growing areas of up to 50% of farms. However, disregard this decision, the Azerbaijani leadership in the summer of 1929 announced the course for complete of **mass collectivization** in a very short period of time, whereas the Soviet leadership recommended a collectivization in four years. As a result of the administrative measures, more than 16 thousands qolchomaqs and middle-income peasants were murdered in 1929. In the majority of regions of Azerbaijan, the principle of voluntary joining to the collective farms were not taken into account. On the contrary, acts of violence were core in the process of creation of collective farms, often, only on paper, to create the artificial ones. As a result, from 1 September 1 to November 30, 1930, while across the republic the total percentage of collectivization was 15.6, it was 67% in Lenkoran, 43% in Barda and 56% in Astara. Violently and artificially created collective farms (351) collapsed shortly after creation. As Communist Kovalev in the party meeting said, "The government policy does not work, kolkhozes grow as mushrooms in the village, but burst just like the bubble soaps." Violence in the organization of kolkhozes has reached such a high level that the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union **on March 14, 1930** was forced to submit a decree "On the struggle against distortions of the party line in the kolkhoz movement." However, it was unable to prevent the large-scale violence in the kolkhoz movement.

The local, party and government organizations, during the collectivization, did not respect national features and traditions, specific for Azerbaijani village. In contrast, to the Russian peasants, accustomed to live and work in the community, the Azerbaijani peasant was more focused on the individual economy and preferred more private way of life. Therefore, in Azerbaijan absolutely wrong politics of the Soviet government on the rural issue led to the fact that peasants were forced just by administrative and violent methods to join kolkhoz. For example, in the village Salahli of Qazakh district in 1930, the local administrative bodies declared openly to farmers that the creation of kolkhoz is compulsory by the decree of Soviet government, and who does not join the kolkhoz will be exiled from the village. In the village Piroglular of Aghabedi district, the peasants threatened by the statement: who will not register in the kolkhoz, will be deprived of land and water and be exiled from the village.

In one of the villages of the Ganja district the grain field of a farmer, who did not want to join the kolkhoz, was plowed and destroyed by tractor. In Khankendi, those, who did not join to the kolkhoz, were threatened by their children being expelled from the school and being deprived of their right to vote. In the 1930s, in Azerbaijan, the basic principles of collective farming were

the slogans: “Whoever didn't join the kolkhoz, is the enemy of Soviet power” and “To the kolkhoz or to the Emergency Committee” (to be shot_ Ed).

During the collectivization, the peasantry Azerbaijan consisted of three layers: the poor, the middle-income peasants, and the qolchomaqs. In connection with the transition since 1930 to the mass collectivization, the task was to rely on the poor, take the people back to their side, and abolish the barrow as a class. Wealthy peasants, qolchomaqs, were disenfranchised; all of their land and other property were confiscated. Being good organizers and business executives, qolchomaqs mercilessly persecuted by the Soviet punitive organs. Some of them were shot and the other part together with their families exiled to the Urals, Siberia and the regions of Kazakhstan, with the severe climate. The Soviet leadership for the individual regions even introduced a plan for the liquidation of the qolchomaqs. If it was not possible to fulfill the plan, the middle-income peasants ranked as qolchomaqs and harshly suppressed.

During collectivization under the slogan of “dispossession” in Azerbaijan were shot or deported over 200 thousand of farmers. For the governing bodies of Azerbaijani SSR, collectivization turned into a kind of competition. **Quba and Zagatala** were named areas of complete mass collectivization. **Ganja and Quba** districts in 1931 entered into a competition for the completion of general collectivization. In accordance recognition of the Azerbaijani leadership itself, in the number of errors and the arbitrariness during the process of collectivization, Azerbaijan ranked the first place in the USSR. In 1937, the complete victory of the kolkhoz system was officially announced in the Azerbaijani village. According to the reports, in 1937 the kolkhozs covered 86.5% of all farms and 93.5% of all arable land. Creation of the kolkhozs has enabled the Soviet leadership in droves to exploit the toiling peasants.

In 1930, the Machine and Tractor Stations (MTS) have been established in the Azerbaijani rural districts, which played a major role in ensuring the kolkhozs with new equipment (tractors, seeders, etc.), and have become strongholds of collectivization. Combined into collective farms the peasants were deprived of their rights. Until the late 1950s, the Soviet government did not issue passports to the peasants that actually put them into a serfdom of state. Peasant farmers were not allowed to leave the residence, to move to city, even to move to neighboring kolkhoz.

The collectivization of 1930s is the most tragic event in the history of the Soviet Union. As a result of collectivization**, a terrible famine (*holodomor*) broke in all grain regions of the USSR**, because of liquidation the middle-income peasants and the qolchomaqs and socialization of the economy, in the process of creating kolkhozs, violated all the agricultural works.

In 1942, during the meeting, **Winston Churchill**, the British Prime Minister, and Stalin discussed the difficulties of the kolkhoz construction. Churchill asked **Joseph Stalin**, “I thought you would have found not dealing

with a few score thousands of Aristocrats or big landowners, but with millions of small farmers" And Stalin replied: "Ten millions. It was fearful and lasted four years."

In the 1930s, the powerful anti-kolkhoz movement raised against the forced collectivization in the Azerbaijani village. In 1930, the Azerbaijani peasants, saying, "so that the kolkhoz would not get it" started the cattle slaughter. As a result, the number of cattle has decreased by half. In 1930, in Ganja, Nukha, Zagatala, Nakhchivan and other regions the armed anti-Soviet uprising took place. Although the main cause of these uprisings was forced collectivization, the hostile policy pursued by the Soviet authorities against intellectuals, religious leaders and national forces in general in Azerbaijan, gave impetus to the participation of all segments of the population in the anti-Soviet movement. These revolts and uprisings were political in nature and were directed against the Soviet power. In 1930,all segments of the population were involved in the uprising of Ganja, even the government officials - 70 Communists, 88 members of the Komsomol (Young Communists) and 14 militia personnel. In order to suppress the anti-Soviet uprising in Gadabay district, a special punitive detachment was sent there, led by Chairman of the Main Political Directorate (GPU) Mir Jafar Baghirov, who in 1921-1927, as chairman of the Extraordinary Commission, dealt harshly with the patriotic forces of the country. Embittered by unsuccessful actions against the rebels, Baghirov, although had no exact information about the village Chayoba of Gadabay region "bandits" and picked up, where only the civilian population, on February 19, 1930 coolly ordered the destruction of the village. As a result of a particularly brutal operation occurred in "the tragedy Chayoba" 36 peaceful villagers were killed and their houses burnt. Among the dead were women and 14 children, 9 of them were between the ages of 2 to 6. Alarmed by these processes, and on the basis of orders of the Chief of the Central Committee for the political management of the Caucasus AKP (b), ordered to fire M.J. Baghirov from his post, but he was not charged to criminal liability.

In 1930, the largest uprising took place in Shaki-Zagatala district. The main reasons for the uprising were: 1) the heavy tax system, which was used by the Soviet government in respect of individual farms. At that time when the qolchomaq farms accounted for only 3% of all farms, 50% of all collected taxes have been assigned to them. According to the rules, established by the authorities themselves, only one agricultural tax was to be collected from the population. However, in fact more than 12 taxes were collected; 2) as a result of food shortages in Shaki, the prices increased by 347% and workers all day had to stand in queues; 3) the economic policy of the state, based on the administrative-violent methods, and heavy taxes, along with the individual peasant farms, ruining free craftwork; 4) hostile attitude at the state level for the religious feelings and national traditions, closing mosques, branding as "enemies of the

Soviet power" and repression against those, who received higher religious education in the leading universities of the East, had the title of Haji, Kerbelai and Meshedi and who fasted (Oruj) and made namaz (prayers); 5) realization of the need to restore the nation-state, as the only way out of this situation.

Not surprisingly, on April 13, 1930, the uprising of Shaki began under the slogan "Caucasus must be released!" The rebels under the leadership of Mullah Mustafa Sheikhzade broke through the Soviet defenses, captured the city of Shaki and was released from jail the innocent detainees. The uprising spread to Zagatala and Balaken, where the number of rebels has reached 1000 people. To suppress this uprising, there were sent the troops of the State Political Department of Azerbaijan under the leadership of M.J. Baghirov, cavalry and police forces under the supervision of the Chief of the Office of Internal Affairs of Armenian Y.D. Sumbatov. In addition, they were sent to two infantry regiments and military equipment. As a result of 18 days of military operations, in the beginning of May 1930, uprising was ruthlessly suppressed. During Shaki-Zagatala uprising 180 people became martyrs, 150 were injured and 850 people arrested. After the uprising, government forces, conducted punitive operations, executed 1,300 people, thousands of the detainees were sent to Siberia and Kazakhstan.

Of the 50 rebellions in the South Caucasus, in March 1930, 40 took place in Azerbaijan, and the rest in the territories of Georgia and Armenia, where the population of Turkic-Muslim population. The elimination of the qolchomaqs as a class, in Georgia began with the district populated by Azerbaijani Turks Qarayazi Tiflis district. Here in 1930, the anti-kolkhoz movement has reached such a scale that the collective construction of the southeastern Georgia, northern Armenia and Western Azerbaijan has been reduced to zero. The uprising led to large losses in the army and police. Part of the Red Army crushed the revolt with great difficulty.

The large scale of the anti-Soviet uprisings occurred in 1930 in Nakhchivan, Ordubad, in the areas of Zangazur and Vedibasar of Armenian SSR, where Azerbaijani Turks lived. The rebels demanded to give up the policy of collectivization, to ensure the realization of the products not according to the established state prices, but the free market, stop the terror. The rebels even overthrew Soviet power in Nakhchivan and created here the local government. This uprising was also suppressed, and the participants severely punished.

In 1930, in Shamkir, in the village of Bitdili rumor about the appearance of "the healer Imam." Thousands of people, who were dissatisfied with a gross defiance of religion, brutal tax system, rampant permissiveness, began to gather around the local shrine. The authorities, fearing the assembled crowd, opened fire on them, not sparing children, women, the elderly and the sick. Thus, the Soviet government has once again shown its true face.

Cultural Construction In Azerbaijan SSR in the 1920-1930s

Measures for the Establishment of The New Soviet Educational System. Soviet government paid the special attention to the establishment of the primary, secondary and higher education system. The main objectives were: - creation of the new young generation, the carrier of socialist ideology, devoted to the Soviet regime and the existing system; - Training of professional personnel for the local industry and agriculture of the country. In 1920, the Bolshevik government has put forward a false thesis that Azerbaijan was "a country of illiterate people." Part of the population was educated in religious schools; most were educated in public schools, even opened by the tsarist government primary and secondary schools. The new government, in 1920, banning religious education, could not in a short period to create a system of primary and secondary education in accordance with its ideology. In 1923, **the Committee for the Elimination of Illiteracy** was set up under the Sovnarkom of Azerbaijan SSR. The committee had preferred the creation of courses, lasted three, then ten months, for the elimination of illiteracy, especially among the workers, which were taught the alphabet, reading and writing. Such courses at the primary schools had provided "political lessons" also, aiming to spread the propaganda of Bolshevik ideology and loyalty to the government.

The Soviet power only in the 1930s began to create the **primary and secondary school network**. On August 29, 1930 People's Commissars of Azerbaijan SSR adopted a decree "On the introduction of general primary education in the 1930-1931 academic year." Joint classes at the secondary schools for boys and girls caused discontent among the population. This made it difficult to attract girls to education at such schools. On the basis of the received in 1935, **"Regulation on secondary schools"** general education in Azerbaijan was divided into three stages: 1 - primary education (grades 1-4); 2 - lower secondary education (grades 1-7); 3 - secondary education (1-10 grades).

When preparing textbooks and programs for schools are absolutely not taken into account national and spiritual values and national peculiarities. Considered political subjects **History and Geography** were under the full control of the Communist Party. Humanities and Social Sciences were used as an ideological weapon in the formation of a "new man" of a Soviet citizen - the builder of socialist society. As a separate subject of "History of Azerbaijan" was not included in the curriculum and, at best, in abbreviated form was "part" of "History of the USSR".

One of the main tasks of the Soviet education system was the formation of specialized **secondary schools and higher educational institutions** of the Soviet intelligentsia and the Soviet specialists. The government did not trust the staff, which was educated in Western Europe, in Eastern countries and even in

the tsarist Russia. With great care and under the special control of the authorities used that part of the experts, who lived in the period of the Republic and were witnesses of an independent state.

The Soviet government initiated the establishment of higher education institutions in Azerbaijan in the early 1920s and it would be fair to emphasize a lot had been done in this area. The Azerbaijan State Pedagogical Institute, Azerbaijan Polytechnic Institute, the first conservatory in the East and the Higher School of painting were opened in 1921 in Baku, and Institute of People's Economy in 1929 in Ganja. However, opened in 1919 by ADR, Baku State University has been divided into various institutions and closed in 1930. Azerbaijan Medical Institute and other institutions were created on the basis of this university's faculties. Baku State University recovered its work in 1934 and became known as the **Azerbaijan State University**. In connection with the large demand for highly qualified specialists in the field of oil industry, the Polytechnic Institute in 1934, turned into the **Oil Institute**. Thanks to the development of higher education of Azerbaijan, in 16 institutions of higher education 14.6 thousand students received education, of whom 4887 were women. The number of Azerbaijanis among the specialists with higher education reached 8 thousand, representing 39.6% of all students.

The Alphabet Reforms. Among the activities that were carried out in Azerbaijan in the 1920-1930s, the alphabet reform occupies a special place in the framework of cultural development. A short time, after the establishment of Soviet power in Azerbaijan, a problem of replacing the Arabic alphabet was raised in November of 1920. First of all, this reform was designed to alienate Azerbaijan from **the Muslim and East** world and from the rich heritage created by the Azerbaijani people for over a thousand years in the Arabic alphabet. In 1922, a new committee was formed for the Azerbaijani alphabet. The first All-Union **Turkish Studies Congress**, on February 26 - March 5, 1926, in Baku, considered the transition to the Latin alphabet as a major tool in the eradication of illiteracy among the Turkic peoples and the perception of a new socialist culture.

Finally, by decree of the Azerbaijani government on January 1, 1929, the transition to the Latin alphabet was officially announced in the country. A special commission, in 1932, adopted a completely improved version of the Latin alphabet for the implementation of this reform.

Just the Soviet Azerbaijan finished the transition to the new alphabet in mid-1936, the Soviet leadership started a new company on transferring to the Russian alphabet (Cyrillic) in the Soviet republics with the Turkic-Muslim population. The main aim of this reform was the Russification of the Turkic-Muslim population. In 1938, the Soviet leadership has adopted a special decree on the compulsory teaching of the Russian in the non-Russian schools. Subsequently, in July of 1939, the Supreme Council of the Azerbaijan SSR

issued a decree **"On transfer of Azerbaijani Latin alphabet to Russian alphabet",** which came in force since January 1, 1940. Thus, in the Soviet leadership changed alphabet twice during 10 years for political purposes.

Science. The Soviet government paid special attention to the development of the Azerbaijani economy in the interests of Moscow, in order to exploit the rich natural resources and minerals of our republic. The **oil, petro-chemical and geological industries were** in the foreground. In 1923, Azerbaijan National Geological Committee was established.

The scientific researches of Azerbaijani scientists did not remain without results. Scientists, chemists, given the great need of the country in the **coke-chemical products** purchased in the US, have developed a method for the preparation of the waste products of oil refining. Azerbaijani scientists began to get iodine from the fishing waters. This allowed construction of the **Pilot Plant for the Iodine production** near the lake Boyukshor.

The implementation of new technical methods was launched on oil exploration and automatic drilling by Azerbaijani scientists.

The results of research, conducted by the Azerbaijani scientist **Kh.I. Amirkhanov**, who studied the properties of semiconductors, have been evaluated as a scientific discovery.

A graduate of the University of Lausanne **Sona Rahimova (Valikhan)** was presented to the Nobel Prize for achievements in the field of ophthalmology in 1941. In the late 1930s, Valida Khaspolad Tatayuk became the first Azerbaijani woman, received the degree of Doctor of Biological Sciences. Later, she became the first woman, elected a member of the Academy of Sciences of Azerbaijan SSR.

"Society for Survey and Study of Azerbaijan", created in 1923, became the **Azerbaijani branch of the Academy of Sciences of USSR** in 1935. At the department of social sciences of the "Society Survey and study of Azerbaijan", the prominent scholars had worked, such as **Taghi Shahbazi**, **Veli Huluflu**, **Jalil Mammadguluzadeh**, **Abdurrahim Bey Haqverdiyev**, **Bekir Chobanzade**, **Mammad Hasan Velili (Baharly),** who conducted objective research on the History of Azerbaijan, Geography, Literature, etc.

In 1923, the **Archaeological Committee of Azerbaijan** was established. In 1926-1927, the archaeological excavations were conducted under the leadership of Academician I.I. Meschaninov in **Nakhchivan** and **Karabakh**, where discovered **Bronze Age and Early Iron Age** and materials were involved in the study.

Art and Architecture. In accordance with the Azerbaijani Revolutionary Committee's **Decree on May 18, 1920**, all cultural facilities were nationalized. Four years after the fire, arranged by the Dashnaks during the March genocide of 1918, M.F. Akhundov's comedy "Haji Qara" was staged at the Taghiyev Theater after its restoration in 1922 and since, the theater was renamed the

Azerbaijan State Drama Theatre. **The State Academic Theatre of Opera and Ballet** in 1024, **Puppet Theatre** 1931, **Theatre of Musical Comedy** in 1938 launched their performances.

A major role had played Azerbaijani composer **Uzeyir Hajibeyov**, founder of the Azerbaijan professional music, in attracting the Azerbaijanis to the State Conservatory, opened in 1921. In 1927, U. Hajibeyov and Muslim Magomayev published a collection of "Folk Turkish songs of Azerbaijan."

The great event in the cultural life of Azerbaijan was production in 1937, the opera "Koroglu" by U. Hajibeyov. In the 1920-1930s, under the direction of U. Hajibeyov the **first chorus and dance ensemble of Azerbaijan** were created, also the first **Azerbaijani Folk Instruments Orchestra, Philharmonic** and **Symphony Orchestra** were established. Indispensable role, in the development of national music, was played by such Mugham singers as **Jabbar Qaryagdy**, **Seyid Shushinski**, **Khan Shushinski**, **Zulfu Adigezalov** and others. Under the leadership of the prominent figures of Russian cinema Shamil Mahmudbekov began training local directors and actors. In 1924, **the first Azerbaijan Soviet film** "The Maiden Tower" was screened and **Azerbaijani Film Studio** was created in 1926. Shooting the first sound film of Azerbaijan "On the shore of the blue sea" was completed in 1936. Azerbaijan began to operate the radio in 1926.

Azim Azimzade played a major role in the birth of new genres in the visual arts. His artistic talent was also confirmed in the artistic design of theater performances of the works, written by the great Azerbaijani writers M.F. Akhundov, J. Mammadquluzade, U. Hajibeyov, A. Haqverdiyev and H. Javid. The development of **easel painting** in the 1920-1930s associated with the name of the outstanding artist **Bahruz Kengerli**.

During this period, the Azerbaijan Soviet sculpture art emerged and developed. In 1922, the monument to the great poet M.A. Sabir was erected in Baku, on the initiative of N. Narimanov. The Soviet government in the 1920-1930s and subsequent years is mainly established the monumental statues in honor of the Bolshevik leaders -V. Lenin, Joseph Stalin, S. Shaumyan, A. Mikoyan and in 1923 to the 26 Baku commissars.

The monument was erected in Baku to the "26 Baku commissars" and Shaumyan and others, who were raised to the rank of "national heroes." Many of the streets of the city, scene of bloody events of March, were named after commissioners. **Upland Cemetery in Baku**, where the victims of genocide were buried, was destroyed, with the purpose for bringing this event to oblivion. In this Upland Park, in 1939 a 25-meter monument S.M. Kirov was erected, to one of the leaders of Soviet Azerbaijan and conductor of the Soviet colonial policy.

In 1940, "Maiden Tower", the first ever ballet in Azerbaijan, composed by Afrasiyab Badalbeyli, was staged.

Literature. The Soviet government sought to put under full control of the Azerbaijani literature and to define its ideological direction. In the 1920s, the representatives of the so-called "Proletarian culture" denied the ancient and rich heritage of Azerbaijani literature. They did not recognize the creativity of great Azerbaijani poet Nizami Ganjavi and Mirza Alakbar Sabir and believed that their exaltation can be assessed as a "betrayal to working class interests." Opposing such dangerous views, Narimanov in 1922 wrote: "Turkish children should study not only Pushkin, but also of Shakespeare and Schiller. But above all, they should know poems genuine folk poets - **Sabir, Vaqif, Vidadi and Zakir.**"

In conditions of strict control of party and government organs, ideological pressure and arbitrariness, poets and writers - true patriots of Azerbaijan, refused to follow the communist dogma, tried to preserve the national heritage. They were not afraid to create products that meet the national interests and truly reflecting the reality, and very often to the detriment of their security.

In the 1920-1930s, the Azerbaijani poets and writers actively were involved in the creation of "proletarian literature", glorifying the socialist system and the Soviet regime. **Suleyman Rustam, Samed Vurgun, Mikail Mushfig, Mammad Rahim, Rasul Rza, Mehdi Huseyn** and other performing party orders, reflected in their works the Soviet reality, as the party and the government demanded it. Despite the use of many different methods of pressure and intimidation, they were not able to convert most of the Azerbaijani writers in the servants of their power. It is not strange, but until 1937 in the Azerbaijan literature **the old masters of the pen, led by Ahmed Javad and Huseyn Javid** had strong position than proletarian writers. In the 1920-1930s, in their works, they preached the idea of independence, opposing dictatorship and colonial oppression. Here is how **Ahmed Javad** described feeling about lost of the independence:

Gülmək zatən yox idi,
Ağlamaq oldu yasaq.
Zavallı məğlub ölkə,
Sənə nə hüquq, nə haqq...

There was no laughter anyway,
Crying was forbidden,
Unhappy and conquered country,
There is neither right, nor fair for you…

National poet Hussein Javid, assessing the Soviet reality, wrote:

Öylə bir əsr içindəyəm cahan,
Zülmü vəhşətlə qovrulub yanıyor.

Üz çevirmiş də tanrıdan insan,
Küfrü haqq, cəhli mərifət sanıyor.
Başçıdır xalqa bir yığın cani,
Həp münafiq, şərəfsiz, əxlaqsız.

I'm inside the century, the Universe,
Persecution and atrocity everything burns.
The man turned away from God,
Blasphemy is truth and ignorance is civility
Felons are leading the people,
All hypocritical, dishonest, immoral.

Even at those tough times J.Mammadquluzade, S.S.Akhundov, S.Rahman and one of the heralds of the Bolshevik ideas Samed Vurghun described in their works the evils of the Soviet regime, consequences of collectivization, rule of the country by outsides and other art historical realities as the great human tragedies.

In 1932, the Soviet government established the **Azerbaijan Writers Union**. Despite numerous upheavals within the Union, it could not be turned into obedient to the dictates of the party organ.

The Oppression of Religion. Attacks on the National and Moral Values

In 1920-1930s, in the Azerbaijan SSR **collectivization, industrialization** and **cultural construction** were carried out in parallel with the struggle against religion. The communist ideology of a new Soviet man, a builder of socialist society, was based on the **rejection of religion and Creator**. In 1920, the religious rites and ceremonies were banned in Azerbaijan and the **Commission on the Struggle Against Religion**, "Society of the Godless", was established in 1924 in Baku. In the districts, with the population of strong faith, authorities organized branches of this society. In general, the Azerbaijani people with a sense of hatred treated this society's work. Some officials, as a rule, non-Azerbaijanis, as well as the number of young people becoming a member of the Society, persecuted religious leaders, forcibly tore the veil from women desecrated mosques, mocked the holy Quran. In 1924 under the decision of the Sovnarkom the **Ashura ceremony** held in **the month of Muharram** was also prohibited. In the late 1920s of the struggle against religion in Azerbaijan has intensified. The large-scale closure of mosques, churches and synagogues was launched in the country. Only in 1929, 400 mosques were closed in Azerbaijan. They were turned into barns, clubs and libraries. Overall, in the 1920 - 1930s in Azerbaijan, it was decided to close more than **2,800 mosques**. The Bolsheviks closed or destroyed and shrines of other

faiths, such as the Christian. Built at the expense of Azerbaijani entrepreneurs in the early twentieth century, the **Alexander Nevsky Cathedral** was blown up by the Bolsheviks in 1935. Known as the burial place of Imam Reza's sister and is a place of pilgrimage for the faithful Muslim **Bibi Heybat Mosque**, one of the best examples of oriental architecture, **by order of the head of the republic M.J. Baghirov** was blown up in 1936. Things reached the point that under the ban hit, and the Holy Koran. The authorities had banned all religious holidays and ceremonies (Eid, Ramadan, etc.), even the Nowruz holiday, symbolizing the coming of spring, was banned as a religious in the 1930s.

Under the slogans "Down with hats", "Down with the veil, down with shame" conducted disgraceful campaigns against national traditions, morality and lifestyle. Such thoughtless and degrading steps of the Bolshevik power are further enhanced by feelings of hatred toward it. Where these "innovations" were forcibly introduced, the authorities met with serious resistance.

Against national instruments, **kemancha, saz and tar**, were organized "cultural marches". In response to the poetic verses of the Azerbaijani poet **Mikail Mushfig** "Sing Tar, it is impossible to forget you..," praising the socialist construction the other Soviet poet Suleiman Rustam wrote:

Oxuma tar, sus tar,
Səni sevmir proletar.

"Don't play, shut up, tar.
Do not love you proletariat."

There is reason to say that the attempts of the Soviet leadership to tear the people of Azerbaijan from its historical roots and national traditions were not successful. Thanks to the representatives of Azerbaijani intelligentsia, **U. Hajibeyov, K. Primov and M. Mushvig** managed to rehabilitate the ancient Azerbaijani musical instruments. Attempt to educate atheists turned into a collapse in the country as well. Under the pressure and repression, the Azerbaijani people managed to preserve their national and religious traditions, customs, festivals and ceremonies.

Formation of the Administrative and Command System and The Implementation of Mass Repressions

The Soviet system of administration, established as a result of occupation of Azerbaijan in April 1920, was literarily and in the full sense of the word **dictatorship**. In Azerbaijan, the political power was based on the principles of strict centralization. The government, its agencies and non-governmental organizations were under monopoly of the power of the **Communist Party**. The **Communist Party of Azerbaijan**, where leadership positions were in the

hands of non-Azerbaijanis, in fact, was not an independent and operated solely by the dictates of Moscow, the head of the Soviet Union, Joseph Stalin. In December 1933, the post of first secretary of the Central Committee of CP (b) Azerbaijan SSR took **Mir Jafar Baghirov**. He was a henchman of the first secretary of the Transcaucasian Provincial Committee of CP (b), Lavrentiy Beria and, thanks to his rigid, uncompromising character and a great capacity for work, M.J.Baghirov has managed to establish in Azerbaijan united and strong power. The head of the Commissariat of Internal Affairs of Azerbaijan in 1934-1938 was a ruthless enemy of our people, Y. Sumbatov-Topuridze. Up until 1939, **the bodies of internal affairs and security primarily were served by non-Azerbaijani person.**

Baghirov, at that time, widely used services and holds leading positions of responsibility in Y. Sumbatov law enforcement bodies, H. Grigoryan, R. Markaryan and others. As a result of "purposeful and fruitful activity" of Sumbatov, who worked under the direction of Baghirov, strong follower of the directives of Moscow, 31 from 51 regional offices of the National Commissariat of Internal Affairs of Azerbaijan were headed by Armenians. **This has led to more violent mass repressions in Azerbaijan compared to other Soviet republics.**

The authoritarian Soviet regime in Azerbaijan SSR, headed M.J.Baghirov, carried out mass repression against the patriotic citizens, prominent representatives of intelligentsia, freethinkers, even against the faithful servants and the Soviet regime party and government leaders. The main aim of the Bolsheviks in the conduct of mass repression not only against the "exploiters, capitalists, landowners and qolchomaqs and religious leaders, etc., but also all sectors of the population, had **to settle fear among the people and turn it into an obedient, faithful mob rule** and to establish **unilateral authority of Communist party**, represented by the Bolshevik elite. Prominent Azerbaijani historian **Ziya Bunyadov** explained the reason for rejection of the main part of the Azerbaijani population in the 1920-1940s of the Soviet power: "The Bolsheviks did not show human relations not only to their political opponents, but even a simple Azerbaijani workers and peasants. When the Bolsheviks came to power in Azerbaijan, units of the "red terror" bandit Dzerzhinsky became engaged in robbery and looting, destruction of people. Powered by oilfield workers, as agents were sent to the camps, expelled to the south of Aras River, instead of them, such as Serebrovskii, soldiers and officers of the White Guard Wrangel expelled from the Crimea were brought to Baku. Our poor peasants, without passports who worked from morning till night, so did not have. Any protest against the Soviet regime once branded as counter-revolutionary, anti-Soviet, anti-Party and by the thousands of other "anti" titles, thousands of peasants, workers accused, were shot or referred to."

According to historical documents, in Azerbaijan the **People's Commissariat of Internal Affairs** led by Y. Sumbatov from 1934 to 1939, was **subjected to repression tens of thousands of people**. Representatives from all stratum of the population were among the repressed people, starting from simple workers and peasants, and ending with the intelligentsia and even representatives of the political elite, who have served in the party and government organs. The latters faithfully served to Moscow and played an invaluable role in the implementation of the Soviet power in Azerbaijan, but losing to Baghirov in the struggle for power, Aliheydar Karayev, Ruhulla Akhundov, Ghazanfar Musabekov, Hamid Sultanov, Dadash Bunyadzade, Sultan Majid Afandiyev, Ayna Sultanova and other party and Soviet figures were shot in 1937. In 1937-1938, on the basis of trumped-up cases, as "enemies of the people", pan-Turkist, Musavatist, the counter-revolutionaries and spies of foreign intelligence services, the thousands of Azerbaijani intellectuals have been accused, including Ahmed Jawad, Tagi Shahbazi, Ali Nazmi, Salman Mumtaz, Bekir Chobanzade, Mikail Mushfig, Huseyn Javid and others. Most of them were shot and others were exiled in camps. According to the historical literature, in the years of repression, in the Soviet Azerbaijan, **29 thousand innocent people were executed as "enemies of the nation"**. In those terrible years of the destruction of tens of thousands of representatives of the Azerbaijani intelligentsia dealt a fatal blow by the Azerbaijan nation and its culture.

As a result of terror and massacre in the 1920-1930's, the **Communist Party** established in Russia and in all republics of the USSR, including Azerbaijan, the authoritarian and totalitarian **dictatorial rule and control over all aspects of society**. Removing all the national forces, who opposed the Soviet regime, under the name of "enemies of the nation", the Bolsheviks eliminated the property rights of all the people and began to run the economy using administrative - command methods. In the Union republics, including Azerbaijan the authorities were able to create **anti-democratic administrative system**, which established the strict control over all aspects of public life. All fields of science, education and culture were monopolized by the dogmatic Marxist-Leninist ideology. The Soviet society, purged of "exploiting classes", now consisted of workers, peasants and people's intelligentsia. All of these changes were presented as the victory of socialism in the USSR and were legalized in the adopted on December 5, 1936 **Constitution of the USSR**. The new Constitution was proclaimed the people's right to work, rest, education, social security, but there was no real political rights and ensure of freedom. Multi-stage elections were replaced by general and direct elections. TSFSR was eliminated and Azerbaijan SSR became **a republic of the USSR**.

On March 14, 1937, a second constitution of Azerbaijan was adopted. In conditions of **the one-party system, the elections to the local and the**

Supreme Council of Azerbaijan took place under the watchful eye of the Communist Party and executive power. In the elections, as a rule, the victory was ensured for the main candidate of the Communist Party. Especially during the elections to the Supreme Soviet, victory with a high percentage was declared for the main candidate of the Communist Party. During the election, it was taken as a main assertion of Joseph Stalin, that "...the people who cast the votes decide nothing. The people, who count the votes decide everything." Mass repressions seriously influenced the people, who gave their votes. In his speech, at the party congress in 1939, Stalin spoke openly about the importance of repression and praised them as "**a great achievement**" in the light of the election." In 1937, he was sentenced to death Tukhachevsky, Yakir, Uborevich and other monsters. After that, the elections to the Supreme Soviet of the USSR gave the Soviet government 98.6 percent of all voters. In early 1938, Rykov, Bukharin and other fiends were sentenced to death. After that, the elections to the Supreme Soviets of the All-Union Republics (including Azerbaijan - Ed.) the elections gave the Soviet government 99.4 percent of all voters. The election results, which were held under strict control and massive fraud, have not been presented as the only one hundred percent in order to demonstrate their "fairness and democracy." These elections did not bring any changes in the political life of the Soviet Union and to the Azerbaijan SSR**. Leaders of the USSR and Azerbaijan SSR** remained unchanged for many years. Stalin ruled the Soviet Union, as a dictator, for 31 years, from 1922 to 1953. As a result, Stalin's personality cult had developed in the country. **For 20 years, from December 1933 to 1953, Azerbaijan was ruled** by the henchman of Stalin and Beria **- M.J. Baghirov.**

CHAPTER 12.
AZERBAIJAN DURING THE WORLD WAR II
(1939-1945)

§ 41. Azerbaijan SSR during the World War II

The Outbreak of the War and Military Mobilization in Azerbaijan. The **World War II** (1939-1945) is one of the important pages in the history of mankind. This war was launched with the aim of a new division of the world, capturing new sources of raw materials and markets, and important geostrategic points. The war began with the onslaught on Poland by the Nazi Germany on September 1, 1939. Playing a vital role in the outbreak of the war, the USSR dreamed of "the world revolution"; conducting the "non-interference policy" Western European countries remained neutral in relation to the tensions in Europe and the United States and Japan conducted the imperialist policy in the Pacific Basin. In 1938-1941, Germany, with the exception of United Kingdom, captured a large part of Europe. In the same period, the Soviet Union defeated Finland and captured some territories in Eastern Europe, the Baltics and other lands. Japan, pursuing an aggressive policy in the Pacific basin and China, was at war with the USSR for the Far East.

By the beginning of the war, Azerbaijan was part of the USSR. All economic, material and human resources have been mobilized in accordance with the interests of the Soviet state.

The 77th Infantry Division, consisting of Azerbaijanis, participated in the military operations of USSR in 1938-1939 in the Far East, in the battles of **Lake Khasan and Khalkhin-Gol.**

The **Great Patriotic War** of the Soviet Union started with the attack of Nazi Germany without a declaration of war, on June 22, 1941. At that time, the Azerbaijan SSR was the **main base of the oil and the second largest cotton regions** of the USSR.

Azerbaijan, thanks to its geostrategic position and natural resources, occupied an important place in the plans of Nazi Germany. Hitler considered as his main task to capture Baku oil, which could play a decisive role in the war. It is not coincidence that a big birthday-cake, in the form of the USSR map, was prepared for Hitler and he was served a piece, with the name of Baku. In Germany a map of the important industry and other strategic objects of Baku and Absheron, was studied carefully, which was prepared with absolute certainty. In the future, control over oil production in Baku, planned to entrust the "Continental Oil Society" of Germany. Hitler has assigned the German leaders, "representatives of a superior race", to all of the major industrial sites of Azerbaijan **Hitler didn't plan to provide independence for Azerbaijan.** According to the plan of Rosenberg, Azerbaijan had to subordinate to the

Caucasus Reich Commissariat, which would locate in Tbilisi. At the same time, **North and South Azerbaijan,** together with the territories of residence of other Turkic peoples, would be included into **"Great Turkestan",** a state dependent on Germany**.**

A few days after the outbreak of war between the USSR and Germany, on June 30, 1941, the **State Defense Committee** was established under the leadership of Stalin. All power was concentrated in the hands of this body.

To ensure the safety of the main transport route, which began with the Persian Gulf and passing through the territory of Iran, including South Azerbaijan, and to the borders of Soviet Azerbaijan, August 25, 1941 the Soviet Army entered into the territory of northern Iran. Organized in 1920, the **77th Division of Azerbaijan** was part of that army.

Once the start of the war, the Soviet leadership announced a general mobilization in all republics of the Soviet Union, including in Azerbaijan. In general, during the war, in 1941-1945, the Soviet Army was drafted into the ranks of the army from Azerbaijan, up to **700 thousand** people, of which, more than 11 thousand were women. Given that in Azerbaijan 3 million 300 thousand people lived in 1941, more than 20% of the population fought in the Great Patriotic War.

In 1941, in Azerbaijan the **402**nd and **223**rd, and in 1942, the **416**th and **271**st divisions were created. From these military units, only the 416th **Taganrog division** consisted entirely of Azerbaijanis. In 1942, the **77**th **Azerbaijani division** was re-staffed that lost in the battles for the Crimea almost all of its personnel.

Three forces of the national militia, numbering 172 thousand men were used for the defense of Baku and to fight with the enemy intelligence and saboteurs was created Fighter Regiment numbering 12 thousand men. This regiment killed in battle 32 thousand German soldiers.

Economy, science and culture of Azerbaijan have been subordinated to the task of achieving victory in the war. Since June 26, 1941, all industrial enterprises repealed all holidays; the working day had been increased to 11 hours. For unauthorized departure from the work, a prison sentence of 5 to 8 years was envisaged. C**ard distribution system** was introduced in 1941 for the food and in 1942, for industrial products. Women and adolescents filled the job places that became vacant in connection with the departure of the men to the front. In the republic, everything was subordinated to the slogan "Everything for the front, everything for victory!"

The Baku oil was one of the main reasons for the Soviet victory over Nazi Germany. Thanks to the heroic work of Azerbaijani oilmen, who worked 18-20 hours every day, in 1941, for the first time in the history of the Soviet period Baku gave a record number of oil, 23.5 million tons. In general, in 1941-1945, from **110 million of oil, which were used in industry, transport,**

military equipment (aircraft, tanks, armored vehicles, etc.) 75 million tons accounted for Baku.

85-90% of aviation gasoline of the USSR was produced out in Baku.

During the war, Baku became the **main military arsenal** of the USSR. Famous enterprises, rocket launchers "Katyusha", parts of guns and military aircraft was made in the city. In general, up to **130 types of weapons and military equipment** were produced in Baku.

The 6,500 health workers from Azerbaijan worked on the war fronts and in the rear. More than 20 thousand people voluntarily gave their blood to help the wounded soldiers.

The rural population of the republic often worked half-starved in the fields, providing front uninterrupted supply of bread. Significantly expanded the area under cotton.

The population of the republic, whose standard of living was very low, did everything to make the victory closer. Azerbaijanis donated **15.5 kg of gold, 952.5 kg of silver, 295 million rubles of money to the Fund of Red Army and sent to the front 135 railway carriages of warm clothing**.

The main transport artery, on which moved loads for strategic and military purposes from the US, UK and Canada through the **Persian Gulf** to the Soviet Union, passed though on the territory of **South and North Azerbaijan**. Guided by these countries during the war years in the USSR 400 thousand cars, 2.6 million of oil and oil products, 9.6 thousand guns, 10.8 thousand tanks, 18,7 thousand aircraft was transported by rail in Azerbaijan to the destinations. At a time, when transport routes were closed for the USSR from the north (due frozen the most period of the year the port), from the west (the Soviet-German front) and from the east (the threat of militarist Japan), without the presence of the Southern Corridor and the Azerbaijan oil the victory in the war would be impossible.

Azerbaijani science and culture have also been mobilized to the front. A team led by the scientist chemist **Yusif Mammadaliyev** without leaving the laboratory within 28 days, received a **high-octane aviation fuel**, it was a great event in science. Azerbaijani scientists have received the military designation **chlorine methane and toluene,** have developed and introduced a technology in the production of lubricating oil for aircrafts, tanks and military vehicles.

Azerbaijani geologists under the leadership of **Mirali Kashkai and Shamil Azizbekov** revealed deposits of such strategically important raw materials as heat-resistant clay and phosphorus. Under the guidance of Professor **Mustafa Topchubashov** new methods of **war surgery** have been developed, through which thousands of soldiers have been brought back to life.

On March 23, 1945, Academy of Sciences of Azerbaijan SSR was established on the basis of the Azerbaijan Branch of Academy of Sciences of the USSR and Mirasadulla Mirkasimov was its first president. Poets and writers

of Azerbaijan were at the front, in the most dangerous places with the soldiers, especially in 1942, during the Battle for the Caucasus. During this period, poets **Samad Vurghun, Suleyman Rustam, Mammad Rahim, Mehdi Huseyn, composers Uzeyir Hajibekov, Kara Karayev, Fikret Amirov, Seid Rustamov, artists Azim Azimzade, Maral Rahmanzade, sculptors Fuad Abdurrahmanov, Jalal Qaryagdy** and other dedicated military issues.

Taking into account the active participation of the Muslim clergy in the military mobilization and its contribution to the victory, the USSR Supreme Soviet created the **Spiritual Administration of Muslims of the Caucasus** by its decree on April 14, 1944,**.**

Azerbaijani Soldiers at the Fronts of the War, the Guerrilla Movement and the European Resistance. Despite the fact that many Russian officers in the Soviet army treated with distrust and prejudice to the Azerbaijani soldiers, tens of thousands of our compatriots fought heroically at the fronts of the war against the German fascist invaders.

Among the defenders of the **Brest Fortress** were 44 Azerbaijanis, who caused a great causality of the enemy at the beginning of the war.

On June 17, 1941 Azerbaijani pilot **Huseynbala Aliyev** in an unequal air battle for Leningrad shot down 6 enemy aircraft and being mortally wounded, landed his plane.

In December of 1941, in the battle for Moscow **Israfil Mammadov,** with a small group of soldiers, stopped the attack of the enemy battalion and personally destroyed dozens of fascists. For his bravery, **he was the first among Azerbaijanis awarded the title Hero of the Soviet Union**.

A great courage **Hazi Aslanov, Museyib Allahverdiyev and Idris Veliyev** demonstrated in the battle for Moscow.

The commander of the 55th tank regiment, Lieutenant Colonel Hazi Aslanov, once again, demonstrated its leadership talent in the famous **Battle of Stalingrad**, which took place from November 1942 to February 1943. His tank regiment defeated 49 enemy tanks and destroyed 14 mortar batteries, 3 infantry companies and captured 144 German soldiers. On December 31, 1942, **Hazi Aslanov** was awarded the title **Hero of the Soviet Union**.

In the Battle of Stalingrad, the Red Army inflicted a crushing blow to Hitler's Germany. 24 generals, 330 thousand soldiers and officers led by General Paulus whom Hitler all the more trust, were captured. Distinguished themselves in the capture of Paulus Azerbaijani scouts **Ali Kerimov and Hamza Sadiqov** for valor were awarded the **Order of the Red Star**. The victory at Stalingrad began the turning point in World War II.

According to Hitler's plan, to seize the whole Caucasus, especially Azerbaijan and Baku under the name **"Edelweiss**", the battles in this region began in July of 1942. The plan "Edelweiss" assumed the occupation of Baku on September 25, 1942.

Allies of the Soviet Union, the United Kingdom and the United States, had developed the plan, related to the South Caucasus, **"Velvet"**, in accordance which, Soviet troops would move from the Caucasus to the defense of Stalingrad, and for a more robust defense of the Caucasus, they intended to advance the Anglo-American troops here. Implementation of this plan would lead to the rejection of the South Caucasus from the Soviet Union. Naturally, the Soviet leadership paid special attention to the Caucasus, since the loss of the region meant the loss of such an important fuel sources, such as Baku and Grozny, which would lead to the defeat of the Soviet Union in the war. In the summer of 1942, Hitler declared that if Germany did not seize the **Baku and Grozny oil, he would not be able to continue the war.**

At the initiative of Stalin and Chairman of the State Commission for Resettlement, A. Mikoyan, a special plan was developed for mining and destruction of the city of Baku in case of danger of his capture. Moreover, for fear of possible cooperation of Azerbaijan with the Germans, there was a plan of deportation of Azerbaijanis from Baku to Central Asia and Kazakhstan. Arguments of M.J. Baghirov, the head of the republic, that deportation would adversely affect the level of oil and the production of cotton and reduce the morale of the Azerbaijani soldiers at the front, have played a great role in the suspension of the implementation of the plan. To a large extent, the victory of the Soviet troops in the Battle of Stalingrad and the Caucasus were not allowed to carry out this monstrous plan.

The Soviet government, under the German threat, on **September 9, 1942 imposed martial law in the republics of Transcaucasia**. The **Azerbaijani national divisions,** the **77th, 223rd, 402nd, 202nd, 271st and 412nd,** and **227th,** consisting mainly of our **compatriots, took part** in the five-month battle for the Caucasus. They had played a decisive role in the liberation of the **Taman Peninsula, Kerch, Novorossiysk, Mozdok, Stavropol** and other cities. In total, 66 thousand of Azerbaijanis participated in the battle for the Caucasus. Thanks to the military valor and courage, manifested in the battle for the Caucasus and Crimea by Azerbaijanis the risk of enslavement of their homeland by the Nazi invaders was eliminated. In the battle for the Caucasus, especially were distinguished **Gafur Mammadov and Idris Suleymanov,** who were awarded the highest award of the Soviet Union, the stars of the Hero of the Soviet Union.

The **77th Simferopol division** has played a historic role, not only in the liberation of the **Caucasus, but also the Crimea and Ukraine**. The soldiers of this division have destroyed more than 26 thousand the enemy soldiers and officers.

The **412th Taganrog Division,** in 1942-1945, has passed a glorious way from the Caucasus to Berlin and on **May 2, hoisted the flag of victory over the Brandenburg Gate. Yusif Sadiqov,** who distinguished in the capture of

Berlin, was awarded the title Hero of the Soviet Union. The 416th Taganrog Division, which led the incessant fighting for 27 months, liberated the territory of 7900 square kilometers in the Soviet Union and destroyed more than 22 thousand enemy soldiers.

The **223rd division** participated in the liberation of **Ukraine, Bulgaria, Hungary, Romania and Yugoslavia.** For the liberation of Belgrade, the capital city of Yugoslavia, this division was named **"Belgrade".** This division liberated 8200 km^2 of territory, destroyed more than 45 thousand enemy soldiers and officers and captured about 44 thousand men. The valorous division fighters destroyed the 28 German aircraft, 113 tanks and fighting vehicles, 860 field guns and mortars. **20 Azerbaijani soldiers of the division were awarded the title Hero of the Soviet Union.**

The 271st **National Gorlovskaya Division** distinguished itself especially during the liberation of **Poland and Czechoslovakia**. Well-known scholar and historian, **Ziya Bunyadov**, an officer of this division, **was awarded the highest military honor, the Hero of the Soviet Union.**

Consisting of 70% of Azerbaijanis, the **227th Infantry Division participated in the restoration of the Soviet border, as a result of the Yassi-Kishinyov operation,** as well as, the liberation of Hungary and Czechoslovakia. In general, for the participation in battles for liberation of Ukraine, 20 Azerbaijani soldiers were awarded the Hero of the Soviet Union. Among them were **Salahaddin Kazimov, Melik Maharramov and Mahammad Maharramov,** who showed a special heroism, securing the crossing of the Dnieper River by the Soviet army and received the title of Hero of the Soviet Union.

During the war, valorous pilot **Adil Guliyev** shot down 18 enemy aircraft and was awarded the Hero of the Soviet Union.

Azerbaijani combatants fought heroically against the Nazis in the occupied territories of the Soviet Union and Europe. A partisan detachment in Belarus, led by **Alekper Aliyev,** in 1942, destroyed 11 German trains, 1 tank, 3 aircrafts and freed 400 of the Soviet civilians, forcibly taken away to Germany. This detachment, 28 times blocked the way, which had the strategic importance for the Supreme German Command **as a communication link between the front and Berlin.**

A group of Azerbaijani guerrillas, operating in the Crimea, led the fight against the Nazis and destroyed a large number of troops and military equipment of the enemy in 1942-1944. Thousands of Azerbaijani partisans fought against the German invaders in **Poland**, 500 people in **Czechoslovakia.**

The guerilla detachment of the legendary hero, **Mehdi Huseynzade**, famous under the name "**Mikhailo**", gained great popularity in the guerrilla movement against the German fascists in **Italy and Yugoslavia**. As a result of the special operation, which was conducted by the intelligence group of M.

Huseynzade, in the city of Trieste, in 1944, b 5 million lyres was stolen from the Italian bank, to provide the partisans with food and weapons. During the celebration of Hitler's birthday by the German Nazis, M. Huseynzade blew up a military airfield with planes. Thanks to the actions of Mehdi Huseynzade's group, a cinema, a German barracks, a warehouse with weapons and thousands of German fascists had been destroyed. In 1944, as a result of operations carried out by the Germans, Mehdi Huseynzade was killed. On **April 11, 1957 he was awarded the Hero of the Soviet Union.**

In Northern Italy, more than 300 Azerbaijanis fought heroically against the Nazis. Among those, who participated in the arrest of the fascist dictator Mussolini, was Azerbaijani guerrilla **Vilayat Huseynov**.

In 1943-1945 in the resistance movement in France, which was headed by the leader of the French people General Charles de Gaulle, fought about 2 thousand Azerbaijanis. The glorious son of Azerbaijan people, **Ahmadiyya Jabrayilov (Armed Michelle in France)** was an active member of the French Resistance. For personal bravery, he received the highest awards of France, the **military medal,** which gives the right to solider to step ahead the army general during a military parade.

Azerbaijani Emigration During The War. The Creation of the National Legion

Some of the Azerbaijani soldiers and officers, mobilized to the fronts of WWII, who felt hatred for the Bolshevik Russia that seized their homeland and taken POWs (prisoners of war) by the Germans, purposefully joined the struggle against the Soviet regime to restore independence of Azerbaijan. Some of the political emigrants, who had to live in exile after the Bolshevik invasion, strived to help organization of the **national military units** from Azerbaijani POWs, and most importantly to **achieve recognition the independence** of Azerbaijan by Hitler's Germany. Some well-known representatives of the Azerbaijani emigration, including M.E. Rasulzade were invited to Berlin. These expatriates have played a major role in the rescue from death Azerbaijani POWs, whose number exceeded 150 thousand.

Azerbaijani patriotic officer, **Abdurrahman Bey Fatalibeyli-Dudanginsky** particularly distinguished himself in the creation of national legions**.** He graduated in 1940 from the Moscow Military Academy and was promoted to the rank of major. During the battles for the Baltic Sea coast, A. Fatalibeyli was captured by the Germans. In his letter to Hitler, in 1941, he proved the necessity of the creation of national legions. He explained the collaboration with Nazi Germany in the letter to the Russian General Bicherahov: "We could not fight for the great Russia, which broke the traditions of our ancestors, enslaved our people, divided Poland with Hitler, seized the independence of the Baltic states and smashed Finland.

Therefore, we joined the struggle for the freedom and independence of the Motherland, along with the other peoples, who had sided with the Germans against Bolshevizm."

Created in 1942, the Azerbaijani military units, fighting on the German side reached to Kuban and the North Caucasus. To award, those Azerbaijani combatants, who distinguished in the battles, the orders of "Azerbaijan Independence" and "Gray Wolf" were also established.

Leader of the Azerbaijani political emigration M.E. Rasulzade conducted lengthy negotiations with all the top-leadership of the Nazi government, for recognition of the independence of Azerbaijan by Germany. Convincing of the futility of these negotiations, Rasulzade, in August of 1943, left Germany. However A. Fatalibeyli continued his activities and in the autumn of 1943, was able to create in Berlin **Azerbaijani Parliament and the Azerbaijani government in exile**. Officially recognized by Germany, "the Azerbaijani government in exile" operated until the winter of 1944. Azerbaijan National Legion, which was created by combining the national military units in 1943, became the part of the Turkic Division and participated in the battles in the south of France against the allied forces.

In 1945, after the surrender of Germany in the war, the Azerbaijani National Legion was disbanded. A. Fatalibeyli, in order to continue the struggle against Bolshevism, led the Azerbaijani Editorial Board of radio "Freedom", created by the United States. This brilliant person, who loved his country excessively and dreamed to recover Azerbaijan's independence, was assassinated in 1954 by a Soviet spy.

On May 8, the war ended in Europe, with the signing of the unconditional surrender in Berlin, by the Nazi Germany. May 9, 1945 is the Victory Day in the Soviet history.

Military operations of the United States and the Soviet Union against Japan ended in victory for the Allies. With the surrender of Japan on September 2, 1945, the Second World War ended, which brought huge losses to mankind.

During the war, 60 million people were killed, of which, more than 27 million were citizens of the USSR. Of the 700 thousand combatants from Azerbaijan, 400 thousand were killed. Half of the returnees were either crippled or disabled. **121 men from Azerbaijan SSR** were awarded the Hero of the Soviet Union. Of these, **43 people were Azerbaijanis. 30 men were awarded the Order of "Glory" of all three degrees,** more than 170 thousand soldiers and officers were awarded various orders and medals. All this shows that the people of Azerbaijan played an important role in the historical victory of all progressive humanity over Nazi Germany. The loss of the Azerbaijan SSR in the war was more than the loss of one of the largest countries, the United States of America (300 thousand people.).

§ 42. The South Azerbaijan in the 1920-1930s. National Liberation Movement (1941-1946). Seyyid Jafar Pishevari

The movement, led by **S.M. Khiyabani**, aimed democratization of the entire Qajarid and advocating the national rights of the Azerbaijani Turks, was suppressed in 1920 with the support of Britain. The Shah's regime was weakened and was discredited in the eyes of the people after these calamities. Deprivation of social and national support **by Ahmed Shah**, the last representative of the **Turkic Qajar dynasty,** opened a great opportunity for the military minister of Persian origin, Reza Khan to struggle against the Qajars. Relying on military forces, as well as skillfully using the influence of conservative landowners of Southern Azerbaijan, he won the elections to parliament in 1923. Ahmed Shah was forced to entrust the formation of a new government to Reza Khan. In 1924 throughout the country, especially in Southern Azerbaijan, Reza Khan began to conduct the campaign "Movement for the Republic." Supporters of Reza Khan in Tabriz, Ardabil and other cities began demanding the deposition of the Qajars and the proclamation of the republic. Finally, at the end of October 1925, supporters of Reza Khan in the legislative Mejlis of the country achieved the adoption of the law on the overthrow of the Qajar dynasty and the transfer of control over the country to Reza khan. In order to legitimize a political coup, the Constituent Assembly, on December 12, 1925, declared Reza Khan a Shah, giving him the name of Pahlavi, which ascended to one of the ancient and legendary Persian dynasties.

Coming to power, Reza Shah Pahlavi held a number of activities, aimed the development of industry and trade and established state control over the national economy, protecting it against financial pressure from foreign countries.

The entrepreneurs of South Azerbaijan have opened dozens of light and food industry enterprises on their capitals. However, Reza Shah began to pursue a **policy of national discrimination** against the population of Southern Azerbaijan, which played a decisive role in his coming to power. Of 103 enterprises built on public funds, during his reign, only one was located in South Azerbaijan. Like other dictators, the "father of the nation" Reza Shah did not consider opposition forces and built his policy on violence. In 1926-1927, he closed all political parties and even his own. A dictatorial regime was established throughout the country. The main line of the internal policy of the Reza Shah government was the weakening of the Azerbaijani Turks, who previously played a leading role in the political, socio-economic and cultural life of the country, turning Persians into a dominant nation.

The policy of national oppression, carried by the government and based on the Pan-Iranist racist theory of Reza Shah, was aimed to assimilate the Azerbaijani Turks and to eliminate them as a nation. The result of this policy

was a categorical ban on receiving education in Azerbaijani Turkish, as well as, printing books and newspapers, staging theater productions and talking in their native language at the public institutions. Books and manuscripts, written in Azerbaijani Turkish, were burned, Turkic geographical and historical names; Turkic names were subjected to Iranization. The tour of theater actors from Soviet Azerbaijan was interrupted. The borders with Northern Azerbaijan, one might say, were closed. The lands of Southern Azerbaijan, significantly reduced, were administratively divided into two provinces, Eastern and Western Azerbaijan.

The South Azerbaijan during the World War II (1939-1945)

In 1939, at the beginning of the World War II, Iran declared its neutrality. In fact, it had close economic ties with Germany. Seeing the successes of fascist Germany, in the early stages of the war against the USSR, Reza Shah openly took a pro-German position, creating conditions for the activities of Hitler's intelligence in the country. Therefore, on August 25, 1941, the Soviet Union and Great Britain advanced their troops to Iran. Soviet troops were located in the north of Iran, in other words, in Southern Azerbaijan, and British troops were located in the south of Iran. At the end of 1942, American troops also entered the territory of Iran. As a result, Iran, especially South Azerbaijan, turned into **an important transport corridor** for military equipment, weaponry, and food, delivered by the allies to the USSR. The states whose troops were stationed in Iran, on the basis of a treaty concluded with the Tehran government, pledged to withdraw their troops from the country, not later than six months after the end of the war.

The entry of Soviet-British troops into Iran led to the **collapse of the military-police regime** of the Reza Shah. He abdicated in favor of his son Muhammad Reza, and the real power in the country passed to the parliament and the government. The restoration of certain freedoms, provided by the Constitution and the release of political prisoners, have created conditions for the revitalization of the democratic movement.

As before, Tabriz became the center of the democratic movement. Weakening of the Pahlavi regime led to the growth of the national liberation movement in Southern Azerbaijan. The main feature of the **first stage** of the movement, which **lasted from 1941 to the summer of 1945**, was the development of the national self-awareness and the growth of the national consciousness. A consequence of this was the **widespread use of the Azerbaijani Turkish** in all spheres of social and political life. In 1942, schools and state institutions began to use the Azerbaijani Turkish freely, also newspapers were issued and theater performances were staged in Azerbaijani.

The role of the envoys of Soviet Azerbaijan was great in the development of the national self-awareness in South Azerbaijan. They were the hundreds of Communist Party activists and employees of Soviet institutions, as well as, the scientists and artists.

With the outbreak of the war, **leader of Soviet Union, Joseph Stalin**, skillfully using the idea of "the reunification of divided nations," seized Western Ukraine and Western Belarus. He had similar plans for South Azerbaijan. After the entry of Soviet troops into Iran, Stalin began to pursue a policy accordingly with the territorial and economic interests of the USSR. The leadership of the Soviet Azerbaijan, **M.J. Baghirov**, the party and state officials, intelligentsia and the military of the republic, was set up an extraordinary task to provide all kinds of assistance for the national, cultural and political revival of Southern Azerbaijan. The democratic forces of Southern Azerbaijan, suppressed by Iranian chauvinism, regardless of the goals pursued by Moscow, tried to use the situation for liberation from Iranian oppression.

In the summer of 1945, the **second stage** of the democratic movement began in South Azerbaijan. The reactionary forces in Tehran have united with the enemies of the national movement within Southern Azerbaijan. Creating armed detachments, they carried out mass terror against civilians. In response to this, the democratic forces of Southern Azerbaijan, in July-September of 1945, began to create ***detachments of fedais***. In such a challenging environment for the leadership of movement, a group of Azerbaijani democrats led by Seyid Jafar Pishevari established the **Azerbaijan Democratic Party** (ADP) on September 3, 1945. The Declaration of this party openly stated that its main goal is to provide administrative, economic and cultural autonomy to Azerbaijan as a part of the Iranian state; to democratize the political life of Iran and to conduct broad social and economic transformations in the interests of all segments of society. Since September 5, 1945, the newspaper "Azerbaijan", the official publication of the ADP, began to issue in Azerbaijani. Within a few weeks, thousands of workers, peasants, representatives of the intelligentsia, the petty and middle bourgeoisie, and even some landowners became members of the party.

At the first congress of the party, which took place on October 2-4, 1945, the **Program** and the **Charter** were adopted and the Central Committee of the party was elected under leadership of S.J. Pishevari. ADP began openly to create detachments of fedais. Already in early October of 1945, in Tabriz, all power was actually in the hands of the Democratic forces. From November 17 to early December 1945, their authority was established throughout Southern Azerbaijan. Tehran's attempt to send government troops to Tabriz and South Azerbaijan ended in failure. Government forces, stationed in Qazvin, were recalled to Hamadan.

The Creation And Activity Of The National Government Led By S.J. Pishevari

The Azerbaijani people, who once surprised the whole world with a selfless struggle, led by outstanding historical figures Sattarkhan and Sheikh Mohammed Khiyabani, stood at the threshold of the third global event, the **movement of 21 Azer**. The leader of this movement, Seyid Jafar Pishevari, was once an active member of the national liberation movement under the leadership of Khiyabani. In November of 1945, when the movement was gaining strength, Pishevari wrote: "We must achieve our rights by the power of our people. Men, who are not ready to sacrifice their lives for these rights, are not worthy to live freely."

On November 21, 1945, the **People's Congress of Azerbaijan** was convened in Tabriz, with the participation of the most famous representatives of the nation. The Congress, declaring itself the Constituent Assembly (Mejlis), put forward demands for the establishment of the Azerbaijani National Assembly and the National Government through general elections.

From November 27 to December 1, 1945, elections were held in all parts of Southern Azerbaijan for the formation of the **Milli Mejlis (National Assembly)**. On December 12 (day 21 Azer), Milli Mejlis, headed by S.J. Pishevari, formed the **National Government**, which consisted of 10 ministers, the Supreme Court and the Prosecutor's Office. The national government, which controlled the entire territory of Southern Azerbaijan, had the status of an autonomous authority.

Prime Minister S.J. Pishevari did not envisage to create the Minister of Foreign Affairs in the government, since he did not raise the issue of separation from Iran and the establishment of an independent state. However, in 1945 the issue of further expansion of the national liberation movement and the separation of Southern Azerbaijan from Iran, its transformation into an independent state or a union with Soviet Azerbaijan was already a topic of discussion in the Soviet leadership in Moscow (I. Stalin) and the Azerbaijani leadership in Baku (M.J. Baghirov).

Moscow offered to the South Azerbaijan a form of government, based on the model of the Mongolian People's Republic. In the document, prepared by S.J. Pishevari, entitled "Demands of the Azerbaijani people" he stated about the ultimate goal of the revolution: "Completely separating from Iran, we must create an independent state on a democratic basis, the Azerbaijan National Democratic Republic." The issue of the unification of Southern and Northern Azerbaijan at the next stage was constantly accentuated during the talks between S.J. Pishevari and M.J. Baghirov. One of the leaders of the Tudeh (People) Party of Iran, a Soviet intelligence officer, an Armenian by birth Ardashir (Artashes) Avanesyan wrote about the National Government: "The

movement in Azerbaijan was carried out according to the personal plan and dictation of M.J. Baghirov and S.J. Pishevari. Baghirov wanted to unit the South Azerbaijan, with the population of 5-million, and Northern Azerbaijan, with the 3-million population, and to dominate, opposing it to Ukraine. From the very beginning I opposed this movement, that's why, they wanted to eliminate me. But they could not do it."

The direction of political processes towards independence in Southern Azerbaijan in late 1945 and early 1946 was clearly recognized in the Iranian political circles and greatly worried them.

Azerbaijani Turks were the main social base and national support of the National Government, created on December 12, 1945. The newly created the National Army and the Soviet troops, stationed there, were guarantors of the safe operation of this government and protection, in the event of encroachments by the reactionary Iranian regime.

The power of the National Government did not extend only to Rizaiya, near Urmiya. The government sent there the fedais military units on December 19, 1945 and disarmed the Iranian brigade located in the city.

On December 21, 1945 at the session of the Azerbaijani National Mejlis passed a law "On the national army." According to this law, citizens who have reached the age of 20 should have been recruited for military service in the national army for a year and a half. The law gave the right to the Azerbaijani government to buy weapons, both inside Iran and outside it. The Ministry of the National Army was strongly instructed to provide the troops with the necessary armament, in accordance with the budget, approved by the Mejlis, and to increase their combat capability, in accordance with the demand of the time. The national government shouldered responsibility for the families of those, who died in the name of the Motherland or who, due to injury, lost their ability to work. Laws were passed on amnesty, taxes and the creation of the Military Field Tribunal within 3 months.

Minister of Education of the National Government, Muhammad Biria issued a decree on December 23, 1945, on the teaching of lessons in all educational institutions and the publication of all textbooks from the 1st to 4th grades in Azerbaijani Turkish.

On **January 6, 1946** became one of the important historical days in the National Movement of Southern Azerbaijan. On this day, the National Government adopted a decree, consisting of 10 points, according to which, **Azerbaijani Turkish was officially declared a state language**. In all state, governmental institutions, the army, enterprises, schools, cultural and educational institutions, Azerbaijani Turkish must be used without fail. On the same day, Prime Minister Pishevari signed a decree on the opening of **Tabriz State University**. After serious preparatory work, on June 12, 1946, the

Azerbaijan State University was officially opened in Tabriz. This was a great merit of the National Government for the nation.

On January 29, 1946 in Tabriz, the **Higher School of Art and Painting** was launched.

On January 6, 1946, the National Government issued a decree on the establishment of educational houses in Tabriz and other cities, for the homeless children between the ages of 3 and 14. In January, the Mejlis also adopted a decree, establishing a monument to Sattar Khan in Gulustan Park, instead of removed monument of Reza Shah Pahlavi. Also Mejlis decided to erect a monument to Baghir Khan near the fortress Ark, and to remove all images of Reza Pahlavi in South Azerbaijan.

The main task, faced by the National Government, was the establishment of its local authorities in South Azerbaijan. On January 8, 1946, the Milli Mejlis passed a resolution on elections to **provincial, mahal and district *enjumens* (councils)**, as well as to municipalities. Under this law, all citizens who have reached the age of 20 could participate in elections, and persons between the ages of 25 and 70 could be elected to the enjumens. In the law, women and men were granted equal suffrage.

On January 14-18, 1946, about 6,000 people were elected to the municipal enjumens in 213 towns and villages of Southern Azerbaijan. Until February 1946, elections were completed in 10 provincial, 21 mahal and 151 district enjumens. In general, in 1946, 39 thousand people were elected to these enjumens. Representation of such a large number of people in elective bodies and their participation in government was for the first time in the history of Eastern countries.

On February 16, 1946, the Mejlis passed two laws to provide the implementation of **land reform in Southern Azerbaijan**. According to these laws, the state lands (khaliseh) and water were distributed free of charge among the peasants. Lands, pastures, gardens and water sources belonging to those who fought against the National Government and the independence of Azerbaijan were confiscated and distributed to the peasants. At an early stage of the land reform, 260,000 usable lands were given to the peasants. During the entire period of the National Government's activity, **500 thousand hectares** of lands were hand over the peasants.

With the consent of the Soviet leadership, a telephone communication between Baku and Tabriz was established in a short period of time. Thanks to the resolute steps of M.J. Baghirov, and with the help of the specialists sent from Soviet Azerbaijan, a radio station equipped with powerful equipment and studios was completed in Tabriz for a month and a half. On April 7, 1946 the **first broadcast of the Tabriz radio was aired.**

On the basis of the **Labor Law** adopted by the Milli Mejlis on May 12, 1946, an eight-hours working day was introduced in Southern Azerbaijan and

the right of workers to monitor the activities of enterprises through the trade unions.

The national government paid special attention to military construction. In early February 1946, the process of **creating the National Army** started officially. The role of Soviet Azerbaijan was great in the formation of the National Army and its provision with weapons. At the initiative of M.J. Baghirov, 104 Azerbaijani officers were sent to Southern Azerbaijan. Among them were Heroes of the Soviet Union, Captain **Salahaddin Kazimov** and Major **Khidyr Mustafayev**, as well as General **Tarlan Aliyarbekov**. These military men took part in the construction of the army and in the military operation against the reactionary forces. In a short period, a regular army of 17,000 soldiers was established in Southern Azerbaijan. A Military School was opened for the training of officers, and a group of young people was sent to Soviet Azerbaijan to obtain military education.

Although leader of the National Government S.J. Pishevari did not hurry with the adoption of the Constitution, but planned to create a state coat of arms. Pishevari imagined a state coat of arms: a fire or a torch, an open book and two blue crossed swords on a blue background. Pishevari also planned to issue a **national currency**, manat. However, his plans were not to be realized.

In February 1946, the reactionary Qavam os-Saltaneh, known for his hatred of the Azerbaijani Turks, was appointed Prime Minister of Iran. He was able to raise a discussion at the UN on the withdrawal of Soviet troops from Iran. United States and Great Britain supported Qavam on this issue in the United Nations. In February 1946, after talks in Moscow with Stalin, Qavam achieved what he wanted. In return for the withdrawal of Soviet troops from Southern Azerbaijan, Gavam gave the Soviet Union the right to explore and extract oil in the north of Iran on the basis of an agreement between the parties on the concession. Due to the threat of return the Allies to Iran and the deployment of US military forces in the Persian Gulf, Stalin was forced to give an order for the withdrawal of the Soviet troops from Iran. Stalin neglected the protests of both Pishevari and Baghirov. As a result, on May 8, 1946, the process of withdrawal of Soviet troops from Iran and Southern Azerbaijan began.

Under the pressure of the Soviet Union, the National Government of Southern Azerbaijan was forced to begin negotiations with the Iranian government and on June 13, 1946, a contract was concluded between the parties, consisting of 15 points. According to this agreement, the National Government was ready to make the board concessions to the Iranian authorities. Henceforth, the National Government had to be called the Azerbaijan Regional Enjumen (Article 3), 75% of the national income had to be spent for local needs, and the remaining 25% must be sent to the Tehran government (Article 5). Detachments of fedais had to be transformed into the gendarmerie units (article 7). Lands, distributed among peasantry remained at their disposal

(Article 8). The 3rd and 4th provinces of Iran (*ostans*) were included to the Azerbaijani province (article 10). The Tehran government completely refused to transfer Zenjan to Azerbaijan, whose population consisted entirely of Azerbaijanis. In secondary and higher educational institutions, classes had to be held in the Persian and Azerbaijani Turkish (art. 12), and classes in primary schools up to the fifth grade were to be held in the Azerbaijani Turkish (art.13).

After the signing of the treaty, the Tehran government began to prepare the massacre of the national liberation movement. In October 1946, it concentrated on the borders with South Azerbaijan a 20,000-strong army and continued to send additional forces there. The head of the Iranian government, Qavam os-Saltaneh, allegedly establishing order and ensuring control of the elections, issued an order on December 4, 1946, to launch an offensive against Southern Azerbaijan with the greater force. The main military headquarters of Iran, with the aim of full occupation of Southern Azerbaijan, prepared a special plan, for the implementation of which, attracted more than 40 thousand military. The Iranian army was armed with tanks, artillery, mine-throwers and aircraft. Despite the unequal power, the Azerbaijani National Army and Fedai detachments managed to stop the Iranian army's advance in the direction of Zanjan-Miyane and near Maragha. However, the numerically superior and well-armed Iranian troops, rapidly advancing, seized Tabriz on December 14. As early as December 20, the Iranian army completely captured the whole of Azerbaijan. Announcing the state of emergency and a curfew in Southern Azerbaijan, the occupation regime was established. After that, the government forces began massacre of the Azerbaijani people. Known for his cruelty, Colonel Zengene was appointed military governor of Tabriz. So many people were arrested by his order that there were no empty seats in the prisons of Tabriz. Within a few days, the number of democrats, shot by them, exceeded 3 thousand. In prisons, the democrats, tormented by torture, themselves asked to be shot. Chairman of the Azerbaijan provincial enjuman Shabustari, chief wali Javidi, prosecutor Firidun Ibrahimi were arrested. Action of General Kabiri of the National Army on the spot of execution aroused the admiration of the process participant, as well as Deputy Prime Minister Pirniani. Heroic sons of Azerbaijan were on the scaffold, singing the national anthem.

The textbooks, issued by the Azerbaijani government in their native language, were burned. A ban was imposed on all publications in the Azerbaijani. The teaching of the Azerbaijani was banned in schools. The Azerbaijan University, the National Theater, the Philharmonic Hall and museums were closed. The monuments of Sattarkhan, Baghir Khan and Khiyabani were destroyed. Thousands of Azerbaijanis, as a result of the terrorist operations of the Iranian authorities, were arrested and shot. 8 thousand people were deported to the south regions of Iran and died there from hunger.

After urgent requests of M.J. Baghirov, J. Stalin on December 12, 1946 allowed to open the Soviet-Iranian border, so that the democrats and their families could move to the Soviet Azerbaijan. On December 12-19, 1946, 5784 people moved to the territory of Soviet Azerbaijan.

Leader of the national liberation movement, S.J. Pishevari was also among the emigrants. His fate was also tragic. S.J. Pishevari died in Soviet Azerbaijan in 1947 under unknown circumstances in a car accident.

Thus, the national liberation movement in Southern Azerbaijan was suppressed mostly in connection with external causes. The UN Security Council, at the time of the solution of the "problem of South Azerbaijan", ran counter to its own basic principles. This authoritative international body, instead of defending the rights of the people, who wanted to free themselves from the Iranian oppression, took a decision in favor of the reactionary Tehran government. The major states of the world, the United States and Britain, supported Iran to the very end. Retreated under pressure from the United States and Great Britain, the Soviet Union sacrificed Southern Azerbaijan to its oil interests.

In the 1978-1979 revolution of Iran, which ended with victory and overthrow of the Shah regime, South Azerbaijan lost 25,000 martyrs. At present, the Azerbaijani Turks do not have any national rights and freedoms in the Islamic Republic of Iran.

CHAPTER 13.
SOCIO-ECONOMIC AND CULTURAL LIFE OF AZERBAIJAN AFTER THE WAR

§ 43. Azerbaijan SSR in the 1945- 1960s

The Strengthening of the State's Totalitarian Political Regime. The leader of the Soviet Union, Joseph Stalin, began using Soviet victory in the war, achieved at the cost of the great casualties, to further strengthen his **authoritarian dictatorship**. As the personality cult of the "great leader" strengthened, he became a national idol. Meanwhile, far from caring for common people still recovering from the horrors of war, the Soviet leadership renewed its policy of repression throughout the country.

Distinguished by his personal loyalty to Stalin, the leader of Azerbaijan, M.J. Baghirov, managed the republic as before, using old and brutal administrative methods and relying on primarily non-Azerbaijanis. Prominent representatives of the Azerbaijani intelligentsia were labeled "Turkish spies," including academic Mammad Arif Dadashzade, writer Mirza Ibrahimov, Mikail Valiyev, philosopher Heydar Huseynov, poet Samad Vurghun, and composer Uzeyir Hajibeyov. All were subjected to persecution.

The tentative attempt of Azerbaijan's scientists to go beyond the dominant ideology was repressed and resulted in their arrest and exile, and their works were banned. Academician **Heydar Huseynov**, in a book issued in 1949, described the movement of Sheikh Shamil in the North Caucasus as a liberation struggle against the colonial oppression of tsarism. For this he was persecuted and deprived of his previously awarded the Stalin Prize. M.J. Baghirov without any proof marked Sheikh Shamil a "British spy" and ludicrously accused Heydar Huseynov of being committed to the ideas of Shamil. Unable to endure this persecution, H. Huseynov committed suicide.

The pressure of the ruling ideology was particularly strong in the discipline of history. The problem of the origin of the Azerbaijani people was deliberately distorted. Groundless statements were put forward about the voluntary incorporation of Northern Azerbaijan into Russia. The history of the Democratic Republic of Azerbaijan was completely distorted. The national epic of the Azerbaijani Turks, "Kitabi Dede Qorqud," was branded "reactionary and feudal." Outstanding scientists Abbasqulu, Agha Bakikhanov, and Mirza Kazem Bey were declared "supporters of the exploiting classes."

Created by a group of patriotic young people in 1947, the organization "Ildirim" acted against the existing system and set forth the task of **liberation of Azerbaijan from the Soviet regime**. Eight members of this organization were arrested and sent into exile to Siberia.

Democratic freedoms, declared in the Constitution, in fact were not applied. Elections to the organs of "people's power" were held formally and under the strict control of administrative power.

Social and Political Life of The Country In the 1950-1960s

Joseph Stalin died on March 5, 1953. Leadership of the Soviet Union in September 1953 passed to N.S. Khrushchev, who was appointed to the post of First Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the USSR. Subjecting Stalin's personality cult to sharp criticism, Khrushchev tried to earn political credibility. In his "secret" speech to the 26th Party Congress in 1956, he discussed crimes against Soviet power and the Communist Party, as well as the problems of socialist construction and the dangers of Stalin's personality cult, blaming Stalin and particular individuals for abuses of power. His own culpability and more systemic problems were left unaddressed, for he aimed to justify the system.

The change of political leadership in the USSR was immediately reflected in the Soviet Socialist Republic of Azerbaijan (Az. SSR). M.J. Baghirov was removed from his position and imprisoned. In accordance with the decision of the Supreme Court, he and his entourage in 1956 were sentenced to death for serious crimes committed during the years of repression. At the trial, a letter written by one of Baghirov's assistants, Armenian Khoren Grigoryan, shocked everyone. Written to his father from Baku in 1937, the **letter discusses the shooting of 100 Azerbaijanis and another 500 awaiting execution**. Although at the beginning of the trial Baghirov tried to call the mass extermination of Azerbaijanis by Markarian, Grigoryan, and Sumbatov his mistake, he later admitted to his crimes and said: "My crimes are so great before people that it is too simple to shoot me or to hang me, I must be cut into small pieces."

One of the major architects of the Great Terror in 1937-1938, Y. Sumbatov-Topuridze, was not present at the trial, because he lost his mind. The rest of the figures who were trialed, H. Grigoryan, R. Markaryan and T. Borschev, were sentenced to death.

In 1954, **Imam Mustafayev** (1910-1997) was appointed First Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of Az. SSR. I. Mustafayev was born in the Qakh village of the Zagatala District. In 1950, he became an academician of the Azerbaijani Academy of Sciences. In the 1930s-1950s, he held various senior positions in public and government agencies. The years of I. Mustafayev's leadership (1954-1959) are considered the **beginning of the national awakening** in Azerbaijan. In the Soviet Union more broadly, these years were marked by Khrushchev's thaw, a warming of the socio-political situation in the Soviet Union, the liberalization of the Soviet regime, and limited reforms.

In 1956 Stalin's personality cult was officially debunked and the process of **rehabilitation** for those wrongly condemned during the Great Purges began across the Soviet Union. Starting in mid-1956, hundreds of thousands of Party and government officials, as well as representatives of culture and art, were rehabilitated, and the stigma of being "an enemy of the people" was removed from them. Among these were such poets and writers as **Huseyn Javid, Ahmed Javad, Mikail Mushfig, and Yusif Vazir Chemenzemenli**. Bans on hundreds of books were removed, including the epic "Kitabi Dede Qorqud" and the works of A. Bakikhanov and academician Heydar Huseynov. Only political prisoners, those who participated in the anti-Soviet revolts of the 1920s-1930s, and political emigrants who fled from the Soviet Union were left out of the rehabilitation process. The authorities did not lift the ban on the hundreds of works that advocated Turkism and the unity of the Turkic peoples.

The Soviet leadership in Moscow granted greater autonomy to each Soviet republic's legislative and other government institutions. In May 1956 the **judicial apparatus was transferred to the jurisdiction of the Union republics; this gave them the power to legislate and enforce both criminal and civil law**. I. Mustafayev took very important steps to develop industry and agriculture in Azerbaijan. As the opening of new industrial enterprises in Baku increased the rate of urbanization, with young people from rural areas seeking work in Baku, Azerbaijanis gained numerical predominance in "**internationa**l" Baku. Attention to agriculture, especially to the food producing industry, intensified.

In the 1950s, Mirza Ibrahimov, the Chair of the Supreme Soviet Presidium of Az. SSSR, proposed to designate Azerbaijani an official state language of Azerbaijan, alongside Russian. His attempt to amend the 1937 Constitution of Azerbaijan SSR was thwarted, however. Fearful of nationalist sentiments, Soviet leader Nikita Khrushchev denounced this innovation as a nationalist endeavor. Consequently, M. Ibrahimov was removed from his post of chairman of the Azerbaijan SSR Supreme Soviet Presidium. The new article was removed from the Constitution, and the process of registering official documents and records in the native language was suspended.

Signs of national revival in Azerbaijan worried Moscow, and a special committee was sent to the republic to carry out an inspection in 1959. On the basis of questionable evidence gathered by this commission, Imam Mustafayev was accused of **nationalism** and removed from the leadership of the republic. According to Moscow's recommendations, **Veli Akhundov** was appointed First Secretary of the CCCP of Az. SSR. Veli Akhundov (1916-1986) was born in Baku. He was a member of Academy of Sciences of Azerbaijan SSR in the field of medicine. Before being appointed to the leadership of the republic, he held senior positions in public and government institutions. Intelligent and gentle by nature, V. Akhundov (1959-1969) led the republic in a period marked by complex socio-political change throughout the Soviet Union.

Nikita Khrushchev's unsuccessful reforms, especially his weakening of Party control over economic bodies, were met with hostility from the leadership of the Communist Party. In 1964, these forces displaced Nikita Khrushchev and brought **Leonid Brezhnev** to power. The authoritarianism of the Communist Party increased, and some administrative competencies were transferred back to the center. In such circumstances, Veli Akhundov was unable to meet Moscow's demands. By opposing Leonid Brezhnev's 1965 decree on the expansion of **cotton cultivation** in the Azerbaijan, Akhundov further complicated his position. Akhundov's opposition to increase cotton production was justified by the fact that cotton is considered as a "colonial crop" and demanded hard work like a slave labor, harmful to health and environment.

In 1964, under pressure from Moscow, the supposedly voluntary incorporation of Azerbaijan into Russia was solemnly celebrated in the republic. Historians Ziya Bunyadov, Mahmud Ismayilov and Suleiman Aliyarov, who objected to this false presentation of the past, were criticized and persecuted. In 1962, a group of Azerbaijani intellectuals, Khudu Mammadov, Oktay Rafili, Bakhtiyar Vahabzadeh and Ismail Shikhli, created a National Headquarters of Azerbaijan, which advocated the appointment of Azerbaijani personnel to leadership positions and local control of the republican budget. In the mid-1960s, in the context of the increased control of the Communist Party over all spheres of republican life, some government officials and intellectuals began to pay attention to the revival and preservation of national cultural values. In this matter, the great contributions of **Shikhali Kurbanov**, who served as Secretary of the CP of the Azerbaijani SSR in 1966-1967, should be underlined. On his and his associates' initiative, **in 1967 for the first time after the Soviet occupation**, **Nowruz Bayram, a symbol of the New Year in the ancient East, became an officially celebrated "Spring Festival."**

The dissatisfaction of Brezhnev with the economy of Azerbaijan and especially the slow pace of agricultural development caused the resignation of Veli Akhundov from the post of First Secretary of the Communist Party of Azerbaijan on July of 1969. On the recommendation of the Central Committee of CPSU, **Heydar Aliyev**, Chairman of the KGB of the Azerbaijan SSR, was elected to this post.

The Deportation of Azerbaijanis from Their Ancestral Lands in 1948-1953

After the war, on the initiative of Joseph Stalin and A. Mikoyan, a highly placed figure in the Soviet government, the Armenian SSR began to advance territorial claims against Azerbaijan and Turkey. The leadership of Armenia, in its address to Stalin in 1945, requested the withdrawal of the Nagorno-Karabakh Autonomous Region from Azerbaijan and its transfer to the

Armenian SSR, taking into account "the desire of the population" of Nagorno-Karabakh and the existence of more "favorable conditions" for its development as a part of Armenia.

A letter from the head of the Armenian SSR G. Arutyunov, addressed under secrecy to the Central Committee at November 8, 1945, was directed to M.J. Baghirov. In his reply to Moscow on December 10, 1945, Baghirov declared groundless Armenian claims to Nagorno-Karabakh, convincingly proving Azerbaijan's ownership of these lands since ancient times. Baghirov agreed **to transfer Nagorno-Karabakh**, with the exception of Shusha, to Armenia, **with the proviso that the territory of Zangazur**, where the Azerbaijan population dominated all three districts, **be returned to Azerbaijan**. Moving from defense to offense, Baghirov then demanded in place of Nagorno-Karabakh the return to Azerbaijan of lands ceded over time to Armenia, Georgia and even Russia (for example, Derbend). Naturally, Baghirov's response satisfied neither the central government nor Armenia. The case was archived, and the issue removed from the agenda of the Soviet government. Stalin also had a plan to annex some territories of Turkey to Armenia, which was also not implemented. After the failure of the expansion of Armenia's territory at the expense of Azerbaijan and Turkey, the Soviet leadership began to implement a new terrible plan.

On October 19, 1946, the Soviet government signed a resolution on the resettlement of Armenians residing abroad to the Armenian SSR. For the implementation of this decree, the authorities had to rid the lands of the Armenian SSR of Azerbaijanis, even those with ancestral lands within the boundary of Armenia. Armenians from abroad took their place. In this, the Soviet leadership acted with the aid of the Dashnaksutyun and the Armenian Gregorian Church.

On **December 27, 1947, the Council of Ministers of the USSR adopted a decree number 4083 "On resettlement of collective farmers and other Azerbaijani population to the Kura-Aras lowlands in Azerbaijan SSR."** On March 10, 1948, this decree was supplemented by another one, which included a specific action plan for the deportation of the Azerbaijani population. According to this plan, from 1948 to 1950, one hundred thousand Azerbaijanis were to "voluntarily" move from the Armenian SSR to Azerbaijan SSR, and their vacated homes were to be settled by repatriated Armenians from abroad. In 1948, prior to deportation, there were 500,000 Azerbaijanis in Armenia. Ethnic cleansing was conducted by the Armenian leadership in places densely populated by Azerbaijanis. During the deportations, which lasted until 1956, more than one hundred thousand Azerbaijanis were forcibly deported from their historical homeland. Of these, one in three proved unable to adapt to the hot climate of low-lying areas and died from disease. Some of these displaced

people managed to return to Armenia, but were not provided civil rights and lived as second-class people.

In the 1950s-1960s in Armenia, **cultural monuments belonging to the people of Azerbaijan were destroyed and the local geographical toponyms were Armenified.** Authorities in Georgia likewise changed Azerbaijani geographic names to Georgian ones. Moscow authorities, who were very concerned by any sign of national spiritual awakening in Azerbaijan, closed their eyes to the erection of a monument to Dashnak Andronic and the commemoration of "the 50th anniversary of the Armenian genocide by the Ottoman Empire" in 1965.

In the 1960s, Armenia openly continued its anti-Azerbaijani and anti-Turkish activities via the "Committee of Karabakh." In 1964, at the initiative of A. Mikoyan, the question of Nagorno-Karabakh was once again placed before the Soviet leadership. The head of the USSR Nikita Khrushchev, fearing ethnic conflicts throughout the USSR, categorically rejected the proposal.

Economic And Social Development of Azerbaijan SSR from 1945 to the 1960s

Although Azerbaijan was not an arena of military operations during World War II, the republic suffered terrible losses. Its population decreased by 500,000, it lost 1/3 of its national wealth, and it suffered great reductions in the production of oil and agricultural products.

Thanks to **post-war recovery efforts**, industrial production in 1948 reached the pre-war level. The Soviet leadership once again focused on the expansion of oil production. In 1948 an offshore oil platforms were built in the open sea, known as Oil Rocks. One of the earliest open sea platforms, Oil Rocks launched its operations in 1949. From 1945 to 1950, ten refineries were built in the republic. In 1953 the new industrial giant Baku Refinery went into production. In 1955, Azerbaijan drilled an oil well to the depth of 5,000 meters. It was the deepest borehole in the USSR. In connection with the discovery of new oil deposits in the Urals and Siberia, Azerbaijani oil lost its critical significance to the Soviet Union, for Azerbaijani oil production required larger expenditures. In 1965, oil production reached 21.5 million tons in Azerbaijan. However, due to the lack of investment into the industry, in 1970 oil production fell to 17 million tons.

In this period, the **refining industry** developed significantly in Azerbaijan. Industrial companies produced about **80 different types of industrial oil products**. Given the growth of gas production, the Azerbaijan **Gas Processing Plant** opened in 1961. Meanwhile, the machine-building industry of Azerbaijan provided its valuable products not only to the republic, but also to other regions of the USSR. In the years 1966 to 1968, the Lieutenant Schmidt **Machine-**

Building Plant was newly remodeled. The peculiarity of the post-war industrial development of Azerbaijan was in fact its attention to the development of the **non-oil sector**--namely, the **chemical industry**, **energy**, and **ferrous and nonferrous metallurgy. Sumgait, a new industrial center**, was founded 30 km from Baku. In 1945, the **Sumgait Chemical Plant** was built, and in 1946-1948 the first line of Sumgait Pipe Plant was put into operation. In 1953 the factory of synthetic rubber began operations, and in 1955 **Sumgait Aluminum Plant** opened. In 1966, a newly opened **aluminum plant in Ganja** played an important role in the development of non-ferrous metallurgy in Azerbaijan.

Mingachevir, a new industrial center of Azerbaijan, appeared on the map in connection with the launch of the **Mingechevir Hydroelectric Power Station**, the largest in the South Caucasus, in 1954. This brought hydroelectric power to Baku by 1954 and Ali-Bayramli in 1968. By 1970, electricity production in Azerbaijan reached twelve billion kilowatts, which was seven times more than in 1945.

Among the new industrial centers that emerged after the war was Dashkesan. The Dashkesan Mining Plant was built in 1948 to 1954 to exploit the area's riche iron ore deposits. Although rural Azerbaijan suffered underemployment, Moscow decided to locate the metallurgical plant that processed Dashkesan's ore in Georgia, in the city of Rustavi. As a result, this valuable raw material was shipped to Georgia through special cableways.

One of the largest plants in the Soviet Union was the **Karabakh Cement Plant**, built in 1951.

In 1945-1960s, new industrial sectors began to arise and develop, such as hardware production. The Baku Steelworks and the Mingachevir Cable Plant opened in 1958, and the Baku Refrigerator Plant went into operation in 1960.

In 1962, the **Baku-Krasnovodsk ferry** opened. In 1967, Baku-Yevlakh-Agdam railroad was laid.

In 1956, Azerbaijani Television started its broadcasting. In 1967 the first six stations of the **Baku Metro** were built.

In 1947 the ration **card system** was eliminated, which served for the distribution of basic products during the war. In the postwar years, the rate of agricultural productivity was lower than that of industrial production. Agricultural production grew by subjecting new areas to cultivation, not through more intensive agricultural techniques. At this time, all plans for crops were set in Moscow.

In the mid-1960s, Moscow's instructions for the expansion of cotton crops were not implemented. But the production of tea, grapes, fruits and vegetables increased significantly. Animal husbandry was the most undeveloped branch of agriculture. Even though the republic fostered the modest development of grain growing and cattle breeding, its small peasant farms struggled to provide enough food to feed the republic. In this regard, dependence of Azerbaijan from

the center increased year after year. In 1958, the **Machine and Tractor Stations** (MTS) were liquidated and their equipment was distributed to the kolkhozes. In 1959, the Soviet government started to consider kolkhoz farmers as citizens and provided them with passports. After that year, the kolkhoz farmers received pensions after retirement.

At this time, the construction of social facilities and residential buildings increased. In Baku and in its suburbs such residential quarters as "Musabekov," "the 8th km" and others were established. In the 1950s, the **Government House**, **Republican Stadium**, **Republican Library**, **Baku Airport**, the **State Circus** and the **Academic Drama Theatre** were built.

Cultural Development in the 1945-1960s

In the postwar years, some innovations emerged in the education system of Azerbaijan SSR. In 1945, final exams were introduced at the end of high school. Students who graduated from high school with honors began to receive gold and silver medals. In 1949, a **mandatory seven years of education was implemented. I**n 1959, eight years of education became mandatory, and in 1966 a **mandatory ten years of education** was introduced.

The network of **higher education institutions (HEI)** in the country was enlarged. The new HEIs, such as **Baku Theatre Institute** (1945), **Azerbaijan Pedagogical Institute of Foreign Languages** (1948), the **Polytechnic Institute** (1950), and **the Institute Of Russian Language And Literature** (1952) were opened.

In the 1945-1960s, great achievements were attained in various fields of science in Azerbaijan. With pride we can say that Azerbaijani scientists established **national scientific schools** at this time. They were led in the field of petrochemicals by Y. Mamedaliyev, in astronomy by N. Ibrahimov, in mathematics by Z. Khalilov and A. Huseynov, in agronomy by I. Mustafayev and H. Aliyev, in genetics F. Melikov, in linguistics by A. Demirchizade and M. Shiraliyev, in literature by M. Dadashzade, and in history by Z. Bunyadov.

In the postwar literature of Azerbaijan, the works of **Samed Vurgun** occupy a special place. Poets S. Rustam, R. Rza and B. Vahabzade, as well as writers M.S. Ordubadi, M. Ibrahimov, I. Efendiev and S. Rahman, played a major role in the development of national literature. Working within the Soviet-imposed concept of socialist realism, they nonetheless managed to express themselves as the great masters of art and the patriots of their nation.

The 1950-1960s were years marked by the real **flourishing of Azerbaijani art**. Our national music was enriched by **Fikret Amirov**'s opera "Sevil", the ballets of Qara Qarayev's "Seven Beauties" and "Path of Thunder." The creation of a **new musical genre** by Fikret Amirov, the **symphonic mugham**, was an important event in the musical life of the country. Following the

symphonic mugham "Shur" of Fikret Amirov, two other works appeared: "Rast," by famous conductor **Niyazi**, and "Bayati-Shiraz" of **Suleyman Aleskerov**. The great singer **Rashid Behbudov** became well known throughout the Soviet Union and beyond. Most famous were the folk music performers Khan Shushinsky, Sarah Kadymova, Shovket Alekperova and others. Plays by contemporary writers as well as the most well known works of world drama were staged in the Azerbaijan Theatre. Directors Adil Iskandarov, Mehdi Mammadov, and Tofig Kazimov and by actors Alasgar Alekperov, Marziya Davudova, Hokuma Kurbanov, Reza Afghani, Agasadyq Geraybeyli, and Mohsen Sananiplayed a major role in the development of the republic's theatre arts.

With the release of the 1945 film "Arshin mal alan," **Azerbaijani film** entered the world screen. The film was a great success not only in the USSR, but also far beyond. It was awarded the State Prize. In the development of cinematography, a great role was played by such movies as "Not that, so this" (1956), "On Distant Shores" (1958), "Stepmom" (1959) and others.

Thanks to the creativity of painters Sattar Bahlulzade, Tahir Salahov, Mikail Abdullayev, and Togrul Narimanbeyov and of sculptors Fuad Abdurakhmanov (statues after "Nizami", "Free Woman"), Jalal Garyagdy (statues "Sabir", "Narimanov"), Tokay Mammadov ("U. Hajibeyov"), and Omar Eldarov ("Natavan"), the art of Azerbaijan was greatly enriched. The 1940-1960s can safely be called a qualitatively new period in development of **Azerbaijani fine art and sculptures**.

§ 44. Social And Political Life of Azerbaijan SSR In the 1970-1980s

Changes to the republic's socio-political, economic and cultural life in the 1970s-1980s have been associated with the activity of Heydar Aliyev, who led the Azerbaijan SSR from July 14, 1969 to November 1982.

Heydar Alirza Aliyev was born on May 10, 1923 in the city of Nakhchivan. In 1941 he worked as the head of the Commissariat of Internal Affairs of Nakhchivan ASSR. After 1944, Heydar Aliyev made his career in the security apparatus, moving quickly through its ranks. Heydar Aliyev graduated from the History Department of Azerbaijan State University. In 1967, Heydar Aliyev was appointed **Chairman of the Committee of State Security** (KGB _Ed.) of the Azerbaijan SSR. **Heydar Aliyev started his governance in 1969**, when the socio-political and economic situation in the country was quite tense. The economic development of the country had been slow, and economic indicators for the most important sectors of the economy were very low.

Heydar Aliyev's career as leader of Az. SSR began with a serious policy change. Personnel who violated Soviet laws and the party discipline and who

did not perform their duties were suspended from their posts and replaced. His decision to appoint A. Ibrahimov as the Chairman of Council of Ministers and Q. Khalilov as the Chairman of the Supreme Council brought honest and decent people to public service, which generally increased the authority of the government. Heydar Aliyev believed that the Soviet regime was genuinely popular. At meetings with workers, peasants, and intellectuals, he demonstrated a remarkable ability to listen and understand people.

When the population faced serious shortages of consumer products, the republic's leadership, following the principle of equitable distribution, provided people with cars, apartments, and scarce goods. All this strengthened the faith of common people in the state. In the early 1970s, in order to ensure that the republic had a large supply of highly qualified personnel of different profiles, Heydar Aliyev's government began to send thousands of young men and women to universities in Moscow, Leningrad and elsewhere in the USSR.

Heydar Aliyev cut short any attempts to violate the rights of Azerbaijan as a Union republic. In 1977, when authorities in Moscow were preparing a new Constitution of the USSR, the Armenian leadership once again tried to revise the status of Nagorno-Karabakh Autonomous Region to make it an integral part of Armenia. Due to the intransigent and categorical opposition of Heydar Aliyev, which he demonstrated to the Soviet leadership, the issue was taken off the agenda. Aliyev got acquainted with a difficult socio-economic situation in the villages and districts of Nagorno-Karabakh, where the Azerbaijani population lived, and introduced a number of important measures to ensure the development of this region, especially **Shusha**. The launch of the **Baku-Yevlakh-Khankendi railway** in 1979 was intended to establish a closer link to other parts of the Nagorno-Karabakh Autonomous Region. In 1978, when the new Constitution was approved, it **included article 73 on the state status of the Azerbaijani language**.

The great achievements of Azerbaijan SSR in the 1970s-1980s increased the authority of the republic and its leadership in the highest political circles of the Soviet Union. From then on, the senior management of the Republic was regarded by Moscow as a leader and representative of Azerbaijan's opinion. Heydar Aliyev's purposeful activity resulted in his election in November 1982 to the **Politburo of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union**, and after that his appointment as F**irst Deputy Chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers**. To attain a high position in the government of the USSR, one of the world's two super powers at that time, required special diligence and exceptional personal qualities.

Economic and Social Development of The Republic In the 1970-1980s

In the 1970s and early 1980s, during the period of Heydar Aliyev's administration, there were drastic changes in the **industry of Azerbaijan**. Amid the oil industry's development in Siberia and Ural regions of the USSR, the Soviet government had no real interest in investing in the oil and petrochemical industry of the republic. Given this, Heydar Aliyev prioritized the development of a new strategy for economic growth. On his initiative, from 1975 to 1979, the Azerbaijani leadership for the development of industry and agriculture made five important decisions, three of which concerned agriculture. Some aimed to stabilize and increase oil production in the 1970s, and these resulted in new boreholes, drilled using more modern technology. New oil and gas fields-- "April 28", "Bahar", "Azeri" and "Guneshli"-- were discovered in the Caspian Sea. Already in 1971, more than 18 million tons of oil were produced. The volume of oil, produced since the founding of the industry, reached 1 billion tons in Azerbaijan.

With the participation of German specialists, new equipment for processing primary crude oil was installed in the New Baku Refinery (1976) and at the Baku Refinery (1982). During the reconstruction of the oil refineries, most of the equipment was brought from East **Germany. T**o produce high-quality gasoline, new equipment was brought from **France**. As a result of these measures, by the early 1980s the republic's enterprises produced up to 90 different oil products, including aviation gasoline, jet fuel, and diesel motor fuel, and various lubricating oils. At the New Baku Refinery, the production of high quality gasoline increased by 3.5 times.

In 1970, a complete **reconstruction of petroleum engineering** in the country was carried out. A large sum for that time, 480 million rubles, was invested. As a result, the Azerbaijani oil engineering fulfilled more than 70% of Soviet demand for oil equipment. Thus, although Azerbaijan lost its former dominance in the **oil extraction industry**, by the 1970s it gained an advantage in oil refining and in the **oil engineering industry**.

According to the new economic strategy, the non-oil sector also underwent development. Azerbaijan opened more than 130 new industrial enterprises. In contrast to previous periods, Moscow was not interested in the construction of large expensive enterprises in the union republics. Despite this, Azerbaijan built and put into operation such major industries as the **Baku Factory of Household Air Conditioners**, the **Sumgayit Compressors Plant**, **and the Baku Deep-water Jackets Factory**. Despite the order of Soviet leader Leonid Brezhnev, some leaders in Moscow prevented the construction in Baku of a factory of air conditioners. As a result of the principled position of Heydar Aliyev, the issue was resolved in favor of Azerbaijan. Built in less than two

years, with the participation of Japanese experts, the Factory of Household Air Conditioners started the production of its first air conditioning units in 1975. Baku air conditioners were in great demand in the USSR and abroad.

Built on the initiative of **Heydar Aliyev**, and with the participation of French experts in 1985, Baku Deep-Water Jackets Factory came to occupy an important place in the industry of Azerbaijan.

In 1983 the **Baku-Grozny pipeline** was commissioned, and the republic entered into the network of oil pipelines across the USSR. Siberian oil flowed to Baku for processing. To increase the production of electricity in 1971, the Nakhchivan Hydroelectric Power Station was built on the Aras River, and in the mid of 1970s the Terter Hydroelectric Power Station opened. In 1981-1984, the Shamkir HPP (write out HPP) was built and launched.

From 1976 to the 1980s, 38 enterprises tied to light and food industries were built in Azerbaijan. Viticulture was the main branch of agriculture of the republic. With this in mind, in Azerbaijan built modern wineries with a production capacity of 2 million tons.

Obvious changes were launched in transport. The Yevlakh-Balaken railway with a length of 162 km was commissioned, which connected the northwestern region of Azerbaijan with the **Baku-Tbilisi railway**. From 1970 to 1985, another eight metro stations were put into operation in Baku. Thus, the total number of stations in Baku reached sixteen subway stations. A ferry in the Caspian Sea was opened in 1985 to connect Azerbaijan to Kazakhstan, and a new airport was built in Ganja.

Since 1969, the Azerbaijani leadership believed that its primary objective was the development of agriculture and reclamation works were expanded. The construction of Terter, Khanbulan, and Arpachay reservoirs enabled farms to irrigate 145,000 hectares. New prospects for agricultural development were identified. At this time, the state focused on the development of cotton growing and viticulture. As a result of its measures, the annual production of cotton in the country doubled from 335,000 tons to 883,000 tons. In the 1970s-1980s, grape production rose from 351,000 tons to 1,481,000 tons, increasing fourfold. As compared to the growth in the production of tobacco, vegetables and grains, cattle production was still a very underdeveloped field. In the 1970s-1980s, Azerbaijani industry and agriculture were at the forefront of increases in output across the Soviet Union. However, although Azerbaijan was more than fulfilling its targets, the country's leadership was unable to meet the republic’s own demand for meat, milk, butter and other food products. The federal government and the other republics did not fulfill their obligations to provide Azerbaijan with livestock products. In the mid-1980s, meat and butter were rationed, and by the end of the 1980s, sugar was also distributed by ration cards. Many industrial goods, especially clothing, furniture, and passenger transport were in short supply.

Although a total area of 38 million square kilometers of housing was built in the 1970s-1980s, the population's housing needs were not fully met. As a result, in the vicinity of the city, thousands of families lived in illegal buildings.

In the 1970s-1980s, thousands of schools, clubs, libraries, hospitals, and other public facilities were built. New residential areas were laid in the vicinity of Baku. In the 1970s, Maritime Station and the National Palace and, in the 1980s, Hotel Moscow, Gulustan Palace, the Indoor Sports Complex and other such facilities were built in Baku. To provide drinking water to Baku, the Kura River water pipe was laid in 1971. Starting in the mid-1980s, the USSR faced political transformation and crisis in all spheres of society, which had a serious impact on Azerbaijan. Industrial and agricultural production decreased. The anti-alcoholism campaign in the USSR in the mid-1980s led to the destruction of 100,000 hectares of vineyards (and helped spawn sugar rationing – as Soviet citizens turned to homebrews).

The Cultural Life of the Republic in the 1970-1980s

At this time, significant development took place in secondary and higher education. By the end of the 1980s, there were 1.5 million students in secondary schools in the Republic, and seventeen colleges and universities had more than one hundred thousand students. In the 1970-1980s, six thousand specialists received higher education in various cities of the USSR, such as Moscow, Leningrad, Kiev, and others. In 1972 the **Construction Engineering Institute** opened in Baku. The **Ganja Technological Institute opened in 1981,** and the Nakhchivan and Khankendi Pedagogical Institutes opened in 1972 and 1973 respectively. At all levels of education, Marxist-Leninist ideology was imposed to the detriment of the study of the history, culture and geography of Azerbaijan. Admission to higher education institutions of the republic was often biased.

In order to better train national military personnel in Azerbaijan and to ensure that Azerbaijani youth would be accepted by the higher military educational institutions of the USSR, in 1971 on the initiative of Heydar Aliyev, a specialized boarding school - **the Jamshid Nakhchivansky Military Lyceum**- opened.

According to statistics generated in the 1989 census, the population of the republic exceeded 7 million, of which 1.2 million (20%) were not Azerbaijanis. Approximately three-quarters of students were educated in the Azerbaijani language. In all spheres of the republic's life, special attention was paid to the use of the Azerbaijani language. However, Azerbaijanis who were educated in Russian could not speak their native language, and the majority of non-Azerbaijanis were dismissive of the Azerbaijani language and lacking basic

skills in Azerbaijan-language communication. Inside the republic, the lingua franca was Russian.

In the 1970-1980s, fundamental and applied sciences were developed in Azerbaijan. The **Shamakhi Observatory** was one of the largest in the USSR. The scientific center "Khazar" played an important role in space exploration. In 1987, the **Association for Space Research** was created in Baku. A major role in creating various oil production technologies was played by academic **Azad Mirzajanzade**.

In this period, Baku was known as "the Oil Academy" of the USSR. Studies by outstanding scientists of the republic (**Mirali Kashkay**, **Shafayata Mehdiyev**, **Aliashraf Alizadeh** and others) in the field of chemistry and geology were known and consulted throughout the Union. Under the leadership of the Azerbaijani geologist **Farman Salmanov,** sources of oil and gas were discovered in **Western Siberia**. In Tumen alone, Azerbaijani geologists discovered more than twenty oil fields. It is no accident that, in the 1980s, five scientists from Azerbaijan were awarded the highest-ranking award - the Lenin Prize. Fourteen scientists were awarded the State Prize. For their research in the fundamental sciences, scholars R.H. Ismailov, M.A. Topchubashov, M.F. Naghiev, M.A. Huseynov and M.A. Ibrahimov received the honorary title of **Hero of Socialist Labour**.

Definite progress was made in the social sciences, **history**, **literature** and **linguistics**. In 1976-1987, ten volumes of the **Azerbaijan Soviet Encyclopedia** were published. Among the poets and writers who played a major role in the development of literature, we should mention Ismail Shikhli, Bakhtiyar Vahabzadeh, Rasul Rza, Mammad Araz, Anar, Elchin, Yusif and Vagif Samadoglu, who in their works criticized the negative phenomena of Soviet reality, the state's violation of human rights and lawlessness in society.

In 1982, **on the initiative of Heydar Aliyev,** the remains of the great Azerbaijani poet and play-writer **Huseyn Javid**, who became a victim of Stalin's repressions and was labeled a pan-Islamist and pan-Turkist, were transported from Irkutsk and buried in his native Nakhchivan. In that same year, a **mausoleum of famous Azerbaijani poet Vaqif was opened in Shusha**. All these measures played a large role in instilling a patriotic spirit in the younger generation.

A major role in the awakening of national consciousness in Southern Azerbaijan was played by the works of **Seyid Muhammed Hussein Shahriyar**, Balash Azeroglu, Ali Tudeh, Zohrab Tahir, Medina Gulgun, and Hokuma Billuri, as well as Suleyman Rustam, who constantly returned to the theme of South Azerbaijan. Written by the poet Shahriyar in 1954, the poem "Heydar babaya salam" was widely acclaimed and broadly cited.

Azerbaijani dramaturgy has been enriched by the plays of **Mirza Ibrahimov**, **Ilyas Efendiyev** and **Anar**.

A great achievement of Azerbaijani musical art of the 1970s was made by the ballets "One Thousand and One Nights" by **Fikret Amirov**, "Babek" by **Agshin Alizade** and opera "Gelin gayasy" by **Akhundova Shafiga, the first Muslim female opera composer,** and the musical comedy "Hijran" of **Emin Sabitoglu**. Especially beloved by the people were songs composed by Tofig Quliyev, Suleyman Aleskerov, Emin Sabitoglu, Javanshir Quliyev, Alakbar Taghiyev and others composers.

Rashid Behbudov, Muslim Magomayev, Zeynab Khanlarova, Farhad Badalbeyli, Vaqif Mustafayev and others amazed audiences with their rich, colorful and uniqueness performing arts.

In the 1970-1980s, on the Azerbaijani stage, a new generation of actors, such as Hasan Turabov, Samandar Rzayev, Fuad Poladov, Amalia Panahova, Siyavush Aslan, and Yasar Nuri, were engaged in remarkable creativity. Representatives of this generation worked side by side with the luminaries of the Azerbaijani scene Lutfali Abdullayev, Nasiba Zeynalova, Melik Dadashov, Mammadrza Sheykhzamanov, Aliaga Aghayev, Suleyman Aleskerov, and Ismayil Osmanli.

The 1960s-80s are considered a period in which Azerbaijani cinema blossomed. At that time, such movies as "Our teacher Jabish," "Bread evenly," "Seven of my sons," "Nasimi," "Babak," "The sound of the flute," "Last Pass," "Dede Qorqut," and others were filmed.

Forever remembered are the unique and vibrant images that were created during this time by movie actors such as Adil Iskenderov, Hasan Mamedov, Hasan Turabov, Rasim Balayev, and Shafiqa Mammadova.

Outstanding Azerbaijani painters Tahir Salahov, Mikail Abdullayev, Sattar Bahlulzade, Maral Rahmanzadeh, Togrul Kerimov and Letif Narimanbekov created wonderful examples of Azerbaijan painting.

Sculptors Jalal Qaryagdy, Miralesker Mirkasimov, Tokay Mammadov Ibrahim Zeynalov, Fuad Abdurakhmanov and Omar Eldarov adorned with their works the streets and parks of Azerbaijan and different cities of the Soviet Union.

CHAPTER 14.
INDEPENDENT AZERBAIJAN REPUBLIC
(1991- 2020s)

§ 45. Restoration of the State Independence in Azerbaijan

Azerbaijan During the Early Years of 'Perestroika'

In the mid-1980s, the USSR stepped into the deep decline period, which embraced all spheres of civil life and resulted with the fall of this great state. The command-administrative system in economy and the governance of the state were not based on the rule of law. Rather arbitrary will of the party elites emergence of problems in fulfilling the needs of people on food, as a consequence of expending mass amount of resources on Armament Race, fiasco of communism, absurd ideas about "happy future" and increasing strength of the united forces of the USA and larger western countries against the Soviet Union - all are considered as the main cause of decline that the USSR faced.

Growth of crisis in the USSR demanded radical reforms in the entire country. In 1985, Mikhail Gorbachev was elected as the General Secretary of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, the same year he announced 'uskoreniye', the acceleration of economic and social-cultural development of the USSR, and right after it the line of "perestroika" was promulgated. However, while introducing the "perestroika" line, the most controversial and repugnant steps were taken by M.S. Gorbachev. These measures often led to tragedy, which not only deepened the recession, but also caused its collapse.

During the "perestroika", in 1982, **Kamran Baghirov** (1982-1988) was appointed as the first secretary of the Central Committee of the Azerbaijan Communist Party with the reference of the USSR leadership. The Supreme Party and government leaders of the Republic had been working in a rigid centralization and command-administrative system for a long time. As a consequence of the treated appeals of Moscow, like "uskoreniye", "democratization", and "glasnost" the Republic leaders were totally unable to make independent decisions because of inertia and conservatism.

The progressive ideas of "perestroika" created some hopes for future in Azerbaijan, especially among intellectuals. Because, being a part of the USSR, entire economy of the Republic of Azerbaijan was completely subjugated to Moscow and every year 20-25 percent of Azerbaijan's national income (30 billion manats) were sequestrated by the Center. According to the planning from the Center – Moscow, each year Azerbaijan was supposed to send commodities worth of 420 million manats to Armenia and receive only commodities worth of 117 million manats from Armenia. In 1987, one ton of Azerbaijani oil, estimated as 35 manats in the USSR, was sold in the world

markets for 140-150 manats. According to the report of 1988, in Azerbaijan salaries were lower than the most of the allied countries. Average monthly salary in the USSR was assessed as 220 manats, while in Azerbaijan it was 117 manats.

During the course of perestroika, the citizens of the Union Republics, as well as Azerbaijani citizens started to think about expanding national rights within the USSR, and even gaining state independence. **Soviet leadership**, being aware of further developments of such trends, consciously instigated **incitement of ethnic conflicts in various parts of the country**. The Armenian nationalists became vital tool for realizing this unpleasant intention with the hands of Moscow and they began to stand against Azerbaijan with territorial claims. In the fall of 1987, by the force of the USSR leader M.S. Gorbachev, Heydar Aliyev relinquished the Political Bureau of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union and his post as the of the Council of the Ministers of the USSR and as soon as his resignation, aggression of Armenian nationalists strengthened. As Azerbaijan lost its support from the supreme leadership of the country, the **wide spread propaganda campaign started against Azerbaijan** in the periodic press of Armenia, Moscow and the West. First, Armenian chauvinists were addressing the territorial claims towards the **separatism of the Nagorno Karabakh** from Azerbaijan. However, instead of taking necessary actions in such a difficult and responsible period of time, Azerbaijani leadership was demonstrating cowardly and uncertain position, treating any uprising against Armenian claims to be the effort of violating people's friendship.

Armenian Separatism. The Endeavors for Annexing Azerbaijani Territories The Nagorno Karabakh Issue

In November of 1987, during M. Gorbachev's visit to France, Academic A. Aganbegyan, a member of the Soviet delegation, announced to the whole world that the **reaction of the USSR leadership is positive for separating Nagorno Karabakh from Azerbaijan and giving it to Armenia.** Afterwards, Armenian worldwide Diaspora, "Karabakh" Committee in Armenia and "Krung" organization in Karabakh clearly started a fight for annexing Karabakh to Armenia. The **expulsion of Azerbaijanis from their antecedent lands** had begun by armed gangs, formed in Armenia. In January 1988, the first group of displaced people left Armenia and found refuge in Azerbaijan. On February 19, 1988 during **the first anti-Azerbaijan rally**, organized in Erevan, chauvinist slogans, such as "Clear Armenia from Azerbaijanis!" and **"Armenia is just for Armenians!"** were sounded. On February 21, 1988 the barbarous group of Armenians destroyed Erevan Mosque. The same day, faced with severe insults, 4 thousand Azerbaijani forsaking their native houses were forced to flee

Vedibasar district to Azerbaijan, crossing the frosty mountain passes with great calamities. Finding courage from likewise events in Armenia, Armenians of Nagorno Karabakh commenced constant rallies in Khankendi (Stepanakert). On February 21, 1988, the Session of the Soviet Autonomous Region accepted the decision on "separation the NKAO from the Azerbaijan SSR, and annexing it to the Armenian SSR". The Armenian residents of Karabakh claimed from the Azerbaijani government to change the status of the region. Meanwhile, demanding from the USSR government to take away the region from the Azerbaijan SSR and give it to Armenia. While Moscow was trying to further tempt the dispute, One member from the Political Bureau of the CPSU Central Committee who came to Baku was cheating on Azerbaijan by stating that changing borders was distasteful, while another one going to Erevan was supporting the separatist acts of the Armenian Residents of Nagorno Karabakh. The murder of two Azerbaijanis by Armenian gangs in Asgeran district of the NKAO on February 21, 1988, led to more severe tension. During the times of inertia between the USSR and Azerbaijani leaderships, the Azerbaijani nation protested as a response to rough violations of the rights of one of the allied countries. Azerbaijani people living within the conflict zone gathered in the plain of Karabakh with the aim of confronting Armenian separatism and avoiding possibility of turning dispute into bloody war. Even though they were unarmed, Azerbaijani government prevented this effort. The governance of the Republic didn't even let Azerbaijani refugees, displaced from Armenia, to settle in the Mountainous Karabakh. With the aim of achieving solidarity of the Christian world, and in order to acquit their repellent actions, Armenian chauvinists were trying to create stereotypes in the minds around the globe such as cheating international community by promoting "poor" image of their own and false ideas like "barbarian, despot" character of Azerbaijanis. Giving religious scenery to the Karabakh disasters, Armenian chauvinists were striving to identify this conflict as a part of some Christian-Muslim confrontation. Since the beginning of the conflict relying on Moscow, Armenians chose Sumgait, a city close to Baku, for making sensational torture in Azerbaijan that would clear their reprehensible acts before the world community. For recording their provocation, Armenians even had installed telephoto operators in the crime scene beforehand. In February 1988, socio-political situation in Sumgait was complicated. More than 4 thousand people displaced as a result of Armenian gangs' violence and found refuge at their relatives' homes in Sumgait. As a preventive measure against the possibility of boosting national conflict, weapons of militia staff (the police institution of the time) had been collected as well. On February 28, 1988, **by the guidance of Armenian Edic Gregorian, the great calamity took place in Sumgait.** E. Gregorian himself had murdered 9 local Armenians. As a consequence of this torture made by Armenians in Sumgait, 32 people, 26 Armenians and 6 Azerbaijanis had been

killed. Armenian chauvinists succeeded in forming negative impressions about Azerbaijanis in the international arena by taking advantage of **Sumgait provocation**. After all these, they started to realize mass plunder and massacres opposed to Azerbaijanis in Armenia and the Mountainous Karabakh. The results were extremely dreadful for us. Hundreds of Azerbaijanis (in Quqrak district alone 70 Azerbaijanis) who lived in their own motherlands were homicides in Armenia and 100 thousand were forced to leave Armenia. On December 7, 1988, a potent earthquake wiped out Spitak, a city in the north of Armenia, yet the Azerbaijanis were among the first nations who aided Armenian casualties. Nevertheless, this was not enough to stop gory aggression of Armenians against Azerbaijanis. In 1988, about 230,000 Azerbaijanis were expelled from 185 Azerbaijani villages in Armenia and other settlements.

On August 8, 1991, with the affiliation of the Russian soldiers, Armenians were able to clear off the Azerbaijani population out of the last Azerbaijani settlement, Nuvedi, from Armenia. Thereby, **the last stage of deportation process of Azerbaijani Turks** from Armenian territory was completed and consequently in Armenia no Azerbaijani, not even one of them remained.

The USSR government had showed no interest in the fair solution of the Karabakh issue, and every decision they made about solving the Mountainous Karabakh dispute led to further violation of the authority of Azerbaijan in the territory. On January 12, 1989, the USSR Supreme Soviet passed a bill "about the creation of the Special Executive Committee in the Nagorno Karabakh Autonomous Region of the Azerbaijan SSR". Indeed, this province had been taken out of Azerbaijan's responsibility and given to the autonomy of Moscow. Headed by pro-Armenian Alkadi Volski, the **Special Executive Committee** had destructive consequences for our country with its anti-Azerbaijan activities: 1) the procedure of assembling Armenian gangs in Mountainous Karabakh was finished; 2) all the settlements with Azerbaijani population were blockaded; 3) All Azerbaijanis from Stepanakert (Khankendi) were displaced; 4) all facilities and organizations in NKAR were seized from autonomy of Azerbaijan since May 6, 1989.

The Rise of the National Movement in Azerbaijan

Starting **anti-Azerbaijan deportation policy in Armenia** with the protection of the Soviet government, **the development of separatism** of Azerbaijan **in Mountainous Karabakh**, illustration of complete pro- Armenian position of the USSR leadership and the lack of authority of the Azerbaijani government to defend the violated rights of the Azerbaijani people led to the escalation of the national movement.

The dismissal of **Kamran Baghirov** by Moscow on May 21, 1988 and the charge of **Abdurrahman Vazirov** as the first Secretary of the Central

Committee of the Azerbaijan CP turned social-political situation into more complicated form. Being far away from national interests, without a deep knowledge of the problems of Azerbaijan and psychology of the nation, serving to Moscow, Abdurrahman Vazirov was approaching to the national confrontation, flamed by Moscow, from deliberate internationalism perspective. Instead of finding ways out, he was busy with solving issues of fifth, tenth degree in these complex and difficult times.

Consequently, in the fall of 1988 the Mountainous Karabakh was completely out of Azerbaijan's control. The acute pro-Armenian policy of Moscow's viceroy, A. Voliskin, caused other turmoil in the Mountainous Karabakh which started with the instruction to construct ecologically hazardous industrial facilities in the Topkhana forest and it was opposed by the entire Azerbaijani nation. On November 17, 1988, mass of people started to assemble in the Lenin Square of Baku and it turned out to be a nationwide revolution. In the Lenin Square (now Azadliq Square) **three-colored banner with crescent and star of the Democratic Republic of Azerbaijan** has begun to be waved. During "Meydan Harakaty" – the Square Movement very critical claims were expressed such as ending Armenian aggression towards Azerbaijan, cancellation of the anti-Azerbaijan organization in the Mountainous Karabakh, imposing economical sanctions against Armenia, and even for the first time slogans like "sovereignty" and "freedom". The government was able to remove dissidents from the square using military forces in the midnight of December 4, 1988. In the spring of 1989, in the course of election of Representatives for the First Congress of the People's Deputies of the USSR, the communist leadership of Azerbaijan, including Abdurrahman Vazirov, ensured the election of persons, who have been loyal to the party and country. As a consequence, Azerbaijan lost its authority in adequately defending the interests of the nation at the **Congress of the People's Deputies of the USSR and the USSR Supreme Soviet**. On June 16th 1989, in this tough times, the semi-confidentially establishment of the Azerbaijan Popular Front (APF) was announced in Baku for leading the Independence Movement by a group of intellectuals representing various parties. At the constituent conference, the program and the charter of the APF were adopted and the Board of Directors consisting of 15 persons was determined. **Abulfaz Aliyev (Elchibey)** was elected as the chairman of APF. The political situation of Azerbaijan was totally hopeless for solving strict problems that Azerbaijan faced from Abdurrahman Vazirov, who was acting like the hireling of Moscow. The nation's foremost part eventually assembled around APF with the aim of which was to **fight for the freedom of Azerbaijan**. On September 15, 1989 under the pressure of this organization, the extraordinary session of the Supreme Soviet of the Azerbaijan SSR was called obligatorily, which adopted the Constitutional Article on "The **Sovereignty of the Azerbaijan SSR**" on September 23. The inclusion of points

about the priority of the Azerbaijan SSR legislation over the Union rules, and besides the **exclusion of Azerbaijan from the USSR** was regarded as a great victory of the movement. One of the influential events happened in 1989, the restoration of the historical name of ancient Ganja that had been named as Kirovabad in honor of the henchman from Moscow in Azerbaijan S.M. Kirov since 1930.

On November 28, 1989, the USSR government had to cancel the Special Executives Committee in the Mountainous Karabakh because of the requirements from the Democratic Forces. Armenian chauvinists, who could not accept the fact to recede the governance of the Mountainous Karabakh back to the Republic of Azerbaijan by the decision of Moscow, didn't move away from illegal separatist acts. The Supreme Soviet of Armenia by accepting the regulation about "the Annexation of Nagorno Karabakh to Armenia" encouraged Karabakh rebels on December 1, 1989. Armenian flag was raised in Stepanakert (**Khankendi)** and all industrial facilities and economic bodies in NKAR declared their dependence on Armenia. Azerbaijani political leadership was totally incapable of taking any measurements against such directions for they were engaged in solving internal discrepancies.

The Bloody January

In the fall of 1989, **Azerbaijan Popular Front** coming first among the most prominent events in the social-political life of Azerbaijan was evolved into very reputable and large-scale organization. Approximately 300 thousand members and supporters joined this organization. The advancement of APF to the prestigious political force with large reputation threatened Azerbaijan's Communist leadership, particularly Moscow. **Armenia's aggression and the violation of the Azerbaijan's sovereignty in Karabakh** strengthened the dissatisfaction of people with the government to such an extent that the people were at the end of their patience. In the case of mass dissatisfaction, the social-political situation in Azerbaijan getting more radical, Conservatives took a decisive step and "the radicals" wing reinforced its position. At the top positions of the organization the role of "liberal wing" weakened to a great extent.

During November-December of 1989 and January of 1990, with the guidance of local bodies of APF rallies, political demonstrations, and strikes has been held consistently in the regions. As a result, local government bodies were abolished in Jaliladab. With the pressure of local people regional administrators retired in Sabirabad, Aghabedi and Lenkoran.

On December 30, 1989 under the control of leadership of **APF's Nakhchivan branch, Soviet-Iran border devices,** installed along the Aras River, had been destroyed by locals. On January 18, 1990, people demolished

border posts and other installations in Jalilabad and Bilasuvar too. On January 12, 1990, founded by the "radical" wing of APF, **the National Defense Council was aimed at protecting Azerbaijan's population from the attacks of Armenian military forces by organizing military units**. As a response to the murder of two Azerbaijanis by an Armenian man in Baku on January 13, 1990, the Armenian robbery has begun. Neither local law enforcement agencies, nor the USSR's 12 thousand troops deliberately took a serious step forward for preventing these robberies and held the spectator position. The self-defense detachments of APF themselves stopped these robberies. On January 15, 1990, the USSR leadership issued a decree that stated "the declaration of the state of emergency in the NKAO and other regions. All these events led to the profound political depression in Azerbaijan. **Being in full immobilize condition, the Republic's government completely lost the authority over the events. The** USSR started to worry about the fall of Azerbaijan SSR and losing Azerbaijan, and further development of independence of the Republic of Azerbaijan, brought more troops and heavy military equipment alongside Baku. Under the command of APF National Defense Council barricades were established by population around all the sides of soviet military barracks in Baku and throughout the streets of Baku and 26 huge obstacles were created in all the roads leading to Baku. The ways of 34 soviet military units out of 60, located in the city, as well as the Salyan barracks, were entirely cut out. On January 17, 1990 during the rally, which began in front of the building of the Central Committee of ACP, to end the territorial claims of Armenia over Azerbaijan by Moscow, to remove the troops gathered around Baku to Karabakh and border lines, the First Secretary of Republic A. Vazirov's resignation and instead bringing the one chosen by the people were strongly demanded. On January 19, 1990, with the desire of the nation the Supreme Soviet of Nakhchivan ASSR approved the decision on separating Autonomous Republic from the USSR. On the very same day the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR passed a decree on "declaring the state of emergency in Baku" without a permission from Azerbaijan's Supreme Soviet. However, on January 20, 1990 this decree was kept as a secret from the people until the dawn. Moreover, Moscow's senior emissaries – A. Girenko, the Secretary of the Soviet CPSU Central Committee and Y. Primakov, the Chairman of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR, was sent to Baku, to make sure that Azerbaijan's officials and population have no idea about the entrance of military units to Baku. In order to prevent any possibility of communicating this decree publicly, **the energy generator units of Azerbaijan TV channel were destroyed** at 19:30, January 19. With the personal leadership of D. Yazov, the USSR Minister of Defense, the military operation, called "Taifun" as a secret code, started in Baku in the night of January 19 to 20, 1990.

At the military operation **Soviet army** was brought to Azerbaijan, **forces of Baku garrison** and **military ships** were involved as well. As soon as the attack began, heavy military equipment destroyed all the barricades easily. Soldiers were shooting the civilians, buildings and even ambulances by rifles and other weapons. S**oldiers that have gone out of their minds did not refrain from driving the tanks even through people who stood in their ways.** The streets of Baku were painted red with the blood of many innocent civillians - elderly, women, and children.

As a consequence of slaughter, realized by the Soviet army in Baku and other regions, more than 147 civilians were killed, 744 were wounded, hundreds of houses were burned away, the population and city household suffered extreme damage. After realizing this massacre, in the morning of January 20 the state of emergency was announced in Baku. Abdurrahman Vazirov, who insistently called Moscow to take immediate actions and used force against people, fled Baku to Moscow with a military aircraft. The entire governance in Baku and whole Azerbaijan was in the hands of military command, mass imprisons was begun and APF's headquarter was destroyed. Although the people lost against the attacks of military forces, they did not lose their faith and as a sign of ultimate display of integrity and protest to Bloody January, the 40 days nationwide strike was declared in Azerbaijan.

Azerbaijani people continued to resist the enemy in the face of the strength of the Soviet army, numbered 60,000. More than 120 ships of the Azerbaijan Caspian Sea Oil Fleet, besides informing the world community about the massacres committed in Baku, blockaded the Soviet warships in Baku Bay for 4 days, as a result, those warships were prevented from committing large-scale massacres in Baku. The Soviet military leadership arrested 63 of our compatriots, including heroic oilmen, ship captains, intellectuals, artists, who resisted the invaders during the days of Bloody January, and took them to prisons located in the Russian cities of Orenburg and Ulyanovsk. The release of 46 compatriots detained in the Ulyanovsk prison and their safe return to Azerbaijan was made possible thanks to the great sacrifice of Goychay resident **Varis Majidov,** who worked as a militia officer in Ulyanovsk city. Among our freed compatriots was our prominent director, People's Artist of Azerbaijan **Vasif Babayev.**

In these difficult days, Azerbaijani people did not lose heart and a 40-day national mourning was announced in Azerbaijan as a sign of strong protest against the Bloody January massacre.

In such horrible days of Azerbaijani nation, the great politician and prominent statesman, Heydar Aliyev came to the Azerbaijani Permanent Representative in Moscow and illustrated his absolute objection to this event in his speech in front of thousands of Azerbaijanis assembled there on January 21, 1990. Heydar Aliyev assessed his verdict for the entrance of troops to Azerbaijan by Supreme leadership of the USSR as an opposite step towards

humanity, democracy and the Constitution and stipulated the execution of those who procreated this violence. In his famous speech, Heydar Aliyev announced the "20 January" events as a political suit for the first time and his speech spread widely all over the globe and the Republic. In January of 1990, Heydar Aliyev came back to active politics and in July of the same year returned to Azerbaijan and started to live in Nakhchivan.

In spite of the extraordinary regime at the "Azadliq" Square of Baku a **vast mourning rally** took place on January 22, 1990. **Up to 2 million people** were participating in the rally and mourning ceremony. Martyrs were buried in the highest point of Baku, the **Highland Park**. And now this sacred place is named as the **Alley of Martyrs**. The martyrs who gave their lives for independence and freedom of Azerbaijan rest here.

Because of the gory act of the Communist Party, thousands of Azerbaijani communists abandoned their membership in the party. Over and above, the enormous bonfires were built by burning party ID cards. On the walls of the building of the Central Committee of Azerbaijan CP mottos such as "Gorbachev is butcher!", "CPSU Away!" and "Conquerors, Go Away!" were written.

Azerbaijan's party leadership hastily called the plenary session on January 24, 1990, and appointed Ayaz Mutallibov, who worked as the Chairman of the Council of the Republic Ministers, to the position of the First Secretary of the Central Committee of Azerbaijan CP according to the order of Moscow.

The Restoration of the State Independence in Azerbaijan

Afterwards of the tragedy of "the January 20" democratic movement in Azerbaijan started to slow down and APF's reputation among population declined. By obediently serving to Moscow's orders following the massacre of Bloody January, the leadership of the Republic explicitly perceived that they will never be able to attain the sympathy of the Azerbaijanis. The government, reaching the consensus with APF, on May 19, 1990, established the president post in the Republic and the same day, the Supreme Soviet of Azerbaijan elected Ayaz Mutallibov to this post.

The concern of the whole nation, the Karabakh problem, was remaining unsettled. On the other hand, Armenia continued to realize its aggressive plans against Azerbaijan. Armenian gangs and terrorist groups not satisfied with armed attacks to Azerbaijan's territories, created barriers on the railroad passing through Mehri and **Nakhchivan** and blockaded the Autonomous Republic. On January 12, 1990, aggressor Armenia lynched civilians in **Qushchu village** of Khanlar district by land forces; tens of elderly, women and children were murdered cruelly. And on March 14, 1990, three Armenian troops with the support of the Russian military units marched to **Baghanis-Ayrim** village of Kazakh and killed civil people. The same year, Armenian military forces with

the assistance of the Soviet Army conquered **Karki village** of Nakhchivan, 320 people were displaced from their antecedents' lands.

On May 20, 1990, the USSR Soviet of the Ministers in regards for the demand of the Republic of Azerbaijan **gave the authority over all facilities and industries in NKAO back** to Azerbaijan. The Supreme Soviet of the Azerbaijan SSR declared the **state of emergency** all along the borderline with Armenia (975km) on June 11, 1990. Thus, borderlines were strengthened with engineering devices and, special armed forces were created for security of borders. The **Republican Organizing Committee for Nagorno-Karabakh** took some crucial steps such as discharging blockaded Azerbaijani villages of the region with the support of the Special Operations Forces and elimination of illegal armed units. Altogether, during January and June of 1990, 63 special operations were held in 43 different villages of NKAO and Armenian forces were disarmed.

In order to keep up over time, on May 21, 1990, the newly elected president accepted a decision on celebrating May 28 as Restoration of Independence Day in Azerbaijan, timed to the creation of the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic. Thereby, three-colored flag of the Republic of Azerbaijan started to wave again on the former headquarter of the Azerbaijani Parliament by the Democratic Powers. Despite serious obstacles of the USSR and the Republic's leaderships, **Heydar Aliyev** came back to Baku and headed to Nakhchivan on July 21, 1990.

On July of 1990, elections to deputies for the Supreme Soviet of the Republic took place and the **Democratic Block** was established with the participation of representatives from more than 20 organizations of democratic encampment. The election process held in emergency situation, and massive forgery in voice counting ensured the success of communists **in the Parliament elections of September 30, 1990**. On the other hand, the Democratic Block could take only 30 deputy seats out of 360. **A notable statesman, Heydar Aliyev,** by being accepted to both the Azerbaijani Parliament and the Supreme Soviet of Nakhchivan ASSR, was holding opposite position along with the Democratic Block to the existing government. On November 17, 1990, considering his suggestion, at the session of the Supreme Soviet of the Nakhchivan ASSR several important proposals were approved as to **name the Nakhchivan ASSR as the Autonomous Republic of Nakhchivan** and to accept the Republic's three-colored flag as a **State banner** in Nakhchivan. There was no other option for the First Secretary of Republic A. Mutallibov than taking the same actions as Nakhchivan. On February 5, 1991 under the pronouncement of the Azerbaijan SSR Supreme Soviet, the words of "Soviet and Socialist" were extracted from the name of republic and the official name of the country re-named as the **Republic of Azerbaijan**. The three-colored flag

with the crescent and the octahedral star of the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic was confirmed as the **State Banner** of the Republic of Azerbaijan.

In the beginning of 1991, Moscow government was striving to keep the USSR on with using all its efforts. In spite of clear objection of the Democratic Block in the Parliament and boycott decision of the Nakhchivan's Supreme Council, Azerbaijan's government closely tied with Moscow and conducted **Referendum on preserving the USSR** within the Republic on March 17, 1991. Moreover, fraud results announced the exaggerated numbers of 93.3 percent of votes were in favor on preserving the USSR. That much percentage of in favor votes from Azerbaijan, the country suffered from bloody tragedies caused by the USSR on January 20, 1990 seemed absolutely impossible. With participating at the referendum that was boycotted by Armenia, Azerbaijani government was hoping to toughen its leadership in the Republic and get some support from Moscow in Armenian-Azerbaijani conflict in favor of Azerbaijan. Actually, the approach of the USSR government towards Armenia had changed a lot. In order to teach a "lesson" to Armenia as a response to its boycott to referendum, during May-July of 1991, in the **Khanlar** and **Goranboy regions** of Azerbaijan **passport regime** was inspected by the USSR military forces. Main supporting points of Armenian gangs were destroyed with unarming Armenian military troops. But the USSR government didn't take any critical steps against rebels of Mountainous Karabakh. During August 19-21, 1991, the attempt of conservative powers in the USSR government for declaring emergency situation in the entire country through coup d'état in order to protect the USSR, was ruined by the resistance of the supporters of B. Yeltsin, the President of Russia. The failure of the coup stimulated the rise of the Democratic movement in the Republic of Azerbaijan. In the overcrowded rallies, people demanded from Central and local governing bodies the suspension of the Presidential elections that was supposed to be on September 8, 1991, conducting new Parliamentary election, repealing emergency situation and taking serious actions to provide sovereignty of Azerbaijan over Mountainous Karabakh. On August 30, 1991, because of nationwide demands, the extraordinary session of the Azerbaijan's Supreme Soviet adopted very influential bill, **"The Declaration of the Restoration of Azerbaijan's State Independence"**. At the same session, according to the requirements of the opposition party, edicts including the annulment of the emergency situation in Baku and the creation of the National Defense forces were issued. On September 15, the **Ministry of Defense** was established.

Although the Azerbaijani Public Force called for boycott and the Nakhchivan Supreme Parliament rejected to conduct election within the territories of Autonomous republic, the Republic's leader Ayaz Mutallibov participated in election as one and the sole candidate on September 18, 1991. Besides very small number of the population voted on the election date, the

President was announced by the Central Election Committee to be A. Mutallibov. As an outcome of the activities of the Democratic Powers after the election, a number of vital changes took place in the political life of the Republic. On September 14, 1991, decision was made about the **dismissal of the Communist Party of Azerbaijan**, which had already failed. The positions of the heads of the executive powers in cities and regions were founded on October 18. The session of the Supreme Soviet, held on October 18, 1991, adopted the "**Constitutional Act on State Independence of the Republic of Azerbaijan**". As a result of this essential event, considered to be the biggest triumph of the Democratic Movement, the **state independence of Azerbaijan, lost in 1920, was restored** and the Republic of Azerbaijan declared itself as the legal heir of the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic.

Young and independent state took several substantial steps towards the ends of 1991. On December 25, 1995, the Supreme Soviet accepted three significant decisions about – 1) celebrating December 31 as the Solidarity Day of the Azerbaijanis; 2) transforming from Cyrillic alphabet to Latin alphabet; 3) holding university admission examinations on a test basis.

In such case, the USSR government was fully incapable to avoid inclinations toward leaving the union that were expanding in different allied Republics. Enormous empire, the USSR had already reached the full state of collapse.

While in the **Nagorno Karabakh region of Azerbaijan**, Armenian separatism was raging. At the beginning of September 1991, the creation of counterfeit "Republic of Nagorno Karabakh" was announced. Furthermore, formation of "Artsakh army" had begun, and process of displacing the Azerbaijanis from Karabakh entered into the conclusive stage. Local self-defensive forces of Azerbaijan were not capable of preventing attacks of Armenian gang forces, which were being armed by Russia, and attracting many hired foreign killers. Villages and settlements of the Azerbaijanis in Nagorno Karabakh were tortured, population was being butchered, and survivors were forced to become refugees in their own homeland. On November 20, 1991, the **Nagorno Karabakh peace mission** failed as a result of helicopter shooting, carrying state representatives including the Secretary of the State, Tofig Ismailov and other executive persons, along with representatives from Kazakhstan and Russia, above Karakend, 23 people died.. In order to calm down the people, getting furious from this event, with the decision of the Republic's Supreme Soviet, the Autonomous Region status of the Nagorno Karabakh was canceled on November 26, 1991. The same day, according to the requirements of the Democratic Block and permission of the President, the declaration on **establishing temporary legislative body, the National Council,** for solving legislative issues operatively was approved. The National

Council consisted of 50 deputies in total, which 25 deputies were from the Democratic Block and 25 deputies were from majority supporting government.

On December 20, 1991, the leaders of the Republics of Russia, Ukraine and Belarus announced the creation of the **Commonwealth of Independent States (CIS)** and abolishment of the USSR as a subject of international law near Brest. On December 21, 1991, the "triad" of Brest, the Ashgabat "inquiry" of Central Asian and Kazakhstan Republics, and Armenian rulers adopted a "Declaration on the dissolution of the USSR" at the Alma-Ata meeting. This situation put an end to all doubts about the independence of Azerbaijan in the minds of the President A. Mutallibov and his team, extremely damaged from "the November 20 massacre". On December 29, 1991 nationwide referendum was held in the Republic. Only one case was included on the ballot-paper of referendum: "Do you agree with the Constitution Act on the state independence of Azerbaijan?" – **More than 95 per cent of the Republic's population eligible to vote** participated in the **referendum** and indicated **their support to the state independence of Azerbaijan.** Therefore, a new page has been opened in the history of Azerbaijan and its nation. Among world countries, first of all the Republic of Turkey on November 9, 1991, subsequently the same year Romania, Pakistan, Switzerland and Iran, in 1992, at the beginning of February, USA and Russia recognized **Azerbaijan's state independence**. At the very start of 1993, 116 countries already recognized the state independence of Azerbaijan. The Republic of Azerbaijan joined the Organization of Islamic Cooperation (OIC) in December of 1991, the Organization for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD) in February of 1992. The Republic of Azerbaijan was elected to the membership of the **United Nations (UN)** on March 2, 1992.

§ 46. Socio-Political Situation in Azerbaijan for the First Years of its Independence (1992-1993)

At the end of 1991, very hard and complicated period had started for the newly-born and **independent Azerbaijan Republic**. During October and November of 1991, self-defense forces of Azerbaijan, consisted of mostly volunteers and a few experienced and professional officers, poorly provided equipped with armament supplies, were not competent enough to organize efficient military operations against Armenian forces, armed with offensive heavy weapons and professionally trained by the Soviet army, located in Karabakh and Armenia. The Armenian military forces with the **support of Soviet military troops** broadened, marching operations to villages of **Nagorno-Karabakh region** of Azerbaijan, populated by Azerbaijanis and surrounded them, in December of 1991. During January and February of 1992, despite the desperate resistance of Azerbaijani soldiers sacrificing their lives for

homeland in the battles for the **Karkijahan, Malibayli and Gushchular villages**, they were conquered by aggressors and as a result, **Khojaly and Shusha cities** were surrounded. "Dashalty Operation", held by Azerbaijani military troops on the night of 25th to 26th January 1992, in order to cut through siege of Shusha, was unsuccessful.

The Khojaly Tragedy

Armenian military forces, after occupying Qaradaghly, on February 15-17, 1992, destroyed the whole village by burning it down. At the **Qaradagly** tragedy, 54 civilians were murdered atrociously. It was the turn of **Khojaly** to be attacked, occupied and ethnic cleansing. As it well known, Khojaly is the crucially strategic settlement in this region. Armenians knew clearly that they would not control the entire territories of Nagorno-Karabakh, unless they invade Khojaly. The main goals of the enemy during the occupation of Khojaly were:

1. To provide a military-strategic advantage for the capture of the Nagorno-Karabakh region and other lands of Azerbaijan.
2. To capture the only airport located in Karabakh
3. To break the will of the Azerbaijanis, having gained a psychological advantage.
4. To erase Khojaly along with the historical monuments, which belong to our people, and to prove the falsity of Armenia's territorial claims.

Hence, the Armenian-Russian troops allocated large number of military equipment and militants for the operation against Khojaly and its civilian residents. Along with Armenian military forces, contracted foreign warriors and 366th Russian-subordinated regiment located in Khankendi, which were composed of officers ethnically Armenians, controlling 2/3 of its commando, started at 9 p.m. on February 15, 1992joint operations against Khojaly.

It has to be underlined that Azerbaijani government could not organize the required **defense of Khojaly**. And despite the fact, the number of self-defense forces was very insufficient and they were very poorly equipped, sons of Azerbaijan were fighting bravely in an unequal battle. The commander of Azerbaijani OMON unit – Special Task Police Squad based in Khojaly, **Alif Hajiyev** prevented the aggressor's three attack attempts to **Khojaly airport** with a unit, containing only of 22 soldiers, but noticing that the situation is getting desperate, exploded the air traffic control tower in order not to allow enemy to capture it. Commander Alif Hajiyev, who died at the battle for Khojaly, was awarded the title of the **National Hero of Azerbaijan**. Another brave commander, **Tofig Huseynov**, with his 150 soldiers, created an opportunity for one part of civilians to leave the siege by fighting against greater enemy forces in quantity until his last breath. This brave man, ignoring

enemy's call for surrender, shot himself with the last bullet left and became martyr for his homeland. After his death, Tofig Huseynov also was honored with the title of the **National Hero of Azerbaijan.** Despite of extraordinary heroism of Azerbaijani defense forces, during **the night of 25th to 26th of February 1992**, **Khojaly** as a result of bloody military operation was occupied by joint Russian-Armenians forces. During the invasion of the city, Armenian militants triggered **terrible massacre of civilians** and committed **real genocide** against Azerbaijani people, based on ethnic hatred. As a consequence of this crime against humanity **613 people including 63 children, 106 women and 70 elderly have been brutally butchered, 1275 people including women, children and elderly have been taken as hostage and suffered from unacceptable torture.** Ultimately, during Khojaly massacre **7 families were completely murdered, 25 children lost both parents, 224 children lost one of their parents, and 200 families lost their father of family.** The destiny of 150 hostages from Khojaly, as well as **68 women** and **26 children,** is still remains unknown. **Khojaly genocide,** committed by Armenians, is of the most horrible tragic crime not only against Azerbaijanis in particular, but also against the humankind at large. The leaders of the Republic of Armenia not only blessed this terrible crime, but also participated in the genocide of Azerbaijanis. Levon Ter-Petrosyan, one of such criminals, said in his address to the Armenian armed forces: "You, Armenians, do not show complacency when killing the enemy. Destroy the Azerbaijanis in Nagorno-Karabakh, and you should not spare the enemy until we create our civilization there." Former President of Armenia Serzh Sargsyan, who was one of the main organizers of the Khojaly genocide and personally participated in this terrible crime, shamelessly stated: "Before Khojaly, the Azerbaijanis thought that they could joke with us. They thought that Armenians would not attack civilians. We broke this stereotype." By the decision of the Milli Majlis of the Republic of Azerbaijan dated February 24, 1994, February 26 was declared the Day of Khojaly Genocide. By the decree of the national leader Heydar Aliyev dated February 25, 1997, a minute of silence was declared annually on February 26 at 17:00 in the territory of the Republic of Azerbaijan as a sign of respect for the victims of the Khojaly genocide.

President Ilham Aliyev, the President of the Heydar Aliyev Foundation and the First Vice-President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Mehriban Aliyeva take consistent and systematic measures to inform the world community about the terrible Khojaly tragedy. Since 2008, at the initiative of the Vice-President of the Heydar Aliyev Foundation Leyla Aliyeva, an international information campaign "Justice for Khojaly" has been carried out. As a result of the work done, 18 countries of the world and 24 US states recognized the Khojaly tragedy as genocide.

Political Crisis in the Country
The Popular Front of Azerbaijan coming to the power

The dreadful **Khojaly humanitarian disaster** led to the deep political crisis in Azerbaijan. The whole nation rose up to protest, calling the government to resign, as it had not been able to ensure the defense of the city and protect civilians from inhuman murdering and being taken a hostage. On March 5, 1992, Elmira Qafarova, **the chairwoman of Supreme Council,** resigned and was replaced by **Yaqub Mammadov** elected for this position. Based on the resolution prepared by members of the Democratic Bloc in Parliament, the President of Azerbaijan Republic, Ayaz Mutallibov, was forced to resign on March 6, 1996.

During the short-term leadership of Yaqub Mammadov, from March 6 to May 14, 1992, the political stability in Azerbaijan was even worsened. The forces, backed by Russian military circles, conducting destructive work among the Azerbaijani army units, has aggravated the position of Azerbaijan in the Karabakh front. Rahim Qaziyev, the Minister of Defense assigned on March 17 by Yaqub Mammadov, who was an Acting President for that time, had been in collaboration with Kremlin attempted to seize the entire power throughout the country with the support of Moscow's military circles. **His order,** releasing volunteer military units from **Lachin** and **Shusha,** on April 30, 1992, played a key role in weakening the defense of Shusha. The attacks of Armenian military forces to **Shusha**, suffering of the total siege, were increasing by using heavy military equipment of the 366th regiment, left by Russians in Khankendi. On the night from May 7 to 8, group of 6000 Armenian militarists backed by 80 tanks attacked **Shusha.** Azerbaijani soldiers, who were much less in numbers, fought heroically but failed to defense the city and on May 8 **Shusha** was captured by Armenian military forces. **155 defenders of the city died and considered martyr fought for freedom of homeland.** With the fall of Shusha, Armenian army completed the conquest of Nagorno-Karabakh region of Azerbaijan. The surrender of Shusha and withdrawal of national army from Lachin, were deepened the political crisis in the country resulting in unsuccessful attempt of resigned president Mutallibov to regain the power again. In order to prevent that, on May 15 of 1992, **Azerbaijani Popular Front** (APF) with the assistance of military forces and armed vehicles, captured buildings of the Parliament, National TV and Radio, the Presidential Palace and other strategic buildings. As a result of this revolt on May 18, 1992, one of the leaders of Popular Front, Isa Qambarov, was elected the chairman of Supreme Council and acted as an acting president until the new presidential elections. The Supreme Council of Azerbaijan Republic was renamed as **"Milli Mejlis"** (National Assembly) and

all the duties of previous parliament were delegated to it. The newly appointed government was mainly composed by leaders of Popular Front and some former communists. Meanwhile, land during the political power transition in capital city, the first region out of Nagorno Karabakh - **Lachin** was easily occupied by Armenian military forces. **The conquest of Lachin** became very severe damage to the strategic position of Azerbaijan in Nagorno-Karabakh. Due to the invasion of Lachin, **the corridor providing direct access between Armenian separatists in Nagorno-Karabakh and Armenian state was emerged.**

The new presidential elections in Azerbaijan took place on June 7, 1992. The Leader of APF, **Abulfaz Aliyev,** won the elections and became the **President of the Azerbaijan Republic**. In the conditions of growing Armenian invasions, the first duty standing for Popular Front was the problem of **"army building". As it is known,** on May 15, 1992 **the Tashkent treaty** was signed concerning the terms of distribution of USSR's military property left on the territories of newly independent post-soviet republics. According to the treaty, some part of the Soviet army and weapons and navy equipment left in Azerbaijan, which were used in providing national army with significant amount of ammunitions and its organization. **The first aviation regiment** of Azerbaijan was formed on June of 1992. The 25 percentage of soviet navy in Caspian Sea was remained in Azerbaijan and on the base of forces official Baku got the, opportunity to start the process of building of its own **navy**, which began floating **under the Azerbaijan's national flag** on June 26, 1992. Since the end of June, 1992 all military correspondence has been obliged to be in **Azerbaijani** and the national attributes have started to be applied in an army. The creation of armed forces was authorized exclusively to the National Defense Ministry and on June 27, 1992, a united command was settled in the Defense Ministry in order to rule the armed forces from one headquarter.

Under the command of Lieutenant colonel, **Najmaddin Sadiqov, the national** forces started the **"Aghdere" military operation,** on June 12, 1992, and within 3-4 days, it resulted in releasing of **about 30 villages of Asgeran district** and very important strategic areas were taken under the control. The Armenian military forces and local Armenian volunteers fled from the war field, as they lost more than 500 men and officers killed and wounded, a lot of military equipment, and even the aircraft. Among the killed militants there were 9 bodies of African origin combatants proving the fact that the aggressor was using the foreign guerillas and the proclaimed so-called war for national self-determination is a camouflage of cynic aggression of one country against another. **As a result of mentioned military operation the Azerbaijani army could approach the neighborhood of 10-15 km of Khankendi** and many **villages on the way from Kalbajar to Tartar** were released**.** The occupied lands of **Goranboy district** were freed as well. At the beginning of August

1992, Armenian aggressors were removed from Bashkent with infamy. Azerbaijani army, by winning several battles, could narrow down **the Lachin corridor** between Armenia and Nagorno-Karabakh. The Azerbaijani military troops stroke the aggressor forces **near Khojavend** on September 23. During October operations only 6 km distance was left between 2 Azerbaijani regiments nearby the Lachin corridor. Unfortunately, due to sabotage and political pressure and intrigues in the region most of Karabakh positions and strategic points that were freed as a result of effective military operations were lost.

During the period of Popular Front's rule, some important steps were undertaken concerning the **state building, the socio-economic and cultural life.** The ADR's national anthem was declared to be the **State Anthem** on May 27, 1992. In February of 1993 **the Military Uniform of Azerbaijan Republic** was confirmed. On August 15, 1992, **Azerbaijan's national currency, *manat*** was put into circulation. In 1992, for the first time on the post-soviet arena and based on Turkish experience, the university admission exam was held **on the multi-test basis**. The application of test method on the admission exams played an important role in preventing corruption actions significantly. **The law on Political Parties** was declared on June 3, 1992, considered as a democratic for that period. In the mid-1993, nearly 30 parties and organizations were already functioning in the country.

The laws on freedom of religion, establishment of national holidays, new national awards and medals, and others were approved by the new democratic government.

The laws on **free market economy transition**, **privatization of state property**, **entrepreneurial activity**, on bonds and stock exchanges were adopted in the economic sphere. A number of important steps were undertaken in the foreign policy sphere as well. On June 10, 1992 Azerbaijan joined the **Organization for Security and Cooperation in Europe (OSCE).** Although the Minsk Group of OSCE, which was instituted on March of 1992, it have not taken any effective initiatives regarding the resolution of Nagorno-Karabakh conflict so far. On October 12, 1992 steps were taken on normalizing **relations with Russia** and the agreement on friendship, cooperation and mutual security between two states was signed. It has to be mentioned that both great neighbors of Azerbaijan **Russia and Iran** were quite unsatisfied of Popular Front's governance, especially **its policy of close approaching towards Turkey**, whilst **Iran** was anxious because of **statements of Azerbaijani** officials **on protecting the rights of Iranian Azerbaijani Turks.** The decisive refusal of Azerbaijan on accession to the **Commonwealth of Independent States (CIS)** led to the emergence of negative attitude toward Popular Front's governance in the supreme government bodies of Russia. Having the unsettled Nagorno-Karabakh conflict with no administrative and governance experience, the

Popular front's government was not able to conduct effective and **balanced foreign policy**. The activity of the Minsk Group of OSCE on resolving Nagorno-Karabakh conflict was almost unnoticeable. **The US Congress,** in an unfair manner, **blaming Azerbaijan for blockading** Armenian Republic, approved the **907th amendment** to the "Protection of Freedoms Act" on October 24, 1992 considering restrictions of any kind of support, even humanitarian aid, to Azerbaijan on the state level. **Russia,** removing its troops from Azerbaijan earlier, unlike other post-soviet countries and **explicitly providing aggressive Armenia with the most advanced weapons,** changed its policy of pressure towards the policy of splitting up Azerbaijan to small states through promoting the fake ethnic tensions in various regions of Azerbaijan.

While Azerbaijani territorial integrity and independence were threatened from many sides, the situation was even worsened by the facts that the Minister of Defense, R. Qaziyev, remained on his position thanks to the support and protection of Russian military circles, and the negligent actions in army organization and at the Karabakh front caused by Surat Huseynov, who was assigned by the president Abulfaz Aliyev a corps commander with the aim to neutralize R. Qaziyev. These and other factors didn't allow strengthening the victories of war. At the same time some Russian intelligence service figures within the military administration of Azerbaijan were committing sabotages. For example, one of them Alikram Humbatov during the march **from Qubadly to Lachin** consciously drew back the tank brigade under his command and doing so created conditions for Armenian army to capture strategic sites. The National army was seriously weakened after all heavy military operations especially being dramatically understaffed by military professionals, particularly reliable officers and desperately lack of required equipment. The attempts of the Minister of Defense to restructure the national military forces being in very hard mountainous war conditions during the winter of the end of 1992 – January 1993 was resulted in the huge damages in the **Karabakh war**. On January 26, 1993, the Azerbaijani national army faced enormous losses during one of the big military operations of Karabakh war named the "**battle for Farrukh mount".** Thus, by carrying out hasty operations, the Minister of Defense – R. Qaziyev, left the country without almost no weapon, army and equipment.

In Karabakh war the second stab in the back of our country came from Surat Huseynov. Unprofessional military officer S. Huseynov without any military necessity withdrew the armed forces from very important strategic mounts of **Kalbajar** in December of 1992 and for realizing his future political plans, on January 28, 1993 took military equipment from **Aghdere district to Ganja.** The consequences were catastrophic. Armenian separatist army, marching with the 7th military units of Russia, took the **Kalbajar-Aghdere highway** on February 16, 1993. However the Minister of Defense, R. Qaziyev

and corps commander Surat Huseynov were dismissed by the Popular Front's government, armed forces under their command refused to obey the Ministry of Defense. Armenia took the given opportunity skillfully to broaden attack operations in Kalbajar direction and on March 31 enemy seized strategically important Kalbajar. **Kalbajar was** invaded by Armenia on April 3, 1993. **During the battles for Kalbajar, Azerbaijan lost 217 soldiers.** When national army withdrew from the region, the removal of majority of civilians was impossible, since the country's leadership could not undertake necessary actions and as a result thousands of civilians were captivated by Armenians.

The fall of Kalbajar led to the nation's disappointment on Azerbaijan Popular Front and the **beginning of deep political crisis** in the country. It was not a coincidence that a group of officers representing military opposition in the country with the leadership of S. Huseynov established scandalous military-political organization called "Military alliance" exactly at the same time as Kalbajar was conquered – on April 3 in Ganja. 709th military troop under the command of this organization located in Ganja did not obey orders of Supreme commander-in-chief and the Ministry of Defense. The military coup under the command of Surat Huseynov started at the beginning of June 1993, in Ganja. The Popular Front leadership started **military operation against rebels** on June 4, 1993 for fulfilling the order on elimination of 709th troop and to disarm it. The operation utterly failed and government forces lost. With the guidance of Surat Huseynov rebels started to move **towards Baku** and on June 14, they were already arrived in the villages nearby Baku. Regarding the emerging critical situation the government was forced to come to a negotiation with rebels. The resignation of the chairman of Parliament, prime minister and 3 ministers had no outcome and **the threat of rebels seizing the leadership of state was real.**

In the case of deepening political crisis in the country, armed brigands of the "Sadval", the terrorist organization, which was founded in the Dagestan, region of Russia occupied the northern border territories, and aimed to provoke Lezgins in the north of Azerbaijan against Azerbaijani government. A group of Sadvalists, in June 1993, organizing some sabotages in **Gusar,** held several uprisings against government. Meanwhile, Alikram Humbatov, who was trying to occupy southern parts of the country by its military forces drawn out from the was front lines, overthrew the legal government in **Lankaran,** on June 15, 1993, taking actions in tight cooperation with S. Huseynov. Therefore, in the June 1993 **absolute chaos and governance gap** emerged **throughout the country.**

§ 47. The Rise of The State Independence of Azerbaijan The Internal Policy of The Republic (1993-2003)

The Elimination of The Political Crisis in The Republic With The Return of Heydar Aliyev to The Power

The only person, who could drive Azerbaijan out of the political crisis and save our statehood from the inevitable destruction, was **the great politician and statesman Heydar Aliyev**. Heydar Aliyev carried on his political activity as the deputy of Nakhchivan Supreme Soviet and Supreme Soviet of Azerbaijan SSR right after returning from Moscow in 1990. He was elected the **Secretary of Nakhchivan Supreme Mejlis** on September 3, 1993. At the time, the **Nakhchivan Autonomous Republic** was living in the state of severe blockade and economic difficulties. The Autonomous Republic was left without water and electricity supply. All connections of the Autonomous Republic with Azerbaijan were cut because of the Armenian aggression. **Heydar Aliyev** visited **the Republic of Turkey** in March of 1992, and **the Islamic Republic of Iran** in August of the same year, and the leaders of both states welcomed him as the great and trustworthy statesman. The results of the negotiations had a vital importance for Nakhchivan. Turkey immediately gave loan to Nakhchivan, sending various foods and other stuff. Nakhchivan have connected to the electricity grid of Turkey, **Sadarak-Turkey highway** have been constructed. Moreover, on May 28, 1992, "the Bridge of Hope" – Sadarak-Diluju Bridge between Turkey and Nakhchivan was launched. Iran on the other side started to supply electricity to Nakhchivan. Due to the efficient measures of Heydar Aliyev **transportation and energy blockade of Nakhchivan** was broken; the population was literally rescued from the hunger and death threat. Simultaneously, under his leadership the attacks of Armenia to Nakhchivan were resolutely prevented too.

The government of the Azerbaijan Popular Front attempted on October 24, 1992 to remove Heydar Aliyev from office, considering as separatism his independent decisions, taken in order to change the harsh situation in October of 1992 in Nakhchivan. However this attempt was unsuccessful. **The majority of the Nakhchivan's population,** demonstrating the support for Heydar Aliyev, more than 50 thousand people gathered in front of the Supreme Mejlis of Nakhchivan. Under the pressure of population, the armed forces of the Popular Front had to leave the buildings of public bodies. Following all these activities, reputation of Heydar Aliyev further increased on a national scale. The petitions of various strata of the people, especially a group of intellectuals, about his return to the top politics of Azerbaijan, could not be left without response. On November 21, 1992 **"The New Azerbaijan Party"** was founded under the leadership of Heydar Aliyev. During the military coup in Ganja, in

1993 against the Popular Front government, Heydar Aliyev expressed his support for the President Abulfaz Aliyev and called on all forces to unite around the President. Unable to suppress the military coup on June 4 in Ganja, Abulfaz Elchibey, leader of the Popular Front government, realizing the high-level of insecurity, urged Heydar Aliyev, not anybody else, for support. Heydar Aliyev, arriving from Nakhchivan to Baku with his invitation on June 9, 1993, took several substantial strides to take the country out of the dangerous political crisis. First of all, he held discussions with the leaders of the military opposition in Ganja on June 13-14 and achieved a compromise to overcome the political crisis. **Heydar Aliyev** was elected **the Chairman of the Supreme Soviet** at the extraordinary session of the Milli Mejlis on June 15, 1993. Marking the dawn of a new era in the history of Azerbaijan, the 15th of June was proclaimed the **"National Salvation Day"** by Milli Mejlis in 1997.

President Abulfaz Aliyev (Elchibey), unable to handle the complicated political processes, fled from Baku to his home village, Kalaki of Ordubad district in Nakhchivan on the night of June 17 to 18, without notifying anyone. He claimed to govern the country from this remote mountain village. **The Milli Mejlis** entrusted the power of the President to **the Chairman of the Supreme Soviet, Heydar Aliyev** on June 24, 1993. In order to resolve the political impasse, Heydar Aliyev supported the candidacy of Surat Huseynov to the post of Prime Minister, regardless his inexperience in political governance, but having real military power. The aim was to keep the disobedient colonel under the serious control and out of any illegal activity.

The crisis in June of 1993 created a favorable opportunity for Armenia to expand its offensive operations in the Karabakh war. **The withdrawal of national army forces from the Aghdam front** by the order of the Prime Minister Surat Huseynov, on the night of June 25 to 26, made the situation far worse. The 709th mutinous regiment, which was under command of S. Huseynov, replaced some of the self-defense forces in the battlefield, after arriving to Aghdam in early July and when the enemy started the offensive to Aghdam intensively, this regiment had taken no action for defense. Although **the self-defense forces of Aghdam** fought the battles against ruthless enemy for 43 days, Armenians occupied the city on July 23. In the Aghdam battle with Armenians, **538 Azerbaijanis were murdered.** Overall, the Summer-Fall military operations of Armenia led to the loss of large areas for Azerbaijan. Following **Aghdam,** on August 23 **Jabrayil and Fuzuli,** on August 31 **Qubadly,** and on October 30 **Zangilan districts** were invaded by Armenian armed forces. In the Karabakh war, Azerbaijanis lost 20 thousand martyrs in total and 100 thousand were wounded, 5 thousand became invalid, and about 5 thousand people were taken as hostages and prisoners of war. The number of refugees and IDPs exceeds 1 million.

On August 7, 1993, in such highly politicized and militarized circumstances, Alikram Humbatov, the comrade-in-arms of S. Huseynov in the southern region of Azerbaijan, proclaimed the establishment of bogus Talysh-Mughan Republic. Thanks to the resistance against this separatism by the population of the southern districts and the decisive efforts of Heydar Aliyev, this region was purged from the provocative forces on August 23. In 1993, the northeast borders of the republic were purged from *Sadvalists* by the pressure of the population as well. Thus, Azerbaijan was able to overcome the threat of split.

Azerbaijan became a member of the **Commonwealth of the Independent States (CIS)** on September 24, 1993, in order to weaken the pressure of Russia, which provides Armenia with all the necessary military weapon and equipment. And on October 3, 1993, **Heydar Aliyev** was elected **President of Azerbaijan Republic** with an overwhelming majority of votes.

The Establishment of Political Stability And Efforts on the Army Construction (1993-1995)

Soon after being elected president in 1993, **Heydar Aliyev** focused his attention on the **army building**. The National army was in a complete mess and various political groups manipulated the military regiments. The supply of weapons, uniforms and food to the army had been meager. **The main task** of the government to abolish the undisciplined military detachments with the low level of combat abilities, which were outside the subordination of the Ministry of Defense and **to create the powerful regular army.** On November 1, 1993 the **State Defense Council** was founded with the aim to mobilize people for army building. Thanks to significant efforts, taken in the army building, 33 former battalions were abolished and replaced by new national military units.

The U.N. Security Council Resolution 822, adopted unanimously on April 30, 1993, demanding the immediate withdrawal of Armenian occupying forces from Kalbajar. The same demand expressed in the other UN SC resolutions on the Nagorno-Karabakh; **the Resolution 853 on July 29, 1993** concerning **the occupation of Aghdam**, the **Resolution 874 on October 14, 1993 concerning the occupation of Fuzuli, Jabrayil and Qubadly** and the **Resolution 884 on November 11, 1993** concerning **the occupation of Zangilan.** Armenian armed forces, paying no attention to these four resolutions, again set to start military operations in all front lines in November of 1993. However, this time the invaders faced the strong resistance by the National Army of Azerbaijan. The National Army prevented the tank attack of enemy towards to **Beylagan**, destroying seven enemy tanks in the mid-December of 1993. Azerbaijan soldiers with the counterattack moved forward by 30 km. The National Army freed **Horadiz of Fuzuli district, with critical strategic importance,** and **22 villages** as a result of successful military operations on January 5, 1994 and by

enlarging the attack **more than 10 villages of Jabrayil and Kalbajar** were cleaned from the enemies. Altogether, 4 thousand soldiers and officers, 50 armored vehicles and 15 artillery units of the enemy were destroyed in consequence of the military operations in December of 1993 to January of 1994. The strengthened Armenian armed forces, with the support of Russia, which was trying to maintain its position in the South Caucasus region, were able to prevent the "Murovdagh" operation towards to Kalbajar district of Azerbaijan, starting effectively in February of 1994. In order to force Azerbaijan signing the disgraceful peace declaration, Armenia invaded a number of villages within the **Aghdere** region and 18 villages of **Aghdam** district, attacking on the front lines on April 10, 1994. Azerbaijan eliminated the threat for **Barda** by sending additional forces to the region. On May 8, 1994 the **Bishkek Protocol** was signed between Azerbaijan and Armenia with the mediation of Russia and based on this protocol the **ceasefire** was declared between two states on May 12, 1994. Since, the tough and long-lasting period of ceasefire has started, striving to ensure of the territorial integrity of the country through peaceful negotiations.

President **Heydar Aliyev** took significant strides in 1994-1995 for **establishing the legal state governance** and **the political sustainability** in the country. To achieve Infringement of political stability in the country, Prime Minister Surat Huseynov had developed the assault plan to Baku, combining his forces with A. Humbatov and R. Qaziyev in September of 1993. The main goal was to remove Heydar Aliyev from the power. Under the guidance of Prime Minister, the illegal military units came together at the western part of Azerbaijan.

Nearly 300 of armed followers of Prime Minister S. Huseynov seized the buildings of Executive Power of Ganja and other strategic entities on October 4, 1994. In Baku, a group of militants, linked to S. Huseynov, had waited for order to occupy the Presidential Palace and other strategic facilities with artillery as well. On the night of October 4, by the appeal of Heydar Aliyev, tens of thousands of people gathered in front of the Presidential Palace to express their support to him. Thanks to the decisive actions of the government bodies, **the mutiny in Ganja was suppressed and the coup d'état** was avoided. And the Prime Minister S. Huseynov was removed from office.

The Militia Regiment For Special Purpose (OMON), under the control of the Deputy Minister of Internal Affairs Rovshan Javadov, seized the state entities, provoking simultaneous uprisings in **Aghstafa** and **Qazakh districts** on March 12, 1995. The OMON Forces, disobeying the presidential decree on their elimination, started marching under the command of R. Javadov from the "8th km" neighborhood of Baku to the Presidential Palace and other strategically important facilities at midnight of March 16 to 17, 1995. However **the coup d'état** was stopped by the well-planned military operations of the

government forces. The strong position and decisive actions of Heydar Aliyev led to the creation of the complete political stability in the Republic and regarding the illegal military regiments, not one of them remained in the country in 1995.

Building a Democratic Rule-of-Law State in Azerbaijan (From the mid-1990s till 2003)

In the mid-1990s, the first crucial steps were taken in the sphere of legal state and civil society building. **The Constitution Project** was prepared by the commission formed under **Heydar Aliyev**'s presidency, taking into account the principal national characteristics of Azerbaijan and the experiences of the leading democratic states. **The first constitution of our Independent Republic** was approved by the majority of voters at the referendum conducted on November 12. The judicial and regulatory principles of state building in Azerbaijan were founded on the basis of this constitution, which consisted of 158 articles.

The election for the initial parliament of the Independent Azerbaijan Republic, **the National Assembly,** was held on November 12, 1995 with the participation of 8 political parties. Permanent commissions on human rights, education, science, culture, and the economy were created at the newly formed parliament. The implementation of political, economic, legislative, and democratic reforms in Azerbaijan began in accordance with the legislations passed by the Parliament. Owing to the function of **the Commission on Judicial Reforms** created in 1996, a number of significant actions were taken. **The death penalty was abolished** in February 1998, and **Azerbaijan became the first ever country to abolish this penalty in the entire East. The abolishment of censorship on media** by the presidential decree issued on August 6, 1996 was the critical initiative that led to the freedom of speech, thought and media in the Azerbaijan Republic. On October 11, 1998, **Heydar Aliyev was once again elected the president of the Republic of Azerbaijan** on the elections upon alternative grounds.

The first ever **municipal elections** in the Azerbaijan Republic were held on December 12, 1999. Based on the National Assembly elections that took place on November 5, 2000, **the new parliament** was formed, and it included representatives mainly from the New Azerbaijan Party and 4 other political parties. The act of selecting court judges by special test examinations was enforced in our republic in 2000.

The National Assembly passed the "Human Rights Commissioner of the Republic of Azerbaijan (Ombudsman)" constitutional law on December 28, 2001. The protector of human rights and freedom – **Ombudsman Institution -**

was established in Azerbaijan like in any other advanced democratic European country.

A referendum concerning the changes in the constitution of the Azerbaijan Republic was held on August 24, 2002, and it lead to 24 amendments to the main law. One part of the essential amendments to the constitution was about the obligations taken on by Azerbaijan at the European Council. To be more precise, they touched upon the expansion of human rights and freedom in our country and the status of the constitutional court. The remaining amendments dealt with the abolishment of the majoritarian and proportional (according to the list of parties) voting system in Azerbaijan and the application of general majoritarian (the single-mandate constituency) system, as well as redefined the duties and authorities of the legislative and executive government bodies. Following these changes, the right to appeal to the constitutional court was given to every citizen of the Azerbaijan Republic.

In September 2002, the **three-stage judicial system** was formed in Azerbaijan, and **the Court of Appeal** was established for the first time. The young political leader **Ilham Aliyev** was assigned the role of Prime Minister of the Azerbaijan Republic in August 2003. **He was elected the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan for the first time** on October 15, 2003 as the successor of Heydar Aliyev's political school.

The great politician and statesman of his own time, Heydar Aliyev, passed away on December 12, 2003. **The last three decades of the history of Azerbaijan are linked with the name of Heydar Aliyev.** Under Heydar Aliyev's governance, noticeable advancements were made in the socio-economic and cultural life of Azerbaijan. **Heydar Aliyev had an undeniably influential impact** in the reestablishment of political stability, protection of state independence, and the integration of Azerbaijan into the global arena and worldwide promotion of the republic.

The Socio-Economic and Cultural Development of the Country (1993-2003)

When **Heydar Aliyev** came back to power in 1993, **the economy of the Republic** was in deep stagnation. **The financial system** suffered significantly, and the rate of inflation got higher. Most of the industrial entities stopped working and unemployment affected the social status and the living standards of the population to a great extent. The agricultural sphere was doing just as badly. As the government didn't control the harvest in 1992, more than one hundred thousand tons of valuable cotton, which had strategic importance, as well as grapes were left unharvested and, as a result, were wasted. The essential missions of our country consisted of **drawing the country out of the dramatic economic recession,** restoring industrial and agricultural production, and

adjusting all spheres of the economy to the new market demands. In order to implement this mission, first of all, the legal framework was formed. According to the presidential decree on **liberalization of foreign trade** passed on May 5, 1994, external economic relations of the republic were liberalized, and the right to free trade in foreign countries was given to legal entities and individuals. In 1994, our national currency, the **manat,** was declared **the only means of payment in the Republic**. Relations with the World Bank and the International Monetary Fund were expanded, and in 1995-1997 over 1.3 billion dollars were loaned from these financial organizations. These loans were allocated to be spent on the development and restoration of the economy in the Republic.

The new oil strategy of Azerbaijan was identified. The 30-year agreement on the joint exploitation of the Azeri, Chirag, and Guneshli oil deposits in the Azerbaijani sector of the Caspian Sea and the distribution of the extracted oil as a share was signed between **the State Oil Company of the Azerbaijan Republic (SOCAR)** and a consortium of huge oil companies from the United States of America, Saudi Arabia, Turkey, Russia, the United Kingdom, Norway, and Greece (Japan joined this consortium afterwards) on September 24, 1994. This agreement quickly became known around the world as **"the contract of the century".** Based on the contract, 80 per cent of the investments were expected to be contributed by the consortium, and the **total profit of Azerbaijan** was estimated to be 80 per cent of the value of the extracted oil. However, all the gas that was to be extracted from the Caspian Sea was completely at Azerbaijan's disposal. In accordance with the oil strategy, **the SOCAR** signed 21 contracts with 33 oil companies from 15 different countries in 1994-2002. About **60 billion USD of foreign funding was expected to be invested** in Azerbaijan in the framework of these contracts.

The **Baku-Novorossiysk "Northern" pipeline** started to function in 1997 to carry the extracted oil from the Caspian Sea to the Black Sea harbors through Russia and Georgia. The construction of the **Baku-Supsa "Western" pipeline** was finalized at the end of 1998. The agreement about the transportation of the crude oil that was extracted from the Caspian Sea via **the Baku-Tbilisi-Ceyhan major export pipeline** was signed between **Azerbaijan, Georgia, Turkey, and Kazakhstan** on November 18, 1998. The construction of the Baku-Tbilisi-Ceyhan major oil-exporting pipeline from the Caspian Sea to the Mediterranean Sea was initiated in 2002. It was planned to be 1,760 km in length and capable of transporting 50 million tons of oil per year.

The contracts covering the transportation of Azerbaijani gas to the world market by the **Baku-Tbilisi-Erzurum gas pipeline** were signed with Turkey in March and Georgia in September in 2001.

The privatization process of small state enterprises started in 1995 and concluded in March 1997. Consequently, 10,174 small state enterprises were privatized. Generally, the transfer of small enterprises to private ownership was

done by labor unions, while that of medium and large entities was done by creating joint stock companies. Due to the implementation of the Second State Program of privatization, which was accepted on August 10, 2000, more and more medium and large entities were privatized with the help of 1,275 joint stock companies.

The goal-oriented economic policy of the state blocked the process of economic collapse in the Republic in 1996. **The industrial and agricultural areas** began to revive and develop. As **mechanical engineering enterprises** lost their external market after the collapse of the Soviet Union, they changed their profile and started producing equipment and spare parts for the industrial and agricultural spheres of the Republic. A creamery and a Coca-Cola factory were launched in Baku in 1996, while in 1999 a Pepsi-Cola factory started to function. In 1997, the manufacturing of various pipes was organized at the Sumgayit tube-rolling mill, and **the biggest furnace in Europe – a 150-ton Marten furnace** was re-launched. The Shamkir-Yenikend Hydroelectric Power Station was created in 2000, and the Caspian Fish fishery enterprise started operating in 2001.

The steps taken in 1993-1996 for the sake of operating **the "Great Silk Road"**, the Europe-Caucasus-Asia transport corridor based on the EU program TRACECA, played an essential role in lifting the economy of the Azerbaijan Republic. In 1998, the Great Silk Road international conference was held in Baku. If the amount of goods transported by the Great Silk Road from Azerbaijan was only 345 thousand tons in 1996, in 2002 this number was almost 10 times greater and reached 33 million tons.

Within the independence phase, one of the main **structural changes** in the economy of the Republic was the implementation of **land reform**. In 1996, a radical step was taken in this direction. **The Regulation Regarding the Land Reform**, which was prepared under the governance of **Heydar Aliyev,** was approved on July 16, 1996. Unlike all other post-Soviet countries, the land in Azerbaijan was granted to the private ownership of peasants free of charge in accordance with the principle of social justice. There were three types of land property identified on the basis of the unified land fund of the Republic: **state, municipal, and private**. 22 per cent of agricultural land was attributed to private ownership, 45 per cent to state ownership, and 33 per cent to municipal ownership. Owing to the implementation of **the land reform** and **the Food Program**, the production of agricultural goods, particularly grain, increased rapidly. In 2000, a record amount of grain – 150 tons to be precise – was produced for the first time in our Republic. As a consequence of the successful implementation of privatization, nearly 50 per cent of industrial goods and 99 per cent of agricultural goods fell on the private sector.

Cultural Development

Having gained independence, Azerbaijan had to create its own **national education system** but still preserve the positive traditions of the Soviet education. Under the new conditions, Azerbaijani schools were freed from the influence of the Bolshevik ideology. **The concept of national education** was introduced in our Republic at the beginning of the 90s. In the 1990s, new educational programs and textbooks were created, big modifications were made in the secondary school system, and new lyceums and gymnasiums were opened. In 1993, **the two-level education system (bachelor's and master's degrees)** was enforced, and the first entrance exam for **the masters' degree** was held in 1997. The entrance examination for higher educational institutions by **the testing method** has been effectively implemented since 1992. In 2001, there were nearly 43 universities operating in the Republic, out of which 25 were state-owned and 18 were private.

In 2001, the first ever private secondary school in our Republic, the Modern Educational Complex, started to function. **The presidential grant** for students getting excellent marks at university was set up by President Heydar Aliyev in September 2001. Although the alphabetical shift to using the Latin script to write the Azerbaijani language was initiated in 1991, the process itself went rather slowly. After the approval of the presidential decree dated June 18, 2001, the shift to the new alphabetical script was immediately completed. According to the same decree, the 1st of August was declared **the Azerbaijani Language and Azerbaijani Alphabet Day** in our Republic.

In the mid-1990s, some important changes occurred in the area of science as well. In 1997, **the major directions of an independent Azerbaijani science** were identified. The National Academy of Sciences started to reclaim its previous position in the development of our science and culture. **The scientific schools** formed before then in the **fields of biology, geology, petroleum chemistry, physics, and mathematics** of Azerbaijani science were further advanced. President Heydar Aliyev assigned Azerbaijani historians a task of a great importance, that is, **to write the history of Azerbaijan**. Subsequently, the History Institute of Azerbaijan National Academy of Sciences (ANAS) published the book on the history of Azerbaijan in 7 volumes between 1998 and 2002. In 2002, **the Nakhchivan branch** of ANAS was created.

The prominent poets of the period of the struggle for independence, such as **Bakhtiyar Vahabzadeh, Khalil Rza** and **Mammad Araz**, enriched our literature with their new poems. The books by the adept of the detective genre, **Chingiz Abdullayev**, became well-known all around the world.

In 1994, the Azerbaijan film studio was funded via the government budget, and in the same year the **State Film Fund** was established. Azerbaijani films were introduced to the global viewer at a large scale. 10 Azerbaijani movies

participated in the international Nantes Film Festival in 1995. In 1996, "The Bat", a film by Ayaz Salayev, was awarded the title of **best full-length feature film of Europe** in an international film festival held in France. Movies produced by **Vagif Mustafayev** received various major awards in the Eurasian Teleforum held in Moscow in 2001-2002.

In the 1990s, the statues and monuments propagating the communist ideology in regions and cities of the Republic were destroyed and replaced by new ones. The **Martyrs' Lane** was laid out in the Highland Park. The people who sacrificed their lives for the sovereignty, freedom, and territorial integrity of Azerbaijan on January 20, 1990, the martyrs of the Baku genocide committed by the Dashnak-Bolshevik forces led by S. Shaumyan in March 1918, the soldiers and officers from Azerbaijan and Turkey who perished while releasing Baku from the dictatorship of Dashnak and SR-Mensheviks in September 1918, and the martyrs of the Karabakh war were all buried at this sanctuary. The graves of the defense minister of ADR, S. Mehmandarov, and Hazi Aslanov, who was named the Hero of the Soviet Union twice, are also buried in the Martyrs' Lane. In 1998, **the Memorial Complex** and **the Eternal Flame memorial**, which is 21 meters in height, were built at the Martyrs' Lane. The creators of the memorials are the famous sculptor **Omar Eldarov** and the architect **Elbay Gasimzadeh**. The statues of the prominent personalities of Azerbaijan, such as Shah Ismail Khatai, Husain Javid, Yusif Mammadaliyev, Jafar Jabbarly, and others, were erected in the capital city Baku.

After gaining its independence, the Republic of Azerbaijan achieved great success in **the sporting arena**. In 1996, Azerbaijani athletes represented our independent republic for the first time at the XXVI Summer Olympic Games held in **Atlanta city**, USA. In 1997, **Ilham Aliyev** was elected the President of the National Olympic Committee. In the fall of 2000, **the Olympic Sports Complex** was built and commissioned in Baku. Azerbaijani athletes won two gold medals and one bronze at the XXVII Summer Olympic Games held in **Sydney** in 2000.

§ 48. The Foreign Policy of Azerbaijan Republic (1993-2003)

Following the return of **Heydar Aliyev** to power in 1993, the **foreign policy** of the Azerbaijan Republic was reformed and its main courses were identified. First of all, we worked hard and efficiently in order to dissolve the information blockade against Azerbaijan and spread the realities of the **Nagorno-Karabakh war** to the global arena. The major and undeniable directions of the new foreign policy were ensuring the territorial integrity of our Republic, occupying a fair place among world nations and **defending the interests of Azerbaijan** in a globalized world.

Although Azerbaijan joined CIS in 1993, preference was give to the development of bilateral relations with the giant of the region – Russia.

Relations with **the Central Asian republics,** which were rather strained until the end of 1993, were radically rebuilt and normalized. Regular economic, political, and cultural relations that were beneficial for both sides were settled with the neighboring country, the **Islamic Republic of Iran**, which involved the **Southern Azerbaijan**. Our mutual relations with this nation, who negotiated in all spheres with the **aggressor Armenia by** giving them every kind of support, have not always been in on the rise. The announcement of Azerbaijan as the security zone of Iran and her refusal to sign the multilateral agreement on **the status of the Caspian Sea,** and the division of it into national sectors, couldn't pass over without having a negative impact on our relations with this nation.

The relations with the neighboring country of the **Republic of Georgia** reached a qualitatively new level in 1996, and the strengthening of strategic cooperation with this country played a vital role in improving the attitude of the Georgian government towards Azerbaijanis living in ancient **Borchaly territory**.

GUAM, an organization aiming to develop mutual economic cooperation among Georgia, Ukraine, Azerbaijan and Moldova, was created in 1997.

In terms of foreign policy, **the relations between Azerbaijan and Turkey** entered a new phase in the summer of 1993. This friendly brother country announced to the whole world that Armenia is an aggressor and that relations with this country will not be settled unless the Nagorno-Karabakh dispute is fairly resolved according to the norms of the international law and taking into account the rightful position of Azerbaijan. **The Republic of Turkey** acts as **the most trustworthy political ally** and **economic partner equal in rights with Azerbaijan** in the region as well as the world.

The Ankara government expressed strong disapproval of **the attempted attack by Iranian aircraft** on the ships of Azerbaijan in the waters of the Caspian Sea that was considered debatable by the Islamic Republic of Iran on July 23, 2001, and stated that **if any country intended to make an intervention or conspire against Azerbaijan, it would have to face Turkey**.

Building sustainable and equal relations with leading and influential countries of Europe, the Republic of Azerbaijan started to take an active part in the integration process into **the Euro-Atlantic area**. On May 4, 1994, Azerbaijan joined the "**Partnership for Peace Program**" of NATO, aimed at ensuring peace and prosperity in Europe and the world. Following this, the Azerbaijan Republic maintained close ties with NATO, and our military forces actively contributed to peacekeeping operations in **Kosovo** and **Afghanistan**. During **the Prague Summit** held in November 2002, Azerbaijan received the associative membership in the NATO Parliamentary Assembly.

Azerbaijan has strong economic and political relations with the worldwide influential **eastern countries** – **China** and **Japan -** as it is located in the middle of the **Great Silk Road,** which connects the east and the west. Azerbaijan expanded its friendly cooperation **with the Islamic Republic of Pakistan** that viewed it positively. Taking its own national interests into account, Azerbaijan built relations based on mutual benefits with **Israel** too, **which is the main ally of the USA in the Middle East**. In addition, the Azerbaijan Republic became one of the most active members of the **Organization of Islamic Cooperation (OIC)**.

In the mid-1990s, democratic reforms in the political and economic fields that were carried out by our Republic in the framework of cooperation with the European Council gave fruitful results. The **Azerbaijan Republic was approved to receive the full membership at the European Council** on January 25, 2001.

After Azerbaijan gained independence, there appeared ample opportunities for ensuring solidarity and protecting the rights of Azerbaijanis living all around the world. As a consequence of the huge efforts made by the Azerbaijani government, the **I Congress of the World Azerbaijanis** was held in Baku on November 9-10, 2001. Involving many representatives from 37 different countries, this congress became the first and the most important stride in uniting the power of compatriots living in diverse parts of the world for the sake of our homeland. In order to foster close ties between compatriots around the globe, **the State Committee on work with Azerbaijanis living abroad** was created on July 5, 2002.

In 2001, the Azerbaijan Republic signed crucial agreements with the **Russian Federation** and **Kazakhstan** on **dividing the Caspian Sea into national sectors** as well as **its legal status**.

After the collapse of USSR, the United States of America developed into the only dominant country in the world, which acted as the main arbiter in the system of international relations. Due to its strategic location along the Caspian coast and its rich natural resources, the Azerbaijan Republic held an essential part in the policies of the USA regarding the Caucasian region. Trying to secure its independence and neutralize the military pressure coming from giant countries, the Azerbaijan Republic started its open-door policy towards imperialist forces and paid great attention to its **relations with the USA**. In its foreign policy, our Republic took into account the interests of the U.S.A and its allies that are influential in the Caucasian region. The active participation of corporations from the USA in the transportation and adaptation of the energy resources of the Caspian Sea played a vital role in upgrading the **USA-Azerbaijan relations** to a strategic level of cooperation. From June 27 to August 7, 1997, the first official visit of Heydar Aliyev to USA on the invitation of President Bill Clinton stimulated relations between these two

countries. In the Joint Declaration on the USA-Azerbaijan Relations that was signed during the visit, the key principles and directions of relations between the two nations were specified.

When **tragic terror acts** took place **in USA** on September 11, 2001, **Azerbaijan** was one of the first countries to stand by America in the combat against international terrorism. Azerbaijan created a transportation corridor for the USA to allow its military forces to pass through the territory of Azerbaijan. As a result of these measures, the USA expressed its readiness to help Azerbaijan in ensuring the security of our country by canceling the ban on weapon sales to Azerbaijan on March 30, 2002. **The next visit of President Heydar Aliyev to the USA** on the invitation of the US President **George W. Bush** on February 23, 2003 encouraged further development of the economic and strategic cooperation between these two countries.

Furthermore, one of the main and most vital directions of the foreign policy of the Azerbaijan Republic is to resolve the Nagorno-Karabakh dispute, which arose as a result of **Armenia's open military intervention**. The most severe outcome of **the Karabakh war** for the Republic is the occupation of **up to 20 per cent of our territories** by Armenia.

The resolution of the Karabakh dispute through peaceful means has been entrusted to the Minsk Group of the Organization for Security and Cooperation in Europe (OSCE). The **institution for the OSCE Minsk Group Co-chairs** involving the **USA, Russia,** and **France** was established in 1994 in order to mediate in the settlement of the conflict. The liberation of the 6 occupied districts, except Lachin, outside the administrative borders of Nagorno-Karabakh, the return of internally displaced people to their regions, and the restoration of the communication system were considered at the first stage of the "**step-by-step deal**" proposal of OSCE Minsk Group. At the second stage, they had to regulate the issues relating to the status of Nagorno-Karabakh as an inseparable part of Azerbaijan Republic, and the status of districts such as Lachin, Shusha, and former Shaumyan. Showing its peaceful policy on the matter, the Azerbaijani government accepted the "step-by-step deal" proposal to be used in the peacekeeping negotiations, despite the fact that numerous points in the agreement concerning the Azerbaijani population in Karabakh, the "Lachin corridor", etc. were not beneficial for Azerbaijan. However, using the protests of the separatist regime in Nagorno-Karabakh Autonomous Oblast as a justification, Armenia did not agree with the proposed advantageous options. From that point onward, numerous negotiations between Azerbaijan and Armenia with the mediation from OSCE MG co-chairs did not prove to be fruitful.

The Azerbaijan Republic pays special attention to the expansion of its relations with **Turkic-speaking countries** in its foreign policy. The first Heads of State Summit of Turkic-Speaking Countries was held **in Ankara** in 1992.

The following **Baku** Summit of Turkic-Speaking Countries that was held in 2000 played an essential role in broadening multilateral relations among Turkic nations.

§ 49. The Political, Socio-Economic and Cultural Life And Foreign Policy of Azerbaijan Republic (2003-2020s)

The Political and Socio-Economic Development of The Country

The successor of **Heydar Aliyev**'s political school and a young leader of the New Azerbaijan Party, **Ilham Aliyev**, has been governing the Azerbaijan Republic since 2003. **Ilham Aliyev** was elected president, having beaten all his opponents in the October 15, 2003, October 15, 2008, and October 9, 2013 presidential elections. As a result, **Ilham Aliyev** is the first ever statesman to be **selected for presidency three times in a row** in the entire history of the independent Azerbaijan Republic.

The presidency of Ilham Aliyev, who follows Heydar Aliyev's course in domestic and external affairs, is evaluated as **a new stage** in the development of the political, socio-economic and cultural life of Azerbaijan. In this period, notable steps have been taken toward the establishment of a legal state and a civil society in Azerbaijan. In order to improve the structure of the local authorities, **the municipal elections** were conducted in 2004, 2009, 2014, and in 2019.

The third call and the fourth convocation for the **National Assembly (Milli Majlis)** of the Azerbaijan Republic were held on November 6, 2005 and November 7, 2010 respectively. As a result of the National Assembly elections in 2005, 61 of 125 seats were taken by deputies from **the New Azerbaijan Party**, 18 seats by the representatives of various political parties operating within the country, and 46 seats by independents. In the 2010 elections for the National Assembly, 72 seats were occupied by the New Azerbaijan Party, 12 seats by other political parties and 41 seats by the independents (belonging to no party). It is obvious that **the New Azerbaijan Party** excelled over its political rivals at both parliamentary elections.

On November 1, 2015, elections to the Milli Majlis of the Republic of Azerbaijan of the fifth convocation were held, where 55.7% of voters participated. In these elections, the New Azerbaijan Party, led by President Ilham Aliyev, won 71 seats and maintained its dominance in the parliament. 11 parties participating in the elections won 12 seats in the parliament, and neutral parties registered as independent candidates won 42 seats.

On February 9, 2020, early elections to the **Milli Majlis** of the Republic of Azerbaijan (VI convocation) were held. The **New Azerbaijan Part**y won these

elections, receiving more than 70 seats. Independent candidates, taking second place, were represented in the parliament by 41 deputies. Candidates from other parties were also represented in the parliament.

The Law on Political Parties, signed by the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan **Ilham Aliyev** on January 11, 2023, is considered an important step towards further democratization of political life and development of civil society in our country.

By the Decree of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan **Ilham Aliyev** dated September 29, 2022, 2023 was declared the **Year of Heydar Aliye**v in Azerbaijan on the occasion of the 100th anniversary of the birth of the national leader, world-famous politician and founder of independent Azerbaijan Heydar Aliyev. The anniversary of this genius, which is the pride of Azerbaijani people, was celebrated at a high level throughout Azerbaijan, at all enterprises and organizations, in many foreign countries. In the anniversary year, a large number of republican and international scientific conferences dedicated to the life and work of Heydar Aliyev were held.

On March 18, 2009, **the referendum on amendments and additions to the constitution** of the Azerbaijan Republic was conducted in the country. As a consequence of the referendum, the majority of the 29 amendments and additions to the constitution concern expanding rights and empowerment of the citizens, and social responsibilities of government agencies relating to the population.

The next referendum on amendments and additions to the Constitution of the Republic of Azerbaijan was held on September 26, 2016. Following the referendum, amendments were made to 23 articles of the Constitution and 6 new articles were added to the Basic Law. Due to the amendments and additions, the term of office of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan was extended from 5 to 7 years, and the positions of First Vice President and Vice Presidents were established in the country. At the same time, the age limits of 35 and 25 years for electing the president and deputy, respectively, were lifted. By the decree of the President of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev dated February 21, 2017, President of the Heydar Aliyev Foundation **Mehriban Aliyeva** was appointed First Vice President of Azerbaijan.

At a time when territorial integrity was violated and our lands were under the occupation of Armenia-aggressor for a long time, Azerbaijan was forced to allocate a significant part of its state budget for military expenses. Our state's **military budget of 3-4 billion dollars** was spent on equipping our National Army with the latest military equipment, weapons - ammunition and other combat equipment. In 2022, Azerbaijan's military spending will reach 4.5 billion dollars. With a National Army trained in accordance with NATO standards, **Azerbaijan is the leading country in military power in the South Caucasus.**

Azerbaijan has begun to form a **national military industry** in order to reduce dependence on foreign countries in the field of supplying its army with weapons and military equipment. In the institutions of the Ministry of Defense Industry, established in 2005, there are hundreds of military-purpose weapons - ammunition and equipment ("Istiglal" sniper rifle, Matador and Maroder armored personnel carriers and "Maral-1" and "Maral- 2" armored vehicles) are produced. Azerbaijan is the first country in the region to **produce its own armored vehicles**.

The **Naval Forces,** belonging to Azerbaijan, are currently **the second largest navy in the Caspian Sea after Russia** in terms of number of ships owned and its military-technical capabilities.

Over the past years, our republic has formed a very strong Air Force by purchasing a large number of combat aircraft and helicopters from Russia, Ukraine and Belarus, and drones from Turkey and Israel, which are considered new generation combat equipment. As a result, **Azerbaijan has become the country with the strongest air force in the region.**

On the occasion of the 100th anniversary of the establishment of the Armed Forces of the Republic of Azerbaijan, a ceremonial military parade was held on **June 26, 2018** in Baku's Freedom Square. At the solemn ceremony, more than 240 military equipment, ships, more than 70 aircraft, including the most modern armored vehicles, missile and artillery installations, air defense systems, helicopters, drones, etc. and techniques are demonstrated.

In the first decades of the 2000s, the Republic of Azerbaijan became the leading state in the South Caucasus due to its military-political power and level of socio-economic development. The fact that the Republic of Azerbaijan is much larger than many states in the region in terms of population, has a highly developed economy and a strong army, made it a historical necessity to liberate the Azerbaijani lands occupied by Armenia by any means. The Republic of Armenia, which suffered defeat from the Azerbaijani army in the **battles of April** 2016, during the **Gunnut Operation** in Nakhchivan in May 2018 and in the **battles near Tovuz** in July 2020, did not abandon its malicious intent and on September 27 it carried out large-scale sabotage along the entire frontline. On that day, the Azerbaijani army responded to this provocation with a counter-offensive operation. Thus, the **Patriotic War** began, which lasted 44 days from September 27 to November 10, 2020 and ended with the **Great Victory** of Azerbaijan. During the Patriotic War, the victorious Azerbaijani army liberated 5 cities, 4 towns and 286 villages from occupation. On November 10, the President of Azerbaijan, the Prime Minister of Armenia and the President of Russia signed **Decaration** on a complete ceasefire and all military actions in the Nagorno-Karabakh conflict zone. According to the trilateral statement, three of our regions: **Aghdam** on November 20, **Kelbajar** on November 25 and **Lachin** on December 1 were returned to Azerbaijan in peaceful conditions, without a

single shot. In the 2020 Patriotic War for Karabakh, under the leadership of the victorious Commander-in-Chief **Ilham Aliyev**, as a result of the magnificent **Victory** won at the cost of the blood of Azerbaijani martyrs, the great heroism of Azerbaijani veterans, soldiers and officers, our eternal and ancient lands were liberated from the occupation and Azerbaijani territorial integrity was ensured.

In the post-2020 Patriotic War period, the presence of 15,000 units of the Armenian army in the territories of the Karabakh region under the control of Russian peacekeepers and the presence of the separatist military junta became a serious threat to the sovereignty of the Republic of Azerbaijan. The 23-hour **local anti-terrorist operation** carried out by the Azerbaijan Army on September 19-20, 2023 in these areas was completed with great success. The military formations belonging to Armenia and the separatist regime were destroyed, and the **sovereignty of Azerbaijan** in the Karabakh region was fully ensured. The Azerbaijani flag was raised on the territory of the **Sarsang reservoir**, and in the cities of **Aghdere, Khojavend, Khojaly**, the **village of Askeran in the Khojaly** region and **the city of Khankendi**, liberated from the enemy by the Azerbaijani Army.

After the war, in the negotiations with Armenia, which lasted almost three years, the defeated state, not having come to terms with the reality, tried to extend the time, but did not lead to the conclusion of a final peace agreement. Taking this into account, the Azerbaijani state always pays special attention to the development of the defense industry and the construction of a modern army. Close cooperation has been established with **Turkey and Israel** in the defense industry. Azerbaijan has become one of the main partner countries of Turkey and Israel in the production of new generation weapons. **Azerbaijan** produces drones jointly with Israel. The military industry of our state has reached such a high level of development that, according to data for 2023, Azerbaijan exports military products to more than 30 countries of the world. During the **Fourth Industrial Revolution**, Azerbaijan changed its concept of war and created an exemplary army designed for greater speed and fewer losses in war. The process of creating a **professional army** consisting of new mobile command-type units equipped with the most modern weapons and capable of waging a modern war is ongoing in our country.

On February 7, 2024, **Ilham Aliyev** was elected **President of the Republic of Azerbaijan** for the fifth time, receiving 92.12% of the votes in the extraordinary presidential elections held for the first time throughout the territory of Azerbaijan. This is the most important event that took place in **the New Era** of the modern history of Azerbaijan that began on September 19-20, 2023.

Socio-Economic Situation of Azerbaijan In The First Decades of The 2000s

In the first decades of the 2000s, the increasing annual payment of expenses of the Azerbaijan Army undoubtedly necessitated the rapid development of the republic's economy.

In 2003-2023, the **oil and gas industry** was the leading sector of our economy. In accordance with the oil strategy of the republic, large-scale investments in this important and strategically important area were continued. New oil fields were discovered and put into operation in the Caspian Sea. In February 2005, primary oil production began at the Azeri, Chirag and Gunashli fields. In 2021, 22.5 million tons of oil were produced at these fields. As a result of the hard work of dedicated Azerbaijani oil workers, 34.6 million tons of oil and 43.9 billion cubic meters of natural gas were produced in 2021, 32.6 million tons of oil and 46.7 billion cubic meters of natural gas in 2022, and 34.6 million tons of oil and 43.9 billion cubic meters of natural gas in 2023. 30.2 million tons of oil and 48.3 billion cubic meters of natural gas were produced.

During this period, Azerbaijan has transformed from an oil and gas producing country into an **oil and gas exporting country** in the region and the world. On July 13, 2006, the construction of the main export pipeline Baku - Tbilisi - Ceyhan was completed. Thus, the project, which seemed like a dream for many, has now become a reality. The **Baku-Tbilisi-Ceyhan** pipeline, which plays an important role in the development of not only Azerbaijan and the region, but also the world economy, has become an integral part of the energy security system of brother Turkey and Europe. With the construction of the Baku-Tbilisi-Ceyhan pipeline, the "black gold" of Azerbaijan was brought to the world market in the shortest and most strategically important way. In 2023, this pipeline will transport Kazakh oil to foreign countries. According to the agreement, from 2023, 1.5 million tons of Kazakh oil will be exported to the world market via the Baku-Tbilisi-Ceyhan pipeline.

Furthermore, the construction of one of the strategically important projects of the century, **the Baku-Tbilisi-Erzurum gas pipeline**, began in 2004 and finished in 2006. The realization of this project, having no less significance than the Baku-Tbilisi-Ceyhan pipeline in terms of its economic importance, **made Azerbaijan the core gas exporting country of the region** and **the world in general**. Considering the annual rise in the demand for Azerbaijan's gas in the world market, the State Oil Company of the Azerbaijan Republic (SOCAR) put an emphasis on the pumping of gas from the Shah Deniz gas field, which possessed a minimum of 1.2 trillion m^3 of gas reserves and more than 300 million tons of condensate reserves. The installation of the PPG-500 platform as a component of the Shah Deniz gas export project was finalized in March 2006, and it became one of the greatest facilities in the world. This gas platform was

complex and very difficult to construct, yet it may be an important indicator of the way great projects in the oil and gas extraction sector of the Republic were realized.

On July 3, 2007, natural gas from the Shah Deniz gas field entered the gas transportation system of Turkey through the South Caucasus pipeline based on the route of the Baku-Tbilisi-Erzurum gas pipeline. **The Baku-Tbilisi-Erzurum gas pipeline** not only meets the demands of Azerbaijan, Turkey, and Georgia in natural gas, but also plays a key role in the transmission of Azerbaijani gas from Turkey to Greece and then to other European countries. In 2011 and 2012, a series of agreements was signed between the Turkish and Azerbaijani authorities on **the Trans-Anatolian Natural Gas Pipeline (TANAP)** project, which considered exporting Azerbaijani gas to Europe. Following these agreements, the implication of **the Trans Adriatic Pipeline (TAP)** project, which would play an important role in the power supply of Europe, became the topic of the agenda. **TAP** is **projected** to transport natural gas from Greece via Albania, through the Adriatic Sea to Italy and further to Western Europe. The pipeline will supposedly be supplied with natural gas from the **Shah Deniz-2** gas field in the Azerbaijani section of the Caspian Sea. On December 17, 2013, with the participation of the heads of states and governments from Azerbaijan, Albania, Bulgaria, Georgia, Croatia, Montenegro, the Minister of Foreign Affairs of Italy, the Minister of Energy and Natural Resources of Turkey, the United States' Secretary of Energy, and the EU energy commissioner the **Final Investment Decision** on the Shah Deniz-2 project was signed in Baku. **The president of the Azerbaijan Republic, Ilham Aliyev,** called this document the "agreement of the 21st century", as it created opportunities for the expansion of the South Caucasus Pipeline through Azerbaijan and Georgia, the realization of the plans to construct TANAP and TAP gas pipelines, and finally, the **opening of a new gas corridor to Europe**. The expectations for the amount of the gas that will be transported to Europe are **10 billion m^3** at the first stage and **20 billion m^3** of gas at the next stages. This huge project, of which Azerbaijan is one of the main contributors with 3 trillion m^3 gas reserves, stated that it would attract 45 billion dollars of investment and create more than 30 thousand job opportunities in the countries that it will pass through. In the Shah Deniz-2 project, the major operator company is British Petroleum (BP), whose shares account for 28.8 per cent of the total, and with an estimated 16.6 per cent of the shares SOCAR is the major stakeholder. According to the project, the construction of the new energy project is planned to begin in 2014, and the first Azerbaijani gas supply is planned to be transported to Europe in 2019.

The groundbreaking ceremony of the Southern Gas Corridor at Sangachal on September 20, 2014 was the first initiative towards the accomplishment of the **TAP** and **TANAP** projects. On June 30, 2018, the **Trans-Anatolian**

Natural Gas Pipeline (TANAP), dubbed the "**Energy Silk Road"**, was put into operation, and on November 30, 2019, with the participation of the President of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev. On November 15, 2020, the export of Azerbaijani gas to Europe via the Trans Adriatic Pipeline (TAP) began. This pipeline transported 8.2 billion cubic meters from Azerbaijan to the European countries of **Greece, Albania, Bulgaria and Italy** in 2021, 11.4 billion cubic meters in 2022 and 11.8 billion cubic meters in 2023. According to the new agreement concluded with the European Union, this figure will be increased to 20 billion cubic meters by 2027, and Romania will also join this pipeline.

In December 2022 and January 2023, an agreement was signed between Azerbaijan, Georgia, Hungary and Romania on the export of Azerbaijani gas and green energy to these countries. According to this agreement, it is planned to transport Azerbaijani gas to Hungary by the end of 2023.

The Republic of Azerbaijan, which will export gas to 10 European countries in 2024, plays an important role in the continent's energy security.

Recently, the Azerbaijani government has taken important steps in the field of **renewable energy sources** (solar and wind). Foreign investments have been attracted to the creation of environmentally friendly energy sources in our republic.

In 2022, the **Saudi Arabian** company ACWA POWER laid the foundation of three solar power plants and the Khizi Absheron **Wind** Power Plant with a capacity of 240 MW. The construction of the **Garadagh Solar Power Plant**, the foundation of which was laid on March 15, 2022 with the investment of the **UAE** company Masdar, was completed and opened on October 26, 2023, with the participation of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev. This power plant, worth $ 262 million and with a capacity of 230 MW, is the largest solar power plant in the Caspian and CIS regions. The station will produce 500 million kWh of electricity annually. As a result, 110 million cubic meters of natural gas will be saved, and carbon dioxide emissions will be reduced by 200 thousand tons.

In 2020-2023, 14 hydroelectric power plants (SPPs) with a total capacity of 55 MW were built in the liberated Karabakh and East Zangezur economic regions. On February 13, 2023, the foundation of the largest thermal power plant (TPP) since independence with a capacity of 1280 MW was laid in Baku.

At the Economic Forum held in Davos on January 14-20, 2023, President Ilham Aliyev stated that Azerbaijan has become one of the key countries of the Middle Corridor, which plays a key role in transporting energy resources to Europe, and that our Republic is not only an oil and gas country, but also has great potential in the field of green energy.

On September 14, 2017, an agreement was signed between the Government of Azerbaijan, the State Oil Company of Azerbaijan and 11 oil companies from 6 countries on the joint development of the **Azeri, Chirag and Gunashli** fields

and the distribution of oil production until 2050. In this agreement, called the "**New Century Agreement**", the participation of the State Oil Company of Azerbaijan was more than doubled to 25%. According to the agreement, over the next 32 years it is planned to invest more than $ 40 billion in oil production at the Azeri, Chirag and Gunashli fields.

The **export of crude oil** produced at sea and on land thanks to the hard work of Azerbaijani oil workers brings great income to the country. The country's revenues from crude oil exports increased from $ 13.2 billion in 2022 to $ 19.5 billion in 2023.

In the first decades of the 2000s, Azerbaijan achieved great success in the **shipbuilding industry**, which exists only in a few countries in the world. President Ilham Aliyev personally attended the launching ceremony of three oil tankers and one ferry built at the **Baku Shipyard**. On December 13, 2019, Azerbaijani first oil tanker, **Lachin**, was put into operation at the Baku Shipyard. In addition to the Caspian Sea, this tanker is engaged in the transportation of oil and oil products in other water bodies. Azerbaijani **ferry ship "Azerbaijan"**, built at the Baku Shipyard, has a unique design and high technical indicators and was launched simultaneously with the tanker Lachin. The Ro-Pax ferry is the first water transport vehicle in Azerbaijan carrying passengers, cars and railway cars. On September 11, 2021, our second oil tanker **"Kalbajar"** was launched. On December 7, 2022, our third oil tanker was put into operation. The most interesting thing is that by order of **President Ilham Aliyev**, this tanker was named after Academician **Khoshbakht Yusifzade** during his lifetime for his great services in the development of the oil industry of Azerbaijan. Khoshbakht Yusifzade personally attended the opening ceremony of the tanker.

The 2003-2013 government policies set the foundation for the sustainable development of **the non-oil sectors**, especially the manufacturing industry, in order to reduce the Republic's economic dependence on the petroleum industry.

The Azerbaijani government reallocated most of the profits from the petroleum industry to the development of **the non-oil sectors** of our economy. Meanwhile, the Azerbaijani government has been using the financial resources of **the State Oil Fund (SOFAZ),** which was established on the advice of international financial institutions in 1999, to control a huge part of the profits coming from the export of oil to the country (its financial assets were estimated to be 36 billion dollars in 2013).

In 2003-2024, **the Leather Factory,** which produces various high-quality leather fabrics, and the **Star Ltd factory,** which produces multiple-sized TV sets in cooperation with Turkey, China and South Korea, were built in Baku, while **an automobile factory** was launched **in Shamakhi**, and the **Ganja automobile factory** was reconstructed between 2003 and 2013. Within the last three years, we have launched a granite and marble factory, a factory for metal

constructions, a solid domestic waste utilization factory in Baku, as well as the **Sumgait Techno-Park**, which involves several industries in Sumgait, and **an automobile plant** in Nakhchivan capable of manufacturing 5 thousand cars per year. The launch of **the sugar refinery in Imishli** in March 2006 was a significant step towards creating job opportunities for the local people.

The **"Azgüntex" plant**, which started operating in Sumgayit in 2012, produces solar panels and LED lamps that meet international standards. In 2013, the **Steel Pipe Plant**, which started operating in the Sumgayit Chemical Industrial Park, produces high-quality pipes based on the technologies of Turkey, Germany, Italy and China for use in laying oil, gas and water lines.

The government of Azerbaijan declared 2014 as the "**Year of Industry"** in accordance with the rapid development strategy of the republic's economy. 2014 started successfully for the Azerbaijani industry. The construction of the first two plants included in the **"Det-Al" Aluminum Complex** in Ganja, the third industrial center of our republic, was completed in January 2014. It is planned to export high-quality semi-finished aluminum products produced in those factories based on the latest US, European and Chinese technologies to 9 countries. Among the countries that placed orders to buy the plant's products are Turkey and Egypt, as well as Russia, which has a large non-ferrous metallurgical industry. The plant exported most of the 60,000 tons of metal products it produced in the opening year to foreign countries.

"AzerGold" Closed Joint Stock Company, established in 2015, started the initial processing of gold deposits exploited by Armenians during the occupation in Kalbajar region. Large-sized power transformers and reactors are produced at the **Transformers plant**, which was launched in 2016 in the Surakhani district of Baku. In 2019, the "SOCAR carbamide" and "High-density polyethylene" factories were launched on the territory of the Sumgayit Chemical Industrial Park, and as a result, new jobs were opened. SOCAR's new industrial complex not only meets domestic demand, but also exports 75 percent of its products to the markets of **Turkey and Europe**.

In general, the creation of new industrial enterprises in the regions of the republic has stimulated the development of local entrepreneurship, providing employment to the population, and the dynamic development of the non-oil sector of the economy.

2015 was declared the **"Year of Agriculture"** in the Republic of Azerbaijan. In the years 2003-2024, the production of grain, cotton, tobacco, potatoes, fruits, vegetables, and meat in the republic increased steadily. According to the data of 2023, the increase in the total production of agricultural and agro-industrial products was 5.2%, and the increase in exports to foreign countries was 6.4%. Due to the high growth in the production of horticultural products (citrus, apples, nuts, etc.), exports in this area exceeded imports.

Currently, Azerbaijan has trade relations with more than 140 countries. In 2022, the foreign **trade turnover** of the republic was 46.6 billion US dollars. Products worth 35.5 billion US dollars were exported from the republic and products worth 11.5 billion dollars were brought to the country. **Turkey, Russia, Italy, China, Israel and United Kingdom** played a major role in the foreign trade turnover of the Republic of Azerbaijan.

In accordance with the development programs of the regions of the Republic of Azerbaijan approved by President **Ilham Aliyev** in 2004, 2009, 2014 and 2019, the reconstruction of the infrastructure of the regions, the creation of new processing enterprises and the opening of new jobs in the regions , attention has been paid to the construction of social and cultural objects. Most of the industrial enterprises commissioned in the republic belong to the regions. For example, Qafqaz Canning Plant in Khachmaz District, Sturgeon Breeding Plant in Neftchala District, Furniture Factory in Aghstafa, Vegetable Processing and Tomato Production Plants in Lankaran were built and put into use. Metal roof tiles and tile-shaped iron coverings are produced on the basis of various construction materials and new technology at the **Building Materials Combine**, opened in 2016 in Ismayilli district, and various construction materials, ceramic roof coverings and glass containers are produced at the enterprises of the industrial park opened in **Agstafa** in the same year.

During this period, schools and museums equipped with new type and modern equipment were built and parks were built in all regions of the republic. Treatment-diagnostic centers and hospitals have been opened in most of the regions.

In general, during this period, 50 modern Olympic sports complexes were created in the regions of the republic.

In 2023, as a result of the effective and purposeful economic policy conducted in our republic, the **Gross Domestic Product** (GDP) in the country reached 123.0 billion manats and the per capita **GDP** production was 12114.5 manats.

Implementation of the tasks put forward in the decree of **President Ilham Aliyev** dated November 24, 2003 "On measures to accelerate social and economic development in the Republic of Azerbaijan" and in the "State Program for Social and Economic Development of the Regions of the Republic of Azerbaijan" approved on February 11, 2004 holding ensured comprehensive development of the republic as a whole and the regions. In **2019**, the fourth **State Program** on socio-economic development of regions was adopted. In the 2022 state budget, a large amount of -15 billion manats has been allocated for the financing of the social sector. By the order of the President of the Republic, in January 2023, the minimum wage was increased from 300 manats to 345

manats per month, and for the first time it exceeded 200 dollars. At the same time, the lower limit of pensions was increased from 240 manats to 280 manats.

According to the accurately prepared report of the World Economic Forum, Azerbaijan ranked 91st among 141 countries in the **global competitiveness index** in 2022. According to 2022 data, Azerbaijan ranks 87th out of 193 countries in terms of economic indicators in the world.

In the last 20 years, the face of our capital city has completely changed as a result of the construction of a large number of new and modern residential houses, social and cultural buildings and commercial facilities, the construction of new roads and a large number of bridges, and the complete reconstruction of the seaside boulevard.

To improve the housing conditions of refugees and IDPs, residential houses were built in different districts and towns of the republic and Baku city. In 2007, all **tent camps** in the republic were abolished.

In 2017, the construction of the strategic and economically important Baku-Tbilisi-Kars railway line connecting East and West, Asia and Europe was completed.

The construction of the largest and most modern **International Port** Complex on the Caspian Sea in **Alat** settlement of Baku was rapidly continued, and on September 22, 2014, the Baku **International Trade Port** began to operate.

In 2016, a test container train was launched on the route Ukraine, Georgia, Azerbaijan, Kazakhstan - China. The route includes Ilyichevsk-Batumi on the Black Sea and Alat-Aktau-Port on the Caspian Sea.

In recent times, Azerbaijan has become one of the main transit countries in the field of international cargo transportation. International cargo transportation through Azerbaijan increased by 34% from 9 million tons in 2021 to 12 million tons in 2022.

In Baku city, 572 km of roads were fundamentally repaired, 32 road junctions, 35 bridges and tunnels were built and put into use.

In 2008-2016, the construction of new metro stations such as "Nasimi", "Azadlig", "Darnagul", "Avtovazhzal" and "Memar Ajami-2" was completed in Baku city. The new station, the construction of which was completed in 2021, was named **"November 8"** by **President Ilham Aliyev** in honor of Victory Day, when a brilliant victory over Armenia was won in the 2020 Patriotic War. "Khojahasan" station, commissioned in December 2022, is considered the second largest depot station of the metro after "Bakmil".

The **Oguz-Gabala-Baku water pipeline**, one of the huge projects of the time, was commissioned in 2010 to provide the population of Baku with high-quality drinking water.

On the basis of the decree of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan **Ilham Aliyev** dated July 13, 2012, the creation of "ASAN Service" centers was

started, and currently 26 **"ASAN Service"** centers are operating in our republic. "ASAN Service" centers have created conditions for the quality of **public servant-citizen relations** to move to a new level in the country. Such centers provide a worthy service to our people in the field of reducing additional expenses and time loss of citizens, observing ethical rules and achieving polite behavior in relation to citizens, increasing transparency, strengthening the fight against corruption, and eliminating all kinds of official arbitrariness and corruption in the management system. continues to show. Azerbaijan cooperates with 20 foreign countries interested in the implementation of the "ASAN Service" model. So far, "ASAN Service" centers have been established in 4 foreign countries based on the Azerbaijani model.

On May 9, 2019, at the initiative of the First Vice-President of the Republic of Azerbaijan **Mehriban Aliyeva**, the administrative building of the **Sustainable and Operative Social Security Agency (DOST)** and the first **DOST** center under the Ministry of Labor and Social Protection of the Population was opened in the Yasamal district of Baku. With the implementation of the DOST project, a **new brand** of our country was created in the field of building state social services on modern and flexible, fully transparent mechanisms based on innovative approaches. The center provides 155 types of services to our people in the fields of labor, employment, social protection and social security, disability, and rehabilitation. In 2019-2025, it is planned to create 17 DOST centers in the city of Baku and the regions of our country. Currently, 7 DOST centers are operating in our country. The activities of ASAN service and DOST centers, which are purely Azerbaijani brands, have received great interest in the world, officials of many countries have expressed their admiration after getting acquainted with the work experience of these centers.

In 2019, our state took very serious and urgent measures in the field of combating the **COVID-19** pandemic, which spread all over the world, including in Azerbaijan. On March 19, 2019**, President Ilham Aliyev** signed a decree on protecting public health and strengthening the fight against coronavirus infection. According to this decree, a **support fund** for the fight against the corona virus was created, modular hospitals were opened in Baku, strict quarantine measures were taken, and all medical personnel were involved in the fight against this terrible disease. While there is a shortage of vaccines in many countries of the world, our government has ensured the purchase of sufficient vaccines for the population from China and Germany, and the timely administration of vaccines. In our republic, the production of protective equipment (alcohol, masks, etc.) is organized at a high level, and several enterprises have been established in this field. On November 19, 2021, **126 member states of the UN** adopted the resolution prepared by the President of Azerbaijan **Ilham Aliyev** and demanding the fair distribution of COVID-19

vaccines. Azerbaijan has sent vaccines to many countries that are members of the Non-Aligned Movement to help fight against COVID-19.

In order to provide the population with better quality and accessible medical services, the implementation of the **Compulsory health insurance** system has been started in our republic since January 1, 2021. At first, citizens of Azerbaijan were given the right to use the services of state medical institutions only on the basis of Compulsory medical insurance, but since 2023, our citizens have had the opportunity to be treated with Compulsory medical insurance in private medical centers as well.

One of the most important events that happened in the first decades of the 21st century is that **Azerbaijan became a member of the world space club** as a result of the realization of space satellite flights. **Azerbaijan's first artificial satellite** was launched on February 8, 2013, the second one named **"Azersky**" on June 30, 2014, and the third artificial satellite named **"Azerspace-2"** on September 26, 2018. As a result, Azerbaijan is one of the 20 countries in the world with an artificial satellite in orbit. These artificial satellites not only strengthen Azerbaijan's defense and security system, reduce dependence on foreign countries in the field of television, radio and telecommunications, but also play a very important role in the transmission of information needed from space for the defense and agricultural sectors of our republic. During the 2020 **Patriotic War,** which ended with a great victory, the very valuable information provided by these satellites was widely used.

On February 21 and December 21, 2016, the **Azerbaijani manat** was devalued twice against the dollar due to the processes that took place in the world financial system. Despite this, our state has been maintaining the stability of the Azerbaijani manat against the dollar in the domestic market for a long time. In the last 20 years (2003-2023), the **economy of Azerbaijan** has grown 3 times, and our currency reserves have exceeded 70 billion. Our foreign state debt was 6.4 billion dollars, which is 9 percent of this amount. The economy of Azerbaijan has become so strong that our state has already made investments in many foreign countries. As a result of this, the Baku office of the **International Monetary Fund** stopped its activities in 2023.

The Cultural Life of the Republic

The Azerbaijani government cares about the improvement of the **secondary** and **high school network** in the Republic, providing children and young people with education that complies with international standards, and preparing highly qualified personnel. The funding allocated from the government budget to the educational sphere is 3 times higher than in 2005 in accordance with the economic development of the country and state revenues.

In recent years, **more than 2,200 school buildings** were built or fundamentally renovated with the use of the government budget and the **Heydar Aliyev Foundation**. In 2005, purposeful measures were taken in the **process of providing** pupils from the first grade to the eleventh grade **with free textbooks at the expense of the government** in all secondary schools of the Republic.

Starting from 2005-2006 academic year, **the graduation examinations** in all the secondary schools across the Republic became centralized. In order to expand educational reforms in Azerbaijan and fulfill the important responsibility of making the entire education system conform with global standards, the new A**bout Education** law was passed by the National Assembly in June 2009.

The students studying in our secondary schools have won 18 gold, 38 silver, and 71 bronze medals in international subject Olympiads and various international general knowledge competitions from 1998 to 2011.

The Azerbaijan Republic joined **the Bologna Process** in 2005, which has been in force since 1999 and considers the creation of a common European higher education area. To join this process, it was required to form a higher education system in Azerbaijan that would be compatible with European standards. According to "The state program on the reforms in higher education system of Azerbaijan Republic in 2009-2013" which was approved on May 22, 2009, sequential steps have been taken in the restructuring of our education system following the principles of the Bologna Process.

Established in 1992, the State Student Admission Commission under the President of the Azerbaijan Republic, (the State Examination Center of the Azerbaijan Republic since April of 2016), chaired by Maleyka Abbaszade, for a long time has been conducting correct and objective examination of the graduation and admission exams and continues to serve indispensably for the nation and motherland.

The Azerbaijani government pays great attention to our young generation receiving higher education in the top universities of the world. The s**tate program** regarding this important issue, which was accepted on April 16, 2007, let hundreds of young people study abroad at the state's expense. For this purpose, the State Oil Fund of Azerbaijan annually sets aside 10-15 million manats. Under this program, thousands of Azerbaijani youth have been sent to **the USA**, **Europe,** and the most developed countries in **Asia** for higher education.

Baku State University, named the "national heritage of the country" by the prominent statesman **Heydar Aliyev**, was the first university to apply the Bologna education system. In 2009 in his speech at the 90th anniversary of the first higher education institution in the Republic, **President Ilham Aliyev** emphasized that **Baku State University** holds a considerable place in the scientific and educational spheres of our Republic. Baku State University,

which will be 100 years old in 2019 and 105 years old in 2024, has 16 faculties, 120 departments, 2 Scientific Research Institutes, 1 Scientific Technical Center, 21 Scientific Research Laboratories, Kazakh branch, College of Economics and Humanities and High School of Young Talents, Student and bookstores operate. Currently, Baku State University is the largest higher education institution in our republic that prepares personnel in 3 languages for 76 specialties at the bachelor's level and 124 specializations at the master's level. About 1,500 professors and teachers work at Baku State University, where more than 24,000 students, masters and doctoral students study, and more than 300 students and masters from 21 countries study. 15 of them are full and corresponding members of ANAS, 272 are doctors of sciences, professors, 1049 are doctors of philosophy, associate professors. On June 13, 2019, the hundredth anniversary of Baku State University, the first European-style higher education institution in the Muslim East, was solemnly celebrated at the UNESCO headquarters in Paris. On November 26, 2019, the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan, **Ilham Aliyev**, speaking at the solemn ceremony on the occasion of the **100th anniversary** of **the Baku State University** at the Baku Congress Center, said that the University has made great contributions to the comprehensive development of the Republic, and that nearly 200,000 highly qualified graduates have graduated from BSU over the course of one hundred years. , noted that outstanding specialists, scientists, politicians, and public figures have emerged from the graduates of this educational institution, and the most famous graduate is **Heydar Aliyev**, the national leader of the Azerbaijani people, the founder of modern Azerbaijan. Currently, Baku State University is ranked 1001-1200 among the 2,000 largest universities in the world according to the rating indicators.

Besides providing quality education to our youth, Baku State University has become one of the most important scientific centers of Azerbaijan. The Nanoresearch Center was established in 2005 at the University in order to conduct research in the field of Nanotechnologies, which is considered as the newest strategic direction of the 21st century in world science. This scientific center, operating in scientific cooperation with Romania, is equipped with the most modern devices and equipment. The results of the scientific research conducted at the **Nanoresearch Cente**r, which are highly appreciated by world scientists, are already successfully applied in the oil extraction industry of our republic. In 2020, out of 1116 articles published abroad by University scientists, 578 were published in the most prestigious journals accepted in world science. In 2021, the **Center of Excellence for Research**, **Development and Innovation** was established for the first time at BSU to conduct research in new fundamental scientific directions. In 2022, a Student Scientific and Technical Creativity Center was organized at the University, two projects of University students won the "TEKNOFEST-2023" Festival.

In 2009, the National Strategy and State Program for the development of science in Azerbaijan was approved. After the approval of this program, Azerbaijani scientists expanded their research on **the fundamental sciences** and became authors of many discoveries in geology, oil and petrochemistry, biology, chemistry, physics, and mathematics. The products of their hard work include **radio technological methods** used in oil-extraction as a new direction, the **new fuel for reactive engines**, and scientific fundamentals of civil aviation safety.

In the aforementioned period, along with science and education, the Azerbaijani government focused its attention on the improvement of different branches of **art**.

Resulting from the implementation of the 2008-2018 state program on the development of **the Azerbaijani film industry**, movies such as "Buta", "Upside-down World", "Additional Pressure", and "Where is the Advocate?" were shot at the Azerbaijan film studio. In the last 10 years, 44 full-length feature films, and a total of 344 films, have been shot in the country. Over the years, Azerbaijani films have been screened at more than 200 international film festivals in more than 50 countries, and have been repeatedly awarded the best film, best actor, director, and screenwriter awards. Every year since 2001, August 2 is celebrated as **"Azerbaijani Cinema Day"** in our republic.

To further promote Azerbaijani culture and art, the "**Culture**" (Mədəniyyət) channel started to function on February 15, 2011 under the authority of Azerbaijani television and radio broadcasters. In 2008, **the International Mugham Center** was created aiming to promot Azerbaijani art of classical music. The holding of 8 Mugam Television Competitions between 2005 and 2022 has become a real event in Azerbaijan's musical art.

The opening ceremony of **the National Flag Square** at the Baku seaside national park was held on September 1, 2010.

In 2011, Azerbaijan took first place in the **Eurovision** music competition out of the 39 participating countries.

The opening ceremony of the **Heydar Aliyev Center**, built in a unique architectural style in Baku, was held on May 10, 2012. Now, this center is one of the symbols of Baku city.

On June 24, 2013, the construction of the **Flame Towers** was completed and contributed to the beauty of Baku.

On December 26, 2014, the **Heydar Aliyev Mosque** built in the Shirvan-Absheron architectural style with 4 minarets started to function. This mosque is the biggest religious architectural monument in Azerbaijan.

In 2022, the statue of Muslim Magamayev created by sculptor Omar Eldarov and the statue of Haji Zeynalabdin Taghiyev created by sculptor Khanlar Ahmadov were erected in Baku.

In 2016, the year of "Multiculturalism" was proclaimed in Azerbaijan, where various ethnicities with different religions live in peace. On April 25-27, 2016, the VII Global Forum was held by the UN Alliance of Civilizations in Baku. New ways of intercultural dialogue and understanding were discussed at the forum, where 1500 delegates from 147 countries participated. The "Baku Declaration" has been adopted by the forum delegates, dedicated to the development of the dialog among different religions, cultures and civilizations.

Actively participating in various worldwide sporting events and the **Summer Olympic Games**, Azerbaijani athletes have many noteworthy achievements. Although Azerbaijan won 1 gold medal (wrestler Farid Mansurov) and 4 bronze medals at the XXVIII **Athens** Summer Olympic Games that made it place 38-45th in the ranking of European countries, at the XXIX **Beijing** Summer Olympic Games we won 1 gold (judoka Elnur Mammadli), 2 silver, and 4 bronze medals and stepped up to 20th place. Moreover, in 2012, at the XXX **London** Summer Olympic Games, Azerbaijani athletes raised the number of medals to 10 (2 gold, 2 silver, and 6 bronze medals). At the London Olympic Games, the gold medal winners, **Toghrul Asgerov** and **Sharif Sharifov, stood on** the honorable Olympic podium and managed to make our sacred **three-colored flag** wave and our **national anthem** heard. At the next Summer Olympic Games held in **Rio de Janeiro**, Brazil in 2016, Azerbaijani athletes won 18 medals, including 1 gold, 7 silver and 10 bronze, and at the XXXII Summer Olympic Games held in **Tokyo** in 2021, a total of 3 silver and 4 bronze. They won 7 medals. Our selfless athletes participating in the **XVI Paralympic Games** held in Tokyo in 2021 achieved great success and won 19 medals, including 14 gold, 1 silver and 4 bronze. As a result, Azerbaijan took 10th place among 163 countries.

One of the core sporting events held in Azerbaijan is the **first ever Baku 2015 European Games**. In this regard, the ambitious actions taken by the first lady of Azerbaijan, the president of the Heydar Aliyev Foundation and the head of the Operations Committee of the first European Games, **Mehriban Aliyeva,** led to the establishment of the **Olympic Stadium,** which is capable of holding 67 thousand spectators, the **Baku Shooting Center,** and other important sporting venues.

On June 12-28, 2015, a spectacular sporting event, **the first European Games,** took place in the capital of the Republic. More than 6 thousand athletes representing 50 European countries took part in 20 different categories at the first European Games. Azerbaijani athletes achieved great success by winning **56 medals** (21 of them were gold, 15 silver, and 20 bronze). Azerbaijan held **the second place** for the number of medals.

Formula-1 European Grand Prix on June 17-19, 2016 in Baku and Formula-1 Azerbaijan Grand Prix on June 23-25, 2017 June 4-6, 2021 in Baku Formula-1 2 Azerbaijan Grand Prix of the VI round of the World

Championship, Formula 1 Azerbaijan Grand Prix competitions were held on June 10-12, 2022 and April 28-30, 2023.

The most powerful chess players from 175 countries of the world took part in the 42nd World Chess Olympiad hosted in Baku on 1-14 September 2016. On October 4, 2019, our chess player **Teymur Rajabov** won the international chess competition held in Khanty-Mansi, Russia, and won the **World Cup** for the first time in our history.

IV Islamic Solidarity Games have been held in Baku from 12 to 22 May 2017. About 6,000 athletes from 57 countries participated in 21 sports competitions at this magnificent sporting event, organized by the Organizing Committee, which was led by the First Vice President of Azerbaijan Mehriban Aliyeva. Azerbaijan gained 162 medals (75 gold, 50 silver and 37 bronze) and won the IV Islamic Solidarity Games.

Azerbaijan was represented by 82 athletes at the II European Games held in Minsk from **June 21 to 30, 2019**. Azerbaijani athletes won 28 medals, including 5 gold, 10 silver, and 13 bronze, and took 10th place in this prestigious competition.

From June 21 to July 3, 2023, the III European Games were held in Krakow, Poland. Azerbaijan national team was represented by 101 athletes in the competitions where about 7 thousand athletes from 48 countries participated. Our national team won 11 medals, including 3 gold, 2 silver and 6 bronze, and took the 24th place overall.

2018 was declared the "Year of the Republic" in our republic, and on May 28, 2018, the centenary of the establishment of the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic, the first parliamentary republic in the Muslim East, was solemnly celebrated at the state level.

Declaring 2019 as the "Year of Nasimi", 2021 as "Year of Nizami Ganjavi", and 2022 as "Year of Shusha" in our republic can be considered as the result of special attention to prominent figures of our literature and Shusha, our cultural capital. The announcement of the city of **Shusha** as the **"Cultural Capital of the Turkish World"** for 2023 and "**Cultural Capital of the Islamic World"** for 2024 is one of the important events of cooperation between Turkish and Islamic countries in the cultural field.

The historical archaeological monuments of **Azikh and Taglar** in Karabakh, which were freed from occupation as a result of the 2020 Patriotic War, were included in the **UNESCO** cultural heritage list in September 2023.

The Foreign Policy of Azerbaijan Republic (2003-2020s)

Further strengthening of Azerbaijan's reputation among the world states, ensuring its international security, developing mutual relations with neighboring and friendly states, establishing close cooperation with various international organizations, leading states of the world, and achieving a fair settlement of the Nagorno-Karabakh conflict in accordance with the national interests of Azerbaijan formed the **main line of the foreign policy of the Azerbaijan** in 2003-2020.

During this period, the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan, Ilham Aliyev, implemented a foreign policy line that was in line with our national interests. **76 diplomatic missions and consulates** of the Republic of Azerbaijan were opened abroad during the period after independence. The geographical location of Azerbaijan's diplomatic missions, especially embassies, has expanded significantly and covers all continents of the world, excluding Australia. **Azerbaijan Diplomatic Academy (ADA University)** was opened in 2006 to provide diplomatic missions abroad with professional personnel.

The Republic of Azerbaijan maintains normal relations with all neighboring states, except for the aggressor Armenia.

Azerbaijan's relations with the **Republic of Turkey**, which is the brother country and the closest strategic ally for Azerbaijan, are at a high level. Close relations have been established between Turkey and Azerbaijan in the field of political, economic, cultural and military cooperation, which are not similar to any other country. National leader Heydar Aliyev's expression **"One nation, two states"** fully reflects the content of relations between our states in the new era. Implementation of huge energy projects such as Baku-Tbilisi-Ceyhan oil, Baku-Tbilisi-Erzurum gas, TAP, TANAP with the participation of the Republics of Azerbaijan and Turkey, opening of the Baku-Tbilisi-Kars railway line, **"Star" Oil Refinary** in Turkey based on an investment of 6.3 billion US dollars by Azerbaijan. "The start of operation of the oil refinery can be considered an example of close cooperation, unity and brotherhood between the countries. This brotherly state stood by Azerbaijan during the 2020 **Patriotic War** and gave political, diplomatic and moral support to the country. UAVs and other military equipment purchased from the Republic of Turkey were one of the main factors of the Great Victory we won in the war with less casualties over Armenia. On December 10, 2020, the participation of the President of the Republic of Turkey **Recep Tayyip Erdogan** in the **Victory Parade** dedicated to the victory in the Patriotic War in Baku's Azadliq Square was a new manifestation of our brotherhood. It is no coincidence that the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Triumphator and Commander-in-Chief **Ilham Aliyev**

highly appreciated Turkey's great support to Azerbaijan during the war: "We received great support from our brother Turkey from the first day of the war. My dear brother, President **Recep Tayyip Erdogan** openly expressed support for Azerbaijan on September 27, the day the war started. This political and moral support was very important. My dear brother said that not only **Azerbaijan**, but **Turkey** is next to Azerbaijan. Of course, this was a very serious message, a serious signal. This allowed us to successfully carry out the counter-attack operation, and it allowed any outside force not to interfere in the matter. I have always said that if there is no foreign intervention, Azerbaijan can solve the Nagorno-Karabakh issue in a short period of time, and it happened."

After the Patriotic War, a great historical event took place. On June 15, 2021, the **Shusha Declaration** on alliance relations between the Republic of Azerbaijan and the Republic of Turkey was signed in **the city of Shusha**, the ancient cradle of our culture. With this Declaration, friendly and brotherly relations between Azerbaijan and Turkey have risen to the highest level of **military alliance**.

Establishing and maintaining normal relations with the world's powerful and great state, our northern neighbor, the **Russian Federation**, is one of the main directions of the foreign policy of the Azerbaijan state. Despite being the patron of the aggressor Armenia in the region, providing this country with various types of military equipment and weapons, and being a military ally with it within the framework of the **Collective Security Treaty Organization**, Azerbaijan maintains normal relations based on mutual benefit with the Russian state, which has military-strategic and economic interests in the South Caucasus, and pays special attention to its development. The fact that a large number of Azerbaijanis live in the **Russian Federation** also affects our relations with this country.

On December 9, 2012, the agreement signed between Azerbaijan and Russia on the status, principles and conditions of use of the **Qabala Radiolocation Station (RLS)**, the only military force of the Russian Federation in Azerbaijan in the South Caucasus region, signed in 2002, the operation of this important military facility stopped. Russia's refusal to rent the Gabala RLS has had a positive effect on the improvement of the ecological situation of our Republic as a whole and the Gabala region, which has recently developed very rapidly and turned into a resort-recreation zone.

In the 2020s, the rapprochement of **Russia and Turkey** in solving regional issues, the establishment of close cooperation between the two states in many fields, led to a change in the balance of power in the South Caucasus in favor of **Azerbaijan**. During the 44-day Patriotic War for the liberation of Karabakh from occupation in 2020, Russia, which armed Armenia with all kinds of

equipment and weapons, did not join open military operations on the side of this state, and played an important role in our victory over the enemy.

Ensuring peace and security in the **South Caucasus** region is of vital importance for Azerbaijan. Azerbaijan attaches great importance to the further development of mutual relations with our neighbor **Georgi**a. The passage of the main pipelines carrying Azerbaijani oil and gas and the Baku-Tbilisi-Kars railway through this country has led to a higher level of strategic cooperation between our states. In relations with this state, the issue of ensuring the rights of our compatriots living in Georgia plays an important role. In addition to being a strategic ally of Azerbaijan in the economic sphere, Georgia is one of the main buyers of Azerbaijani gas and oil products and electricity. When the **military conflict** between **Russia and Georgia** broke out in August 2008, the state of Azerbaijan faced a very difficult choice. On the one hand, Azerbaijan had to maintain close cooperation relations with a big state like Russia, and on the other hand, it had to defend Georgia, which is the main **strategic ally** in the region. Azerbaijani diplomacy has successfully passed this difficult test. The Azerbaijani government, on the one hand, maintained the existing partnership relations with Russia, achieved the security of strategically important pipelines and terminals transporting Azerbaijani gas on the territory of Georgia, and on the other hand, provided Georgia with all possible support.

Although Georgia is a friendly country with Armenia, supporting the territorial integrity and rightful position of Azerbaijan, it did not allow arms and ammunition from Russia to be transported from its territory to Armenia during the 2020 Patriotic War.

The Republic of Azerbaijan attaches special importance to the development of normal neighborly relations with the **Islamic Republic of Iran.** The opening of the Azerbaijani Consulate in **Tabriz** in 2004 gave impetus to the expansion of cooperation between our countries. Cooperation with Iran, one of Azerbaijan's main trade partners, in the fields of road transport and energy continued in the first decades of the 21st century. Although Iran maintained its neutrality during the 2020 Patriotic War and did not take such a serious step against the right cause of Azerbaijan, it changed its policy regarding our country after our great victory over Armenia. The **Iranian government**, which grossly violates the national rights and rights of the 40 million **South Azerbaijani** Turks living in their historical homeland in Iran, and supports terrorism in the region and the world, did not accept the reality of Azerbaijan becoming a strong and leading state in the South Caucasus after our victory, and openly sided with defeated Armenia. Iran started using threats, military-diplomatic and political pressure methods against Azerbaijan. The state of Iran, which is called the Islamic Republic, has declared Armenia as its ally and brother country that commits genocide against Muslims, erases Islamic monuments from the face of the earth, and keeps pigs in mosques considered

very sacred for Muslims, and prevents the opening of the **Eastern Zangezur corridor**, which is envisaged in the November 10, 2020 Statement, by all means. As a result of the **anti-Azerbaijan** policy carried out at the state level, a terrorist attack was organized on the Embassy of the Republic of Azerbaijan in Iran on January 27, 2023, and the head of the embassy's security was killed. This bloody incident greatly damaged the relations between the two countries, and Azerbaijan rightfully suspended the activity of its embassy in Tehran.

In the current conditions where Armenia has not fulfilled its obligations regarding the Zangezur Corridor, the Islamic Republic of Iran has expressed its consent for the alternative route to that corridor, which will connect Azerbaijan with Nakhchivan and Turkey, to pass through the territory of Iran. The decision to execute the terrorist who attacked our embassy in 2024 by the Iranian court is an indication that the Islamic Republic of Iran has taken certain steps towards improvement in its relations with the Republic of Azerbaijan.

In Azerbaijan's foreign policy, relations with **Pakistan**, which is the only Muslim state in the world with nuclear weapons, are of special importance. Pakistan, which was one of the first countries to recognize Azerbaijan's state independence in 1991 and established close relations with us, has not yet recognized Armenia as a state and has not established diplomatic relations with it at any level, recognizing the terrible Khojaly tragedy as genocide. In the first decades of the 20th century, political, economic and commercial relations between Pakistan and Azerbaijan, that considers **Azerbaijan** as a friend, brother and reliable partner, have steadily developed. The agreements concluded between the two countries in the field of **defense and military** cooperation played an important role in strengthening Azerbaijan's defense capabilities in the period before the 2020 Patriotic War. Pakistan has played an irreplaceable role in providing the Azerbaijani Army with modern offensive weapons of the fourth generation. The demand of our Air Force for new modern fighters, fighter-bombers, and "Air-to-Earth" missiles was paid for by weapons and ammunition purchased from Pakistan. The fact that Pakistan sells these modern weapons and military equipment to Azerbaijan at prices lower than those available in the world market shows that it treats us as a brotherly country. During the 2020 Patriotic War, **Pakistan** has openly expressed its political, diplomatic and moral support to Azerbaijan. On July 27, 2021, the signing of an important document called "Baku Declaration" between the Republics of **Azerbaijan, Turkey and Pakistan** in the Milli Majlis of the Republic of Azerbaijan shows that the relations of the **three brother states** in the field of international security and military cooperation have reached a very high level.

In 2003-2020, the relations of Azerbaijan and **Israel** developed on an upward trend. Israel, one of the first states to recognize Azerbaijan's state independence, opened its embassy in our country in 1993. In Israel that attaches

special importance to cooperation with Azerbaijan in all fields, the people have a great respect to Azerbaijan. The fact that the Jews, who were once persecuted and dispersed to different countries, lived peacefully with Azerbaijanis in Azerbaijan for centuries, preserving their language and religion, and proudly considering Azerbaijan as their native homeland is highly valued in Israel.

Israel, which is the second country among buyers of Azerbaijani oil and oil products, has invested heavily in the non-oil sector of our economy. Our **military cooperation** with Israel has reached the highest level. The cost of the most modern weapon systems and unmanned aerial vehicles (drones) purchased from Israel is 6 billion dollars. During the 2020 Patriotic War, the State of Israel and Jewish organizations around the world defended the rightful cause of Azerbaijan, which they consider a friendly and brotherly country. As a result of military strategic cooperation with Israel, Turkey and Pakistan, Azerbaijan, which has a new generation of weapons, gained technological advantages that no other country in the post-Soviet space had during the 2020 Patriotic War and the subsequent period. On March 29, 2023, a long-awaited important event took place. The **Embassy of the Republic of Azerbaijan** was opened in **Tel Aviv**, Israel. This historical event is considered as an important step towards strengthening the unbreakable ties between the two friendly states in security, defense, political, economic and cultural fields. In a situation where war threats from Iran, Armenia and Armenia's patrons are intensifying in the region, and the danger of Iran developing nuclear weapons is increasing day by day, further strengthening of mutual alliance relations between the Republics of Azerbaijan and Israel, which were tested during the 2020 Karabakh war, and further strengthening of joint cooperation against regional threats expansion is vital for our states and peoples.

Azerbaijan's relations with the **United States of America**, one of the most powerful states in the world, have been continued within the framework of strategic cooperation. **President Ilham Aliyev**'s first official state visit to the United States in April 2006 played an important role in the expansion of mutual relations between our countries. Our republic has become one of the most reliable partners of the United States of America, which supports the territorial integrity of Azerbaijan, in the global fight against international terrorism. As one of the co-chairs of the OSCE Minsk Group, the activities of the United States in the field of peaceful settlement of the Nagorno-Karabakh conflict did not yield positive results. During the Patriotic War of 2020, this state, where the Armenian lobby had a very strong influence, did not use any means of pressure and threats against the righteous struggle of Azerbaijan. After the war, the USA acted as one of the main mediators of the peace negotiations between Azerbaijan and Armenia in connection with the Council of the European Union. From May 1 to 4, 2023, in Arlington, Washington, on June 27-29, some positive steps were taken to agree on the terms of the final peace treaty to be

concluded between Azerbaijan and Armenia at a tripartite meeting between the US Secretary of State and the foreign ministers of Azerbaijan and Armenia.

Mutual relations between Azerbaijan and the **United Kingdom** are constantly developing. Our political, economic and cultural relations with this state are at a high level. Great Britain is one of the main partners of Azerbaijan in the implementation of the largest international oil and gas projects. Great Britain, which always considered Nagorno-Karabakh to be the territory of our country, openly and firmly defended the rightful position of Azerbaijan during the Patriotic War. In the first days of the beginning of the Patriotic War in 2020, at the initiative of France, which acted as Armenia's patron, the **Armenia-Azerbaijan conflict** was brought up for discussion in the **UN Security Council**, and **Declaration** was prepared on behalf of the chairman of the Security Council, which envisages the imposition of sanctions against Azerbaijan. Great Britain, one of the five permanent members of the Security Council, did not leave Azerbaijan alone at a very difficult time for us, and prevented the adoption of the Declaration by using its right of veto.

Relations with the **Republic of Italy** occupy an important place in Azerbaijan's foreign policy. Close cooperation and friendly relations between Azerbaijan and Italy in all fields continue. Italy is one of the main trade partners of Azerbaijan among the European Union countries. Italy played an important role as a leading country in the implementation of the TANAP and TAP projects, which envisage the transportation of Azerbaijani gas to European countries. During the Patriotic War, Italy openly defended the rightful position of Azerbaijan.

In 2003-2020, relations between Azerbaijan and **Ukraine** in the political, economic and cultural spheres were at a high level. Ukraine, which is a member of the GUAM organization together with Azerbaijan, has always considered our country as its strategic ally and has resolutely defended the territorial integrity of Azerbaijan during the ongoing conflict with Armenia. Azerbaijan also recognizes the internationally accepted territorial integrity of Ukraine, including Crimea and Donbass. Ukraine, which was also with Azerbaijan during the 2020 Patriotic War, expressed its intention to use our liberation military strategy and combat experience applied in the Karabakh war in the field of returning Crimea and other territories occupied by Russia. After the end of the war, Ukraine intended to participate in the reconstruction of infrastructure in our liberated territories. However, the bloody war started by Russia against Ukraine in February 2022, which is still ongoing, has had a serious impact on our mutual relations, and our relations have been disrupted in many areas. As a result of the war, Ukraine suffered great destruction and a large number of Ukrainian refugees were scattered in different countries. Azerbaijan continues its friendship with this country by repeatedly sending humanitarian aid to Ukraine, which is in a difficult situation.

In the first decades of the 21st century, Azerbaijan tried to maintain normal political, economic and cultural relations with **France**, one of the powerful states of the European Union. France is one of Azerbaijan's trade partners, and our economic cooperation with this country continues. The French company **"TotalEnergies"**, which has a 5% share in the Baku-Tbilisi-Ceyhan pipeline, acts as a 50+50 percent partner of SOCAR in the development of the **Absheron gas-condensate** field, which is second only to the Shah Deniz field in the Caspian Sea and has a gas reserve of 350 billion cubic meters. On July 10, 2023, this company announced the start of natural gas production from the Absheron gas-condensate field. According to the contract signed with this company, 1.5 billion cubic meters of gas produced annually from the field will be directed to the domestic market of Azerbaijan. France, being the co-chair country of the OSCE Minsk Group, violated its neutrality in the negotiations regarding Karabakh and openly expressed its pro-Armenian position. **France**, which openly defended Armenia during the 2020 Karabakh war, armed it, and acted as the main defender of Armenia's unfair demands in the currently ongoing peace negotiations, is trying to prevent the conclusion of the final peace agreement by all means.

Azerbaijani people will not want not forget the friendly support of brotherly Turkey, Pakistan, Israel, member republics of the Organization of Turkic States, Ukraine, Italy, Great Britain, Afghanistan, Georgia, Bosnia, Northern Cyprus, and the states that are members of the Non-Aligned Movement, who were on the side of Azerbaijan in the 2020 Patriotic War.

In 2004, the Republic of Azerbaijan joined the **"New Neighborhood"** policy of the European Union. Our Republic has taken all the necessary steps to establish wider relations with European states interested in ensuring security in the South Caucasus region and the strategically important Caspian Basin and expanding cooperation for the comprehensive development of the region.

By implementing huge international oil and gas projects, **Azerbaijan** has become one of the main countries that provide energy carriers to the countries of the **European Union**. As a result of the start of the Russia-Ukraine war in 2022, the suspension of Russian gas transportation to Western Europe has further increased the importance of Azerbaijan in this field.

The Republic of Azerbaijan pays special attention to year-by-year expansion of **relations with the compatriots** living abroad and ensuring unity and solidarity between them. The **II Congress of World Azerbaijanis** held in Baku in March 2006 was an important step forward in the realization of this goal.

On July 5, 2011, the **III Congress** of World Azerbaijanis was held in Baku. At the congress attended by 1,272 representatives from 42 countries, the

President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev was elected the chairman of the Coordinating Council of World Azerbaijanis.

On June 3-4, 2016, the **IV Congress** of World Azerbaijanis was held in Baku. A number of important documents related to the Armenian-Azerbaijani conflict, the operation of the "Metsamor" Nuclear Power Plant, which is located in Armenia and is a source of great danger, were adopted at the congress. President Ilham Aliyev was once again elected as the chairman of the Coordinating Council of World Azerbaijanis.

The **Fifth Congress** of World Azerbaijanis was held on April 22-23, 2022 in the **city of Shusha**, which was liberated as a result of the great victory won in the Second Karabakh war. About 400 diaspora representatives from 65 countries participated in the congress. The 5th congress was the first big meeting of the **Azerbaijani Diaspora**, which was organized at a higher level during the war, demonstrated unity and conveyed the truths of Azerbaijan to the citizens of the country they live in and the international community, after the liberation of Karabakh. At the meeting, President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Muzaffar Commander-in-Chief Ilham Aliyev called this meeting a **"Victory Congress"** in his very meaningful speech. At the congress, the report on the activities of the State Committee for Work with Diaspora was heard, the topics "Tasks facing the Azerbaijani diaspora in the post-war period", "Contributions of the Azerbaijani diaspora to the restoration and reconstruction of Karabakh" were widely discussed.

In 2004, President Ilham Aliyev tasked Azerbaijani ambassadors working in foreign countries to conduct **"offensive diplomacy"** in the information field in order to convey Azerbaijan's rightful position in the Nagorno-Karabakh conflict to the world community. It is as a result of "offensive diplomacy" that the Armenian lobby and their patrons, who are waging an information war against Azerbaijan all over the world, have been forced to choose defensive tactics in recent years. The long-term peace talks between Azerbaijan and Armenia on the Nagorno-Karabakh conflict, mediated by the OSCE, have not yielded any positive results.

On October 25, 2011, the **Republic of Azerbaijan** was elected a **non-permanent member of the Security Council** of this prestigious international organization for the first time in its history, gathering the votes of 155 countries that are members of the United Nations. Since January 2012, the Azerbaijan Republic has successfully exercised its powers as one of the 10 non-permanent members of the UN Security Council for two years.

President of Azerbaijan **Ilham Aliyev** participated in the **World Economic Forum** held in Davos, Switzerland in January 2014-2018.

The summit of Caspian littoral countries (Azerbaijan, Russia, Turkmenistan, Kazakhstan, Iran) held in Astrakhan on September 29, 2014 is

regarded as one of the important steps in determining the status of the Caspian Sea.

On November 15-16, 2015, President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev participated as one of the invited heads of state in the G20 summit held in Antalya, Turkey. In his speech at the summit, Ilham Aliyev talked about the achievements of our republic in the economic field.

In recent years, Azerbaijan has been hosting very important international level events. One of such events - the 7th Global Forum of the United Nations Civilization Alliance was held on April 25-27, 2016 in Baku, the capital of our republic. New ways of intercultural dialogue and understanding around the world were discussed at the forum attended by 1500 representatives from 147 countries.

In 2003-2020, establishing closer relations and expanding cooperation with the Republic of Turkey and the Turkic-speaking states and countries located in the post-Soviet space constituted one of the main and leading directions of Azerbaijan's foreign policy. As a result of the great efforts of **Turkey and Azerbaijan**, the relations of mutual cooperation between the Turkic-speaking countries in political, economic, cultural, security and other fields have strengthened and reached such a high level that on November 11-13, 2021, the **VIII Summit** of the Cooperation Council of Turkic-speaking States was held in **Istanbul**. At the Summit, the name of the organization was changed to the **Organization of Turkish States (TDT).** The member states of the Organization of Turkic States include **Azerbaijan, Turkey, Kazakhstan, Kyrgyzstan, and Uzbekistan. Hungary, Turkmenistan and the Turkish Republic of Northern Cyprus** participate in the organization as observers. The main administrative bodies of the Organization of Turkic States are located in three centers: the General Secretariat in Istanbul, the Parliamentary Assembly of Turkic States (TURKPA) in Baku, and the International Turkish Academy in Astana. The Organization of Turkic States, which unites 8 countries with a population of more than 165 million people, has wide opportunities in economic and other fields to become one of the international power centers. At the **IX Summit** of the Organization of Turkic States held on November 11, 2022 in **Samarkand**, Uzbekistan, the main tasks facing the organization and issues of cooperation expansion were discussed. The President of the Republic of Azerbaijan, **Ilham Aliyev**, in his speech at the Summit, called the Turkic world, home to more than 200 million people, a **"big family"** and particularly noted the need to activate cooperation between the Turkic states in the political, economic, and security fields. **Ilham Aliyev** brought to the attention of the participants of the meeting the need to take necessary steps to protect the rights and national identity of our compatriots living outside the Turkish states, including the **40 million Azerbaijanis** living outside the borders of the Azerbaijan state, and to educate them in their native language. At the time of

the summit meeting, nationwide protests against the regime of the mullahs continued in our southern neighbor, the **Islamic Republic of Iran**, and the people of South Azerbaijan actively joined these protests. The participants of the movement, which is gaining strength in South Azerbaijan, spoke with the demands of **"Freedom, Justice and National Government**". The views expressed by our President in Samarkand about the need to ensure the mother tongue and other national rights of our compatriots all over the world clearly demonstrated Azerbaijan's support for our compatriots in the South at the state level.

The Extraordinary Summit of the Organization of Turkic States held in **Ankara** on March 16, 2023 in connection with the earthquake in Turkey was an important step towards deepening the cooperation between the Turkish states. The document called **"Ankara Declaration"** was adopted at the meeting.

In 2003-2020, Azerbaijan attaches special importance to the continuous expansion of cooperation with the states that are members of the **"Non-Aligned Movement"**, which is called the third pole of the world in the new order of international relations. The Non-Aligned Movement, which unites more than half of the world's countries - 120 states, is considered the largest international organization in the world after the UN. In 2020, the Republic of Azerbaijan was elected chairman of the **Non-Aligned Movement** and headed this movement for 3 years. As a result of the leadership of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan, **Ilham Aliyev**, the role of the Non-Aligned Movement in international relations and world politics has increased, and the movement has become a new and powerful force. The states that are members of the "Non-Aligned Movement" have unconditionally defended Azerbaijan's rightful position and territorial integrity at the international level until the 2020 Patriotic War-Second Karabakh War and in the years after the victory. In 2020-2022, the member states of the "Non-Aligned Movement" played an important role in preventing the adoption of unfairly drafted decisions and resolutions against Azerbaijan in the UN Security Council. Heads of state and government of more than 70 countries participated in the **Baku Summit** of the "Non-Aligned Movement" held on March 2-3, 2023. Speaking at the Baku Summit, the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan **Ilham Aliyev**, taking into account the necessity of reforms in the management of the UN, increasing the influence and power of the "Non-Aligned Movement" in the system of international relations, offered to increased the number of permanent members of the UN Security Council and to make the "Non-Aligned Movement" a permanent member of the Council. At the **Baku Summit**, many countries that are members of the "Non-Aligned Movement" declared "war" against the new policy of colonialism (neocolonialism) carried out by Western countries, led by France.

§ 50. History of the Glorious Victory. Patriotic War for the Liberation of Karabakh: Historical Significance and Consequences

Road to the Great Victory.

The glorious history of Azerbaijan, covering 2003-2025 and lasting more than 20 years, is linked to the leadership of President **Ilham Aliyev** of the Republic of Azerbaijan.During the presidency of Ilham Aliyev, a worthy follower of the course of the national leader **Heydar Aliyev**, the Republic of Azerbaijan rapidly developed economically, politically and militarily and became the leading state in the entire Caucasus.

During this period, peace talks on the settlement of the Karabakh conflict were unsuccessful, and Armenia often committed various provocations against Azerbaijan. In response to one of such provocations of Armenian side, military actions that began in early **April 2016** and continued until April 4, which went down in the national history as the glorious **April battles**, clearly showed that the Azerbaijani army is capable of liberating the lands of Karabakh from the enemy in a short time. During the battle, about 30 Armenian tanks, about 20 guns, and a large amount of military equipment were disabled and destroyed. As a result of the shameful defeat, the enemy lost more than 300 fighters. As a result of the battles so-called **"Four-Day War",** Azerbaijani soldiers liberated the heights near the village of **Talish** that constantly kept Azerbaijani settlements under fire, and the height of **Lalatepa,** which posed a great threat to the settlement of Horadiz, and hoisted the Azerbaijani flag on these heights. As a result of the April battles, part of the Azerbaijani lands occupied by Armenia was recaptured from the enemy at the cost of the holy blood of 94 martyrs. These battles are considered the **main rehearsal** for the military operations carried out by the Azerbaijani army in 2020 that ended in victory.

As a result of the battles between the armed forces of Azerbaijan and Armenia from **May 20 to 27, 2018**, the heroic Azerbaijani army liberated some territories of Nakhchivan under Armenian occupation from the enemy. As a result of the **Gunnut operation** carried out at the end of May, the village of Gunnut and the adjacent heights of the Sharur region were liberated, and then Mount Khunut (Kunut) and the height of Aghbulag were liberated. The positions of the Azerbaijani army were advanced to Mount Gizylgaya and Mehridag, which made it possible to control the Yerevan-Yeghegnadzor-Gorus-Lachin-Khankendi highway, and the village of Arpa in the Darelayaz region came under the control of our army. These battles once again showed that the Azerbaijani army is capable of liberating our lands occupied by Armenia by military means.

The Patriotic War for the Liberation of Karabakh in 2020. **The main** reasons for the 44-day Patriotic War for the Liberation of Karabakh in 2020 can be grouped as follows:

- In 1988-1991, more than 230 thousand Azerbaijanis from Armenia, Western Azerbaijan, were deported from their historical ancestral lands and moved to Azerbaijan, becoming refugees;
- In the first Karabakh war (1991-1994), 20 thousand Azerbaijanis died as martyrs, 5 thousand people became disabled, 100 thousand people were injured, and about 4 thousand Azerbaijani citizens went missing. Despite the great sacrifices made by our people in this war, 20% of our lands were taken out of the control of our republic due to the occupation of Nagorno-Karabakh and 7 adjacent regions, including Shusha, by Armenia;
- The expulsion of the population of Karabakh from their native nest, the mass destruction, the inhumanity of Garadaghly and other tragedies, the commission of the terrible Khojaly tragedy, which is a crime against humanity;
- Due to the fault of Armenia, Azerbaijan is faced with very serious problems associated with more than 1 million refugees and internally displaced persons;
- The plundering of Azerbaijani lands, the commission of ecocide against our waters and forests;
- The commission of acts of vandalism against Azerbaijani historical, national and religious monuments;
- The fact that four UN Security Council resolutions on the withdrawal of Armenian armed forces from the occupied Azerbaijani lands remain on paper and are not implemented;
- The ineffective activities of the co-chairs of the OSCE Minsk Group on the Nagorno-Karabakh conflict, consisting of Russia, the United States and France, as well as the fact that these pro-Armenian states, instead of resolving the Nagorno-Karabakh conflict problem, deliberately delayed the negotiation process and tried to reconcile Azerbaijan with the fact of occupation.

The plan of the Prime Minister of Armenia Nikol Pashinyan to move the capital of the "so-called Nagorno-Karabakh Republic" to Shusha, holding the inauguration ceremony of the so-called "president" of the so-called regime in Shusha, Pashinyan's absurd statement that "Karabakh is Armenia", changing the format of negotiations on Karabakh not between Azerbaijan and Armenia, but with the separatist regime, statements against the law and logic led to the disruption of the peace process. Armenia's public statement about a "new war for new territories" showed that this country intends to start a new war with Azerbaijan. On July 12, 2020, Armenia resorted to another military provocation, choosing the Tovuz region, located on the state border of Armenia and Azerbaijan, far from the Karabakh conflict zone, as the main target. The **Tovuz battles** began on July 12 with the shelling of our positions located in the

Tovuz region. By choosing the Tovuz region as the target of the attack, Armenia pursued several insidious goals:

1. To divert attention from the previously occupied territories of Azerbaijan and the Karabakh conflict;

2. To involve member states of the Collective Security Treaty Organization (CSTO), including Russia, in the conflict;

3. The most terrible thing is that Armenia chose the main export pipelines of Baku-Tbilisi-Ceyhan, Baku-Tbilisi-Erzurum, TAP, TANAP gas, the Baku-Tbilisi-Kars railway, the Great Silk Road connecting Azerbaijan with Western countries and to seize a vital strategic corridor.

In the **battles near Tovuz**, which lasted from **July 12 to 17, 2020**, the Azerbaijani army prevented all attacks by Armenia, and the main military positions of the enemy were heavily damaged. Armenian soldiers, who had more than a hundred soldiers and dozens of military facilities destroyed, retreated from their combat positions, even left the trenches and fled. In the **Battle of Tovuz**, Azerbaijan won an important victory over Armenia. These battles showed that the legitimate position of our geopolitically superior state is protected on an international scale. **Fraternal Turkey, Pakistan, Ukraine, Italy and a number of the CSTO** member countries declared that they were ready to provide all kinds of support to Azerbaijan. 12 servicemen of the Azerbaijani army rose to the pinnacle of martyrdom, preventing the enemy's attack in the Tovuz battles. Among them, Major General Polad Hashimov and Colonel **Ilgar Mirzayev** were awarded the highest title of National Hero of Azerbaijan. These heroes became the symbol of the Patriotic War, which began on September 27, 2020. Azerbaijan, giving a worthy response to the enemy in the battles near Tovuz, preserved its territorial integrity. These battles were the first major demonstration of the unity of the state, army and people. After the wars, Armenia began to threaten major cities and important civilian facilities of Azerbaijan, especially the Mingachevir reservoir, the Sangachal terminal, which ensures the energy security of dozens of countries around the **world, and attracted a large number of mercenaries** and terrorists from different countries. From July 17 to September 2020, more than 1,000 tons of military cargo were transported to Armenia from Russia and Serbia by air and land. Interestingly, given that Armenia, the poorest country in the world, does not have the opportunity to buy weapons for billions of dollars, it is clear that these deadly weapons, which will be directed against Azerbaijan, are being transferred to it for free, prompting Armenia to commit new provocations against Azerbaijan.

On September 27, 2020, the Armenian armed forces resorted to another provocation and destroyed the advanced positions of the Azerbaijani army located on the contact line, the villages of the **Terter, Aghdam, Fizuli and Jabrayil regions, Ganja, Mingachevir, Barda** and other settlements located

on the contact line. 100 km from the front line, they were fired at with ballistic missiles, phosphorus and cluster bombs, cluster weapons. As a result, civilian objects were seriously damaged, and Azerbaijani civilians, including the elderly, women and children, were killed and wounded. Against the backdrop of such a large-scale military provocation by Armenia, the Commander-in-Chief Ilham Aliyev ordered the Azerbaijani armed forces to carry out a counter-offensive operation on September 27, 2020. Thus, the **Second Karabakh War, Patriotic War**, began for the liberation of Karabakh and lasted 44 days. The main goals of Azerbaijan in the Patriotic War, continued until November 10, 2020 were:

- To implement the UN Security Council resolutions on the withdrawal of Armenian armed forces from the Karabakh region.
- To ensure the territorial integrity of Azerbaijan
- To restore the constitutional structure and sovereignty of the Republic of Azerbaijan in the region by clearing Karabakh from invading and separatist forces.
- The goal was to destroy the delusional "fantasy of a great Armenia from sea to sea" and the racist-fascist ideology based on Azerbaijani-Turkish enmity, which Armenian lobby organizations instilled in the minds of Armenians living in Armenia and the Karabakh region of Azerbaijan.

By decree of President **Ilham Aliyev**, martial law and partial military mobilization were declared in the republic. From the first days of the Iron Fist operation, the enemy was dealt a strong blow in the directions of Fizuli, Terter, Murovdag, Agdera, Kelbajar, its ammunition depots, a large number of tanks, artillery, anti-aircraft missile systems. and manpower was destroyed. As a result, a number of important strategic points, heights and settlements were liberated from the hated enemy. From the first days of the war, the high combat readiness and moral and psychological superiority of the Azerbaijani soldier were obvious in the battles. Panic, fear and chaos reigned in the Armenian army. The number of desertions was steadily increasing. Armenian soldiers, unable to withstand the heroic Azerbaijani soldier, left the trenches and combat positions and fled.

Since the beginning of the war, Azerbaijani military command, taking into account the location of the enemy's positions in the mountainous terrain, skillfully used military aviation, provided with new aircraft and unmanned aerial vehicles. **Azerbaijani Air Force** resorted to a new tactic, unprecedented in world military history, to detect and destroy enemy air defense facilities located in Karabakh. During the so-called "**Karabagh casket**" operation, old Antonov-2 aircraft, converted into drones, were raised into the sky, considering them to be real combat aircraft, the enemy began shooting, exposing all its defenses, which were destroyed by unmanned aerial vehicle (UAV) systems

"Bayraktar TB-2", purchased in Turkey, "**Harop" made in Israel and "Zarbe"** made in Azerbaijan. The Azerbaijani army literally waged a war of the 21st century. In the areas where our army conducted military operations, the civilian population was never attacked, only combat positions and military facilities were attacked. The destruction of most of the Armenian OSA, S-300, and TOR air defense systems gave the Azerbaijani Air Force a major advantage in the skies over Karabakh.

From the beginning to the end of the war, the use of unmanned aerial vehicles by our Air Force facilitated the advance of our motorized rifle units and allowed our army to lose less manpower in battle.

On October 3, the Azerbaijani army, rapidly advancing on the northern front, liberated the village of Madagiz in the Terter region and several villages in the Jabrayil and Fizuli regions from occupation. The President of the Republic of Azerbaijan, **our Commander-in-Chief Ilham Aliyev,** announced the liberation of the strategically important Madagiz to the people: "Today, the Azerbaijani Army raised the flag of Azerbaijan in Madagiz. Madagiz is ours. Karabakh is Azerbaijan!" Ilham Aliyev returned Magadiz's historical name Sugovushan.

Since the General Command of Azerbaijan carried out the main military operations on the northern and north-eastern fronts in the first days of the war in order to confuse the enemy, Armenia concentrated its main military forces on these fronts. Thus, Azerbaijani General Command distracted the enemy from the main direction of the offensive, since the main offensive operation of Azerbaijan army began from the south-eastern front - from the Fizuli-Jabrayil direction. On October 3, 2020, under the leadership of Generals of the Azerbaijan Army **Mais Barkhudarov** and Special Forces Commander Hikmet Mirzayev, our armed forces launched military operations in the south-east direction and dealt powerful blows to the enemy, and on October 4, liberated the city of Jabrayil and 9 villages of the Jabrayil region from occupation. As a result of this victory, our army's control over the Azerbaijani-Iranian border was ensured. This attack made it possible to carry out an operation in the south of Khojavend and in the direction of the settlement of Hadrut, which is of great strategic importance. The main goal of the Armenian army, which launched a counterattack from Hadrut south of the Araz River, deep into our positions, was to defeat our armed forces and destroy them individually. Our armed forces, advancing north from Jebrail, did not deliberately hinder the enemy's advance to our combat positions, using the **"Turan tactics".** As a result, a large military unit of the Armenian army was surrounded. Under the strong blows of our army, the enemy was forced to flee, abandoning its ammunition and military equipment on the battlefield. As a result of the operation, dozens of enemy military equipment were destroyed, and 27 tanks were captured as booty. After this, the main target of our Muzaffar Army became the village of Hadrut (which

means "Between two rivers" in the Pahlavi language), which is considered the gate to Karabakh, the key to Shusha and is of great strategic importance. Large ammunition depots of the Armenian army were located in this settlement, the management and supply of Armenian military units was carried out from Hadrut. According to a highly professionally prepared military plan, the Azerbaijani army took control of all the heights around Hadrut and the roads from Khojavend, and on October 9 **Hadrut** was completely liberated from the enemy. The victory in the battles for Hadrut showed that the **Azerbaijani army** significantly surpasses the enemy in terms of material and technical equipment, combat training, moral and psychological spirit. As a result of this victory, the resistance of the Armenian military units was shaken and favorable conditions were created for the offensive of our heroic army in the direction of Shusha. Our Commander-in-Chief Ilham Aliyev said on this occasion: "The city of Fizuli was liberated after Hadrut - on October 17. The Armenian army was waiting for us in another direction. However, following the rules of war and correctly implementing strategic planning, after Gabriel, we liberated Hadrut from occupation, then Fizuli... After the liberation of Hadrut, we headed to Shusha. The liberation of Hadrut was of great importance for the successful conduct of the Shusha operation... That is why the Hadrut operation will take a special place in world military science." Thus, the units of the Azerbaijani army took control of all the advantageous positions in the territory of the Khojavend region. With the victory of the Azerbaijani army in Hadrut, the myth of the "invincible Armenian army" invented by the Armenians was buried. The Armenian authorities were forced to ask for a ceasefire. However, the armed forces of Armenia, having violated the humanitarian ceasefire regime mediated by Russia, attempted an offensive in the direction of **Hadrut and Jebrail on October 10-11**. However, it was forced to retreat, having received heavy blows from our army.

The Armenian state, having a terrorist nature, did not abandon its treacherous nature and attacked civilian targets and civilians throughout the war. Devastated by the humiliating defeat at the front, Armenia subjected the cities of Ganja and Mingachevir, Terter, Beylagan, Goranboy, Aghdam, Aghjabedi, Barda and other settlements to rocket and artillery fire. As a result, 90 civilians were killed, including the elderly, children and women, and the civilian infrastructure was seriously damaged. As a result of a special operation carried out by the Azerbaijani command, taking into account the threat of rocket attacks on the Armenian cities of Mingachevir and Ganja, in the occupied Gubadli region in Armenia, they were found and destroyed. If the Elbrus Ballistic missile launchers, which have a range of 300 km, had been delivered to the front line, they would have had a flight range sufficient to reach the city of Baku. On the one hand, Armenia is trying to drag the CSTO member states, especially Russia, into the war by shelling Azerbaijani settlements from its

territory, and on the other hand, in order to overshadow the victories won by Azerbaijan, it has been spreading false information about the military actions of Turkish soldiers in our army, as well as mercenaries from Syria and Libya. In this regard, our **Commander-in-Chief Ilham Aliyev** has repeatedly reminded in his interviews with French, Turkish and Russian TV channels "there is no need for any foreign military participation in Azerbaijan. There are more than 100 thousand fighters in our army. If necessary, this number can be increased several times through mobilization. The armed forces that we have today are quite capable of fulfilling any task assigned to them... With the help of unmanned attack aircraft alone, we have destroyed enemy military equipment worth more than two billion dollars... Today, the Azerbaijani Army is a **powerful army**. According to all international ratings, it is the strongest in the world and is included in the list of the 50 most powerful armies."

On October 17, 2020, the Azerbaijani Army liberated the city of Fizuli and 7 villages of the region from occupation, demonstrating high military professionalism and courage. Not a single safe building was found in the city of Fizuli where the Azerbaijani flag could be hung. All buildings, religious monuments, houses - everything was destroyed and looted by the enemy. If not in the words of our President Ilham Aliyev: "As if a wild tribe invaded this city. The remains of the city of Fizuli are a manifestation of Armenian fascism and are witnesses of Armenian fascism."

On October 18, the raising of the **Victory Flag** over the **Khodafarin Bridge** connecting the north and south of Azerbaijan was marked as a significant day in our history. The heroic soldiers and officers of Azerbaijan liberated every inch of our land at the cost of their lives and blood. Combat echelons, underground and above-water fortification lines consisting of several lines, which the Armenian military command boasted as "impenetrable", could not become an obstacle to the attack of the heroic Azerbaijani soldiers. The legend of the "invincible Armenian army" and the "impenetrable Ohanyan barrier", propagated by Armenia for decades, was destroyed by the Heroic Azerbaijani Army in a very short time. Commander-in-Chief of Azerbaijan emphasized the liberation of the city of Fizuli and noted that the enemy had been building powerful fortifications there for 30 years. Although military experts pointed out that it would take months to liberate Fizuli, the victorious Azerbaijani army accomplished this task in a short time, carrying out complex operations that will go down in military books. On October 22, Azerbaijani heroic army liberated the village of Aghband Zangil. To the enthusiastic applause of our compatriots on the other side of the Araz, Azerbaijani soldiers took full control of the state border with Iran. Although a humanitarian ceasefire was declared on the front line on October 24 with the mediation of the United States, the enemy violated the agreement and attacked our positions again. Using the famous **"Half Moon" or "Wolf Trap" tactics**, the

Azerbaijani army took a strategic position in the direction of the Lachin corridor. As a result, the main highway connecting the separatist forces in Karabakh and Armenia was taken under control. The fighters of the army, which the Armenians consider "invincible", abandoned their combat positions in front of the Azerbaijani soldiers. More than 10 thousand soldiers and officers of the enemy army deserted and abandoned their combat positions. Desertion in the war with the enemy reached such a level that soldiers were chained to trenches and posts. The Azerbaijani army continued military operations in the southwestern direction, in the direction of **Zangilan-Qubadli,** and destroyed another military unit of the hated enemy. As a result, on October 20, 2020, the city of Zangilan was liberated from occupation. The next day, October 21, the village of Minjavan in the Zangilan region was cleared of the enemy.

Although the Armenian state tried to create a negative opinion about Azerbaijan and the Azerbaijani soldier among the international community by spreading false information, fake videos and photos about the counter-offensive operations of the Azerbaijani army, it failed. Because Azerbaijan waged this fair and honest war in front of the whole world. Unlike the Armenian armed forces, the Azerbaijani army behaved in accordance with the Geneva Conventions with captured and wounded Armenian soldiers, corpses and the peaceful Armenian population and in many cases showed mercy. Appeals were sent to the civilian population of settlements located in the direction of hostilities with an appeal to stay away from military facilities and infrastructure in order to avoid injury.

On October 25, 2020, under the leadership of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan, Commander-in-Chief Ilham Aliyev, an operational meeting was held with the participation of the leadership of the Ministry of Defense and the commanders of the units located on the frontline. At the meeting, the **President of Azerbaijan** and the Commander-in-Chief noted that more than 100 settlements have been liberated from occupation in a month, the flag of Azerbaijan has been raised in our liberated cities and villages. The President stated that historical justice and international law are on the side of Azerbaijan. On October 25, 2020, the brave Azerbaijani army won another victory and liberated the city of Qubadli from the invaders.

In the Patriotic **War for Karabakh**, the unity of the front and rear was demonstrated at a high level. The unity of the People-State-Army was further strengthened, all citizens of our republic, regardless of nationality, language, religion and political affiliation, united in the "**Iron Fist". I**n addition to moral support for the fighting army, citizens of the rear tried to fulfill their duty to the Motherland, holding mass aid campaigns and blood donation campaigns. Assistance to the striking army became so massive that the Ministry of Defense had to repeatedly tell the public that it was not needed and that the army was provided with everything.

The Azerbaijani state waged war against Armenia not only in the military field, but also on the diplomatic, ideological and information fronts. President Ilham Aliyev won the information war thanks to his high political and diplomatic skills. In more than 30 interviews in three languages, the head of our country Ilham Aliyev gave to leading world TV channels and other media representatives (Turkey, Russia, the USA, Italy, France, Germany, England, Japan and Qatar) and smashed all attacks on our country in the information space. These interviews, which were distinguished by a very high level, played a very important role in conveying to the world the truth about the war, the war crimes committed by the occupying Armenia, the legitimate position of Azerbaijan in this war, and also eliminated the misconceptions formed by the enemy forces about Azerbaijan in the international world. As a result, Armenia suffered a heavy defeat both in the information war and on the battlefield.

During the **First Karabakh war,** international support for Azerbaijan was very weak, and very few countries defended the legitimate position of Azerbaijan. However, as a result of the successful foreign policy of our state, the situation in this area changed radically during the Patriotic War for the Liberation of Karabakh in 2020. The Republic of Turkey, our friend, brother and strategic ally, supported Azerbaijan during the war and openly demonstrated its moral and political support. Along with Turkey, Pakistan, Israel, Italy, Hungary, Bosnia, Ukraine, Afghanistan, the Turkish Republic of Northern Cyprus and others declared that Azerbaijan is a legitimate party to the Karabakh war and openly declared that they recognize the territorial integrity of our country. The member states of the Non-Aligned Movement, which is becoming one of the main centers of power in the world, demonstrated a principled position and did not allow the adoption of a draft resolution in the UN Security Council that did not meet the interests of our country during the negotiations. war. In the early days of the war, at the initiative of Russia and France, the UN Security Council was drawn into the Armenian-Azerbaijani conflict, and injustice was prevented by Great Britain's veto on the Declaration providing for the imposition of sanctions against Azerbaijan, one of the permanent members of the Security Council. On the instructions of the Supreme Commander-in-Chief President Ilham Aliyev, employees of foreign embassies operating in Azerbaijan, military attachés and heads of missions in our country visited Tartar, Ganja and other areas devastated by the rocket attacks of the Armenian army. Thus, the true truth about the war crimes committed by Armenians and acts of Armenian vandalism was brought to the attention of the world community.

During the war, the liberation of Shusha, our historical city and ancient cultural center, occupied the thoughts of our Commander-in-Chief Ilham Aliyev and all our people. Because there was an opinion in society that if we take into account the factor of Russia, which has patronized and armed Armenia for the

past 30 years, then in this war Azerbaijan will liberate only 7 regions around Nagorno-Karabakh. However, on October 16, 2020, on the 19th day of the war, in response to a Turkish journalist's inquiry about Shusha, our president told our entire people this good news: "**Without Shusha, our work will be incomplete."**

A special operational plan was prepared to liberate the city of Shusha, the pearl of Azerbaijan and the entire Caucasus. The Armenian command thought that the Azerbaijani army would attack in the direction of the Red Bazaar to liberate Shusha. Because the most convenient Shushakand road leading to Shusha passed here. The enemy thought that Lachin could be the second direction that our army would choose. However, for offensive operations in Shusha, the command of the Azerbaijani army chose a roadless, mountainous and wooded area. The enemy did not even think of choosing such a seemingly impassable road. A special forces group of our army, preferring the tactics of a surprise attack, moved towards Shusha, making its way through difficult terrain, before reaching the place called the Red Market. Already on November 5, 2020, our heroic soldiers cleared **Dashalty** and all the surrounding heights from the enemy and took an advantageous position for an attack on the city of Shusha. The control of the **Lachin corridor** by the Azerbaijani army deprived the occupying Armenian military units in Shusha of the opportunity to receive additional assistance from outside. Azerabaijani army carried out successful operations in the direction of Terter-Aghdara and Aghdam and did not allow Armenian military units to go to help Shusha in this direction. On November 6, very heavy and decisive battles for the city of Shusha began. The enemy built powerful defensive systems at all entrances and exits from Shusha, gathered a large number of manpower, weapons and heavy equipment in the city. But all this could not stop the brave Azerbaijani soldiers. Azerbaijani special forces, armed only with light weapons and many times inferior to the Armenians, climbed the rocks on ropes and entered Shusha from several directions. After heavy fighting inside the city, on November 8, Shusha came under the control of the heroic Azerbaijani army. Azerbaijani brave soldiers, who liberated Shusha from the enemy, waved the sacred Azerbaijani flag over the city. Ilham Aliyev, who visited the Alley of Martyrs on November 8, 2020, addressed the people on the occasion of the liberation of the city of Shusha from occupation: "I declare with great pride that the city of Shusha has been liberated from occupation. Shusha, which was under occupation for 28 and half years, has been liberated... We won this historic Victory on the battlefield. November 8, 2020 will forever remain in the history of Azerbaijan... Dear Shusha, you are free! Dear Shusha, we will revive you! Shusha is ours! Karabakh is ours! Karabakh is Azerbaijan! "After the liberation of the Supreme Commander-in-Chief of Shusha, Muzaffar visited the grave of great leader Heydar Aliyev and said: "... I am a happy person that I fulfilled the will of my father. We liberated

Shusha! This is a great Victory! Today, the souls of our martyrs, the Great Leader, are happy! May your eyes be clear, Azerbaijan! May your eyes be clear, Azerbaijanis of the world! "

The Republic of Turkey became the first state to congratulate Azerbaijan on the liberation of Shusha from occupation.

Azerbaijani Commander-in-Chief personally congratulated the commander of the unit, Lieutenant General **Hikmat Mirzayev**, who played a special role in the liberation of Shusha. President Ilham Aliyev assessed the magnificent battles near Shusha as follows: "The liberation of Shusha from occupation showed our strength, showed the professionalism of our Army, the courage and heroism of our soldiers. The capture of Shusha was an operation that required great professionalism and courage. I am sure that this operation will take a special place in world military history. Because our heroic soldiers, armed only with light weapons, carried out this operation through mountains, forests and paths. The liberation of Shusha from occupation is our glorious Victory."

The battle for Shusha proved that the Azerbaijani army, which widely uses the most modern weapons and unmanned aerial vehicles, which are the hallmark of the Patriotic War, is capable of winning thanks to the combat training and skills of soldiers and officers.

The battles near Shusha surprised world military experts and even Armenians, who attributed the victory of the Azerbaijani army to modern weapons and UAVs. Immediately after the liberation of Shusha, on National **Flag Day on November 9**, President Ilham Aliyev once again pleased the public of the country by saying that 71 villages, one settlement and 8 strategic heights had been liberated from occupation. Thus, during the war, the number of settlements liberated from Armenian occupation reached 300. The leaders of the so-called regime in Karabakh and the Armenian population began to leave Khankendi. Thus, the liberation of Shusha completely disarmed Armenia, all its maneuvering capabilities were destroyed, and the tactics of deceiving the country and the world community lost all meaning. The enemy had no choice but to raise the white flag, admit defeat and surrender. On November 10, 2020, President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev, Prime Minister of the Republic of Armenia Nikol Pashinyan and President of the Russian Federation Vladimir Putin signed a joint **Declaration**. According to the Declaration:

1. From 00:00 Moscow time on November 10, 2020, a complete ceasefire and all military actions in the Nagorno-Karabakh conflict zone are declared. After that, the Republic of Azerbaijan and the Republic of Armenia, which will be called the Parties, will remain in their current positions.

2. The Aghdam region is returned to the Republic of Azerbaijan by November 20, 2020.

3. A peacekeeping contingent of the Russian Federation consisting of 1,960 servicemen with firearms, 90 combat armored vehicles, 380 vehicles and

special equipment is deployed along the line of contact and the Lachin corridor in Nagorno-Karabakh.

4. The peacekeeping contingent of the Russian Federation is deployed in parallel with the withdrawal of the armed forces of Armenia. The duration of the stay of the peacekeeping contingent of the Russian Federation is 5 years, and if either Party does not express its intention to terminate the application of this provision 6 months before the end of the term, the term is automatically extended for the next 5 years.

5. In order to increase the effectiveness of monitoring compliance by the parties to the conflict, a Peacekeeping Center for Monitoring Compliance with the Ceasefire Regime is being established.

6. The Republic of Armenia shall return the Kelbajar region to the Republic of Azerbaijan by November 15, 2020, and the Lachin region by December 1, 2020. The Lachin corridor (5 km wide), which will ensure the connection of Nagorno-Karabakh with Armenia and will not affect the city of Shushi, will remain under the control of the Russian peacekeeping contingent.

By agreement of the parties, a plan for the construction of a new transport route along the Lachin corridor, ensuring communication between Nagorno-Karabakh and Armenia, and thus future movement, will be developed over the next three years. A Russian peacekeeping contingent is envisaged to guard this route.

The Republic of Azerbaijan guarantees the safety of movement of citizens, vehicles and cargo in both directions along the Lachin corridor.

7. Internally displaced persons and refugees return to the territory of Nagorno-Karabakh and adjacent regions under the supervision of the Office of the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees.

8. Exchange of prisoners of war, hostages and other detained persons, as well as bodies.

9. All economic and transport links in the region have been restored. The Republic of Armenia guarantees the security of transport links between the western regions of the Republic of Azerbaijan and the Nakhchivan Autonomous Republic in order to organize the unimpeded movement of citizens, vehicles and goods in both directions. The Border Service of the FSB of Russia carries out control over transport links.

Based on the agreement of the parties, the construction of new transport links connecting the Nakhchivan Autonomous Republic and the western regions of Azerbaijan will be ensured.

Following the signing of the **Trilateral Declaration** of November 10, on November 20, 2020, Aghdam, Kelbajar on November 25 and Lachin on December 1 were evacuated by Armenia and liberated from occupation. Azerbaijan took a humane approach to the request of the Armenian side to provide another 10 days for the evacuation of Kelbajar, citing the problem of

the Basarkechar (Vardenis) crossing due to bad weather conditions. However, during the **First Karabakh War** in 1993, when the Kelbajar region was occupied, Armenian military units gave the civilian population only 10 hours to leave the region.

The Armenians responded to this humanitarian step of Azerbaijani government with vandalism. In Kelbajar, they committed inhumane and barbaric acts, dismantled and carried away everything they could, set fire to houses, forests, schools and medical centers, monuments. Thus, the Patriotic War, which began on September 27, 2020 and lasted 44 days, ended with the Great Victory. The Armenian army was defeated, 8 cities, 4 settlements and 8 strategic heights were liberated from occupation by military and peaceful means. Our people gave almost three thousand martyrs in the Patriotic War.

Reasons for achieving the great victory in the Patriotic War:

- Far-sighted political, diplomatic activity and high military skills of the President of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev.
- The economic power of Azerbaijan far exceeds the power of Armenia.
- The unbreakable unity of the State, Army and People, the unity of the front and rear.
- The unification of representatives of all peoples living in Azerbaijan as an iron fist for the liberation of the lands of a single homeland.
- Support for all citizens of Azerbaijan and religious confessions, regardless of ethnicity.
- Patriotism, bravery of soldiers and officers of Azerbaijan, the self-sacrifice of martyrs for the cause of the Motherland and the heroism of veterans.
- High level of professionalism and operational and managerial ability of the command staff of the army leadership in the military field.
- The correct choice of military tactics and strategy
- The formation of our professional army equipped with new and modern weapons (UAVs).
- Ensuring superiority in the information war with Armenia
- Support for Azerbaijan in the war for Karabakh from many countries and international organizations, including Turkey.
- Neutralization of states that wanted to interfere with Azerbaijan's just war as a result of the correct foreign policy pursued by President Ilham Aliyev in the international arena.

Results of the Patriotic War and the celebration of the Great Victory. Azerbaijani victory in the Patriotic War is of great historical significance. President **Ilham Aliyev** expressed it as follows: "...Our victory is a historical Victory. We liberated several regions from the enemy on the battlefield, forced the enemy to return three regions and thereby resolved the **Nagorno-Karabakh**

conflict. Now the Nagorno-Karabakh conflict no longer exists. If anyone thinks that this conflict is still ongoing, they are mistaken."

In order to perpetuate the great victory we won in the Patriotic War, in our country, by the Decrees of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev at the end of 2020, Victory Day was declared on November 8 and Remembrance Day on September 27.

The bright memory of the martyrs of the Patriotic War, who gave their lives for the territorial integrity of the Republic of Azerbaijan, was honored with a minute of silence on December 4, 2020 at 12:00. Starting from 2021, the memory of our martyrs is celebrated in our republic every year on September 27 - Remembrance Day at 12:00.

Azerbaijani president signed a decree on the establishment of the "Life Fund" to support our soldiers and the families of martyrs who suffered while defending the territorial integrity of Azerbaijan. The honorary title "**Hero of the Patriotic War", the orders "Victory" and "Karabakh", "Brave Warrior",** medals for distinction in battle, medals for the liberation of Sugovushi, Khojaven, Cabrail, Fizuli, Zangili, Gubadli, Shusha, Kelabajar. Aghdam, Lachi were created, thousands of soldiers who participated in the battles were awarded various orders, medals and honorary titles. In order to demonstrate the unparalleled heroism of the Azerbaijani people in the Patriotic War and the great historical victory they won, as well as to perpetuate the bright memory of our martyrs, it was decided to create a Patriotic War Memorial Complex and a Victory Museum in Baku.

On December 10, 2020, a military parade dedicated to the great victory of Azerbaijan in the Patriotic War was held at Azadlig Square in Baku. At the Victory Parade, the Minister of Defense of the Republic of Azerbaijan delivered a report to the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan, Supreme Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces Ilham Aliyev and the President of the Republic of Turkey **Recep Tayyip Erdogan**. Parade units representing most of the branches of the Azerbaijan Army, which showed true heroism and high professionalism in the war, as well as some of our military equipment, marched in front of the tribune; Part of the military spoils captured by our victorious army from the enemy was presented at the parade. During the Victory Parade, Major General **Zaur Mamedov**, who had outstanding merits in the liberation of Shusha, brought the Victory flag, fixed in Shusha, to the square. The battle flags of the military units that earned exceptional merits in winning the Victory were also created. Representing the fraternal Turkish Republic and being a vivid example of the symbol of brotherhood between the countries, Turkish soldiers, whose number was equal to those Azerbaijani soldiers who died in the Patriotic War, took part in the parade. At the same time, a composition made up of license plates of more than two thousand cars that Azerbaijani heroic army took from the Armenians and destroyed was presented at the parade.

During the war, the defeated Armenian army suffered heavy losses, a large amount of enemy military equipment and weapons were destroyed and captured as spoils. Armenia's losses as a result of the war were as follows:

- military personnel: ten thousand people;
- 366 tanks: 287 destroyed, 79 captured
- 116 infantry fighting vehicles: 69 destroyed, 47 captured.
- 10 S-300 missiles and their tactical weapons; 5 Su-25 aircraft, 25 drones were destroyed. 522 trucks: 252 destroyed, 270 captured as spoils of war.

The cost of the enemy military equipment destroyed or captured as spoils of war by the victorious Azerbaijani Army is, according to the lowest estimate, 5 billion US dollars.

According to the decree of President Ilham Aliyev, the War Trophies Park was put into operation in Baku in April 2021. This park exhibits enemy equipment shot down during the Patriotic War and captured as war booty. On the occasion of **Victory Day in May 2021**, the Baku Metro station "November 8" was commissioned, and in honor of Azerbaijan's victory, the name of Nobel Avenue was changed to "November 8". On September 27, 2021, a march was held in Baku on the occasion of Remembrance Day. Supreme Commander-in-Chief Victorious Ilham Aliyev, First Vice President Mehriban Aliyeva and about 3,000 people honored the bright memory of the Azerbaijani heroes who died in the Patriotic War, holding their photographs in their hands. After that, the head of state laid the foundation of the Patriotic War Memorial Complex and the Victory Museum.

Historical significance and consequences of the great victory won in the Patriotic War of 2020

- In the early 1990s, with the help of Armenia's patrons, who armed it and provided it with all kinds of military and political support, Azerbaijani cities, regions, towns and villages were liberated from the enemy and the territorial integrity of Azerbaijan was restored.
- Karabakh, with the blood of martyrs, was returned to its true owner - the Azerbaijani people. The Azerbaijani army and the Azerbaijani people won the war, and Armenia suffered a defeat from the military-diplomatic, political, economic, administrative, ideological, moral and psychological points of view.
- The Azerbaijani people turned from a defeated people into a victorious people, this victory made the people proud. The Great Victory that was won demonstrated to the whole world the military, political, diplomatic power, economic power, invincibility of the national and moral spirit of our people, the independent Azerbaijani state.

- **The Patriotic War** clearly demonstrated that the Azerbaijani army, military-industrial complex and modern technologies are many times superior to Armenia.
- The victory in the war demonstrated that the Azerbaijani military specialists and the Azerbaijani intelligence service are significantly superior to the enemy's military specialists.
- This victory, achieved as a result of the unity of the state and nation, showed the current and future generations that only a people with a strong state, a powerful nation and a decisive leader with an unwavering will are capable of anything.
- As a result of the war for Karabakh, the impoverished state of Armenia, which could not provide its army with military clothing and food, and also did not have the potential to wage a resource war, surrendered to the powerful economy of Azerbaijan.
- The victory won in the war is seen as a victory of the creative, dynamic, highly national Azerbaijani society over the Armenian society drowning in anger and hatred.
- • The war demonstrated to the whole world that the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan **Ilham Aliyev** is a wise head of state, a great commander, an experienced strategist and a diplomat. As a result of the great victory, won under the leadership of the Supreme Commander-in-Chief, the citizens of Azerbaijan not only in the country, but also throughout the world raised their heads high and began to live with pride as representatives of the victorious people.
- • Not only Armenia, but also the world Armenians, as a result of this victory over the Armenian organizations and their patrons in the world, the dreams of a "great Armenia" from sea to sea, the infamous independent "Republic of Arsakh" and the criminal separatist military junta regime in Karabakh were destroyed by a heavy blow.
- The "Nagorno-Karabakh conflict" was resolved once and for all, and all manifestations of separatism were put to an end.
- As a result of this victory, the days of occupation, which the people of Azerbaijan remember with deep sadness, have now been replaced by the days of victory, which the people celebrate with great pride.
- The victory given Azerbaijan and its people the opportunity to live and work in peace and security.
- After this, the danger of the people being subjected to genocides such as **Garadagly and Khojaly**, being forced to leave their native lands and become refugees and internally displaced persons was eliminated once and for all.
- This war, which wiped cities and villages off the face of the earth, as a

result of which the property and belongings of citizens were plundered, waters and lands were poisoned, forests were destroyed, national, religious and historical monuments, mosques were turned into stables, clearly showing the real face of the Armenian vandals, who kept pigs and cows in mosques, destroyed cemeteries, demolished graves, took out gold teeth from buried people, killed old people, women and even children.

- As a result of this victory, the victims of Khojaly and other tragedies committed by Armenians were avenged by the enemy, and their blood did not remain on the earth.
- The war showed the whole world that the Azerbaijani people are a great and invincible nation. The president of Azerbaijan proudly expressed it this way: “An invincible people, a people with an iron will, a victorious people, our victorious army!”.
- In this war, the Azerbaijani army, being among the armies of the 50 leading countries of the world, destroyed the myth of the "invincible Armenian army" invented for many years.
- The Azerbaijani victory is of great importance for world military history. Azerbaijan demonstrated to the whole world that it is waging a 21st century war using the most modern weapons. All aspects of the Patriotic War of 2020 are studied by military experts from countries such as the United States, Great Britain and Germany. The war demonstrated to the whole world that the Azerbaijani **army is capable of waging a civil** war using the latest generation weapons that do not target civilians and cause few casualties. The combat tactics used by our army in some operations during the 44-day war were completely new and included in military textbooks.
- **The state of Azerbaijan**, which won the war, independently carried out the work of the UN Security Council, ensured the implementation of Council resolutions No. 822, 853, 874 and 884 and, as a result, the authority of this international organization was restored.
- President Ilham Aliyev shattered the false Armenian propaganda that had been trying to deceive the world for over thirty years with his interviews to well-known world media. Millions of people understood the Armenian lie and saw the inner face of Armenian fascism. It became clear to the world community once again that Armenian fascism is more cruel and disgusting than Nazism.
- At the beginning of the war, Armenia’s attempts to call the events anti-Christian, cunningly exploiting the religious feelings of Christians in the world, failed.
- Armenia’s false claims that the “**Second Armenian Genocide”** would be committed during the war turned out to be completely unfounded. If the Azerbaijani state had committed “genocide,” how could several thousand

Armenian residents live peacefully in Baku?

- The war demonstrated to the world that the Azerbaijani army does not strike civilian targets and civilians during military operations. Although the attack on Khankendi was a matter of time during the military actions, it was taken into account that the city is populated by civilians, and the Azerbaijani army did not take this step.
- The disgusting Armenian propaganda about **Turkey's defense** of the legitimate cause of Azerbaijan as "Turanism", "Pan-Turkism", "new Ottomanism" also failed. No one believed these meaningless words. Because Turkey's defense of Azerbaijan from a moral point of view showed the world that this state stands on the principles of justice and international law.
- It is necessary to emphasize the great importance of the victory won both for the region and for the world. **Azerbaijan's victory** in the war directly or covertly benefited Georgia, Turkey, Russia and Iran, to which the Armenians had territorial claims. Our victory dealt a big blow to the activities of Armenian organizations that were engaged in separatist activities to unite one of the regions of Georgia with Armenia.
- **The victory of Azerbaijan** brought a crisis to the Armenians and Armenian organizations that lived in Russia, got rich due to the wealth of this state, worked in high positions, but struck a blow at the Russian people from behind, made unfounded claims to many of its lands.

The victory we won brought the Armenian organizations that put forward an unprecedented "so-called genocide", compensation, land claims to Turkey, not only into a political but also a moral and psychological crisis.

- This victory dealt a heavy blow to the Armenians living in foreign countries, Armenian organizations and the Armenian lobby. After that, the fact that the richest Armenians in the world invest heavily and provide financial assistance to Armenia, which has no future, was called into question.
- The war revealed the inner face of the Armenians, who presented themselves to the countries and peoples of the world as a "civilized" nation. The peoples of the world clearly saw that the Armenian tribe, whose mask was torn off, was a savage. The destruction of buildings populated by civilians in **Ganja, Barda, Aghjabedi**, located far from the fighting in the city of Terter, by prohibited missiles was not only a war crime, but also revealed the inner face of Armenian vandalism.
- The Armenians who fled from Kelbajar, leaving behind their military cards and uniforms, caps, wounded soldiers and corpses, carrying toilets in their hands, once again confirmed how cowardly and despicable Armenians are today.

- At a time when the world is in dire need of schools, education and hospitals, Armenians burn and destroy not only residential buildings, but also libraries, schools, medical centers and forests in K**elbajar**, Lachin that are the lungs of humanity, demonstrating Armenian vandalism to the whole world.
- The war showed that justice and international law were on the side of the victorious Azerbaijan.
- The end of the war on November 10, 2020 also brought great benefit to Armenia, as if the demands of Azerbaijan had not accepted, the Republic of Armenia could have been erased from the political map of the world.
- This victory significantly enhanced the international reputation of Azerbaijan. This created conditions for the Republic of Azerbaijan to become the leading state in the region and one of the main centers of power.
- The war clearly showed that President, **Commander-in-Chief Ilham Aliyev** is a great statesman who played an unprecedented role in winning the victory not only in the military, but also in the diplomatic and political fields. Because the successful foreign policy of Azerbaijan under the leadership of Ilham Aliyev in the last 20 years has provided favorable international conditions for the victory in the **Patriotic War** and the settlement of the Karabakh conflict.
- The election of Azerbaijan as a non-permanent member of the UN Security Council, its chairmanship of the Non-Aligned Movement, the protection of the legitimate position of Azerbaijan by many countries of the world, including Turkey, and the effectiveness of the Azerbaijan-Turkey-Georgia cooperation in a trilateral format have borne fruit during the war. The most important thing is that the President of the Russian Federation Vladimir Putin declared that "Nagorno-Karabakh and the adjacent regions are the territory of the Republic of Azerbaijan" took the side of historical justice, as a result of the activities of our strategic partner Georgia, as well as our compatriots in the south, it was very useful for us that the Islamic Republic of Iran took the right position and closed its borders to the occupying country. This policy is very important from the point of view that the idea of our President Ilham Aliyev that “good relations with neighbors are our main goal” is a model not only during the war, but also for the future.
- Opening a case against Armenia for compensation for material and moral damage caused to Azerbaijan for 30 years, transferring it to the International Court for genocide and war crimes committed by it against humanity and Azerbaijanis was not only the restoration of justice and the demand of international law, but also a war against other countries, and this should be a lesson for other states dreaming of invasion.
- This victory laid the foundation for clearing the territories where Russian

peacekeepers were temporarily stationed from the remnants of the Armenian army, **liberating Khojaly, Khojavend, Khankendi, Aghdara** and other settlements from the enemy and fully ensuring our sovereignty throughout the country.

§ 51. Fully ensuring the Azerbaijani sovereignty in Karabakh in the post-war period and reconstruction activity

In the period after the Patriotic War of 2020, ensuring the sovereignty and constitutional structure of the Republic of Azerbaijan in the Karabakh region, restoring cities and villages liberated from occupation, and returning the population to their original homeland became one of the main areas of activity of our state. After the war, President of the Republic of Azerbaijan **Ilham Aliye**v made numerous visits to the liberated regions and laid the foundations for new projects. In January 2021, the **Karabakh Revival Fund** was established. On January 11, 2021, the leaders of Russia, Azerbaijan and Armenia agreed to create a working group on the opening of railways and roads in the region in a statement signed in Moscow. The joint **Turkish-Russian monitoring center** began work in Aghdam in late January.

Azerbaijani-Turkish relations that successfully developed during the war years based on the principle of "one nation, two states", have reached the highest level. On June 15, 2021, the "**Shusha Declaration on Allied Relations between the Republic of Azerbaijan and the Republic of Turkey"** was signed in Shusha between the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev and the President of the Republic of Turkey Recep Tayyip Erdogan. In this very important historical document, the two friendly and brotherly countries declared, based on all international documents signed between the parties so far:

- If either Party sees a threat or aggression against its independence, sovereignty, territorial integrity, inviolability or security of its internationally recognized borders by a third state or states, the Parties will hold joint consultations and, in order to eliminate this threat or aggression, will implement an initiative consistent with the purposes and principles of the UN Charter and provide each other with the necessary assistance in accordance with the UN Charter. The volume and form of this assistance will be determined during the discussions that will take place on an urgent basis, decisions will be made to ensure the defense needs for the adoption of joint measures and coordinated activities of the security and command structures of the Armed Forces will be organized.
- The Parties will continue to make joint efforts to reform and modernize the armed forces of the two fraternal countries in accordance with modern

requirements.

- The Parties note the importance of the opening of the **Zangezur corridor** and the construction of the **Nakhchivan-Kars railway** as an extension of this corridor.
- The parties emphasize the importance of activities within the framework of the **High-Level Strategic Cooperation Council** between the Republic of Azerbaijan and the Republic of Turkey in the field of foreign policy.

The declaration emphasized that the military-political cooperation developing between the two states and meeting their national interests is not directed against third countries. **The Shusha Declaration** is a serious warning to the forces in Armenia that still dream of taking revenge on Azerbaijan and the states that patronize them.

In mid-2021, Azerbaijan received maps of mined areas of the Aghdam, Fizuli and Zangilan regions from Armenia. Of the 334 people affected by mines in Karabakh in the 3 post-war years, 65 people were killed and 269 were injured due to deliberate errors in the maps.

Point 4 of the Trilateral Declaration of November 10, 2022 provides for the withdrawal of 15,000 armed formations belonging to Armenia from the territory of Karabakh in parallel with the deployment of Russian peacekeepers in the combat zone. However, since the Armenian leadership failed to fulfill this obligation, illegal Armenian formations in the areas of temporary deployment of Russian peacekeepers in Karabakh often committed acts of terror and sabotage against the military positions of the Azerbaijani Army and liberated settlements. As a result of Operation Farrukh, carried out by the Azerbaijani Army on March 24, 2022, in response to one of such provocations, the village of **Farrukh, Mount Farrukh, Dashbashi** hill and the Sagsagan mountain range of the Khojaly region were liberated from occupation. As a result, the city of Aghdam and 9 villages of the region were removed from the visual control of the enemy, visual control over the Khankendi-Agdara highway passed into the hands of Azerbaijan.

As a result of the Operation "Revenge" carried out by the Azerbaijani Army on August 3-4, 2022 against the terrorist and sabotage acts committed by the Armenian armed forces and illegal Armenian military formations in Karabakh in Kelbajar, Lachin and other regions, the enemy was dealt a strong blow, the Kyrgyz height, Mount Buzdukh and the adjacent heights, Sarybaba along the Karabakh ridge of the Lesser Caucasus mountain system and a number of other important commanding heights were taken under control. On the night of September 12-13, 2022, units of the Azerbaijani Army exploded in the direction of the **Dashkesan, Kelbajar, Lachin and Zangilan** regions of the Azerbaijani-Armenian border, preventing another large-scale provocation by the armed forces. Armenia took control of a number of heights located on the border and

took control of Lake Bala-Goycha, reaching the shore. The fact that Azerbaijani army has taken an important military position on the shores of Lake Bala-Goycha is very important in terms of immediately preventing future provocations by the Armenian army against Azerbaijan.

The Republic of Azerbaijan has strictly complied with the provisions of the Statement of November 10, 2020. For example, after the Republic of Armenia officially withdrew its armed forces from the territory of the Lachin region on December 1, 2020, this territory came under the control of Russian peacekeepers. The trilateral statement envisaged that an alternative road to the Lachin corridor would be built within three years, after which the city of Lachin would be handed over to Azerbaijan. The Azerbaijani state completed the construction of the Lachin road in 2022 ahead of schedule and set a deadline of August 26, 2022 for the eviction of the Armenian population brought from Syria and other places and settled in Lachin. Armenia was forced to fulfill this request of Azerbaijan, as a result of which on August 26, in the center of the Lachin district, in the villages of **Zabukh and Sus**, the sacred flag of Azerbaijan began to flutter.

From December 12, 2022 to April 28, 2023, representatives of Azerbaijani non-governmental organizations, eco-activists and young volunteers peacefully protested against the Lachin-Khankendi road, demanding an end to the plundering of Azerbaijani natural resources and environmental crimes in the territories of Karabakh where the Russian peacekeeping contingent has been temporarily deployed. A continuous peaceful protest took place on the **section passing through** the territory of Shusha. This peaceful action, which took place day and night, in the heat or cold, showed how hard our youth could fight for the just cause of Azerbaijan both in peacetime and during the Patriotic War. In the post-war period, Armenia transported weapons and military equipment to the remnants of the Armenian army and separatists along the **Khankendi-Lachin road** and other roads controlled by Russian peacekeepers in Karabakh, and a large number of mines were brought from Armenia and buried near the battlefields, and our natural resources and minerals were used by Armenia and foreign countries, illegally exported by their companies in front of Russian peacekeepers, seriously disturbed the state of Azerbaijan. As a result of the great efforts of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan **Ilham Aliyev**, on April 23, 2023, the units of the State Border Service of Azerbaijan established a checkpoint in the sovereign territory of Azerbaijan, on the border with Armenia, at the beginning of the **Lachin-Khankendi road.** As a result of this very important measure from the point of view of our security, the territorial integrity of our republic was completely restored, at the same time Armenia was prohibited from carrying out any illegal transportation to the territory of Azerbaijan and transporting our wealth from Karabakh, transparency and safety of traffic on the Lachin-Khankendi road was ensured. Since July 2023, the

Republic of Armenia, which is losing relations with the separatist military junta regime in Karabakh and the remaining military units in the areas of temporary deployment of Russian peacekeepers, began to spread false news among the world community about the famine of the Armenian population of the Karabakh region of Azerbaijan and the emergence of a humanitarian crisis in the region. Instead of protecting the interests of the French people, the "humanitarian cargo" sent from Armenia and delivered in 19 trucks, intended for the Karabakh Armenians, was not released from the Lachin checkpoint, despite all the international pressure on Azerbaijan. On August 30, 10 trucks with "humanitarian aid" under the leadership of the mayor of Paris, the capital of France, were not allowed through the Lachin checkpoint. Armenia did not want to accept the offer of the Azerbaijani state to deliver humanitarian aid to the residents of Karabakh of Armenian origin only along the Aghdam-Khankendi road. On August 30, 2023, the Azerbaijan Red Crescent Society attempted to deliver 40 tons of flour in two trucks to Armenian citizens of Azerbaijan via the Agdam-Khankendi route. This humanitarian aid was not accepted by the criminal military junta regime sitting in Khankendi.

The Azerbaijani state has begun to implement large-scale measures in the direction of restoring the territories liberated from occupation as a result of the Patriotic War of 2020, creating new infrastructure and returning the population to their native lands. After liberation from occupation, Supreme Commander-in-Chief Ilham Aliyev visited almost all the cities, districts, towns and villages. The fact that the President keeps all the work on the restoration of Karabakh under constant control shows how important the restoration of Karabakh is for the Azerbaijani state. New master plans for all city and district centers of Karabakh have been prepared. The use of new technologies ("smart city"; "smart village"; "green energy zones", etc.) in the process of rehabilitation of residential areas in the Karabakh and East Zangezur regions, the creation of new transport infrastructure is carried out as one of the main priority areas of the state. In October 2021, **President of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev and President of Turkey Recep Tayyip Erdogan attended the opening ceremony of Fizuli International Airport**. **Fizuli International Airport**, called the "Air Gate" of Karabakh and built at the most modern level, has the capacity to receive any type of aircraft. In October 2020, the heads of state of Azerbaijan and Turkey attended the opening ceremony of the International Airport, which ended in another liberated city of Zangiland. The construction of the International Airport in Lachin is currently ongoing.

In November 2021, the construction of the 101-kilometer Victory Road connecting the cities of **Fizuli and Shusha** and passing through the territory of Fizuli, Khojavend, Khojaly and Shusha regions was completed. This road, opened by President Ilham Aliyev and using high engineering thinking and high technological capabilities, was built to perpetuate the path taken by our

Glorious Army in liberating the city of Shusha - the cultural capital of our country, from the hated enemy. Currently, the construction of the Istisu mineral water plant using German technology was completed in Kalbajar.

By the decree of President Ilham Aliyev dated July 7, 2021, a new division of the Republic of Azerbaijan into **14 economic regions** was approved in order to effectively use the rich economic potential and natural resources of the country. This decree provided for the creation of new economic regions such as **Karabakh and Eastern Zangezur**, and thus the term Nagorno-Karabakh was sent to the archives of history. The Karabakh economic region includes the following regions: the cities of Khankendi, Shusha, Aghdam, Fizuli, Barda, Khojaly, Khojavend and the city of Tartar. Infrastructure projects and construction work continue at a rapid pace in the liberated cities and villages. So far, under the leadership of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev, a master plan for 8 cities of Karabakh and Eastern Zangezur has been prepared, and the foundations of 30 villages have been laid. **The Great Return** of the territories liberated from occupation is one of the 5 national priorities of the Republic of Azerbaijan until 2030. In November 2022, President of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev approved the First State Program of the **"Great Return"** to the liberated territories of the Republic of Azerbaijan. The return of former internally displaced persons to Karabakh and Eastern Zangezur began from Zangilan. In June 2022, with the return of more than 60 families to the **village of Agali**, which was rebuilt as a "smart village" of this region, the process of resettlement of former internally displaced persons to Karabakh and the Zangezur region began. So far, more than 5,000 people displaced in **Zangilan, the village of Talish in the Tartar region, the city of Lachin, the villages of Zabukh and Sus in the region, and the city of Fizuli** have returned to their homeland and permanent place of residence. All our returning citizens were provided with new modern houses and apartments.

Important steps have been taken in the field of formation of new infrastructure in Karabakh and East Zangezur economic region. Over the past 3 years, the Azerbaijani state has allocated 7 billion dollars for the restoration of Karabakh and East Zangezur. On August 25, 2023, during the visit of President **Ilham Aliyev** and First Vice-President **Mehriban Aliyeva** to Kalbajar and Lachin districts, 3 small hydroelectric power plants were commissioned in Kalbajar and 2 in Lachin. At present, 14 hydroelectric power plants and 14 substations have been commissioned in the region. In order to provide jobs for the citizens who returned to their homeland, the **Hakari fishery** was opened in Lachin and a furniture factory in the industrial zone on August 25, 2023. Currently, the construction of the **Istisu mineral water** plant using German technology in Kalbajar continues at a rapid pace. By the decrees of the head of state, the establishment of the **Agdam Industrial Park** and the **Araz Valley Economic Zone Industrial Park** in Jabrayil is intended to provide permanent

jobs for thousands of residents.

By the decree of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan, the days of liberation of Azerbaijani cities from occupation have been immortalized and henceforth celebrated as the "City Day". The first such important event took place in the city of Lachin. The day of the city's transfer under the control of the Azerbaijani army was first solemnly celebrated on August 26, 2023 as the "Lachin City Day". After that, the tradition of celebrating the liberation of other cities of Karabakh as the "City Day" continues.

After the Patriotic War in Karabakh, a number of important events were carried out in the field of cultural construction and education. By the order of President Ilham Aliyev, 2022 was declared the "**Year of Shusha**" in Azerbaijan. The first major event of the Shusha Year was the international folklore festival **"Khari Bulbul",** held in the city of Shusha in May 2022. In the city of Shusha, the next days of Vagif poetry and the final stage of the Mugham TV contest in July-August were remembered as an important event not only in the cultural life of Karabakh, but also in the whole of Azerbaijan. At the behest of his father, President Ilham Aliyev restored the **Molla Panah Vagif** monument complex in Shusha, which had been subjected to Armenian vandalism. The city of Shusha was declared the cultural capital of the Turkic world for 2023.

In August 2023, as part of President **Ilham Aliyev's** visit to the region, Secondary School No. 2 in Lachin, Mirza Ulugbey Secondary School in Fizuli, built with funds from the fraternal Uzbekistan, and a secondary school in Shusha were opened on November 7. At the same time, the number of schools operating in settlements liberated from occupation reached six. On March 12, 2024, President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev and President of the Republic of Kazakhstan Kassym-Jomart-Tokayev attended the opening ceremony of the Kurmagazy Children's Art Center, built with funds from fraternal Kazakhstan in the city of Fizuli part of his visit to Karabakh.

On November 28, 2023, President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev signed a decree on the establishment of **Karabakh University** on the basis of a higher education institution located in the city of Khankendi. The purpose of creating such a higher education institution is to revive the historical traditions of education in Karabakh and the East Zangezur region and train highly qualified specialists in accordance with the socio-economic needs of the region. In accordance with the order, actions were taken in the field of allocating land to the **Karabakh University** in the city of Khankendi, providing education, dormitory buildings, a sports ground and other infrastructure facilities. For the 2024-2025 academic year, **Karabakh University**, established on the basis of an authorized capital of 10 million manats, plans to accept more than declaration 1,000 students in 10 main specialties.

September 19-20, 2023 Local Anti-Terrorist Measures And Full Provision of Sovereignty of Azerbaijan. The main obstacle to Azerbaijani sovereignty was the remnants of 15,000 illegal Armenian armed formations located in the territory of the Karabakh region of Azerbaijan under the control of Russian peacekeepers, preventing implementation of the Great Return program and large-scale infrastructure projects in the Karabakh region of Azerbaijan.

The reasons for the local anti-terrorist measures carried out by the Azerbaijani army in the Karabakh region on September 19-20, 2023 can be grouped as follows:

- Armenia's refusal to withdraw its armed forces, stationed in Karabakh, from the region in violation of Article 4 of the November 10 Declaration for a period of 3 years from 2020.
- Providing political and financial support to the illegal military junta here.
- Illegal transfer of soldiers, weapons and equipment to the territories of Karabakh, which are under the temporary control of Russian peacekeeping forces.
- Armenia and the illegal military junta were doing everything possible to prevent the reintegration of the Armenian population of Karabakh into Azerbaijani society.
- Holding illegal "presidential elections" in the region contrary to the Constitution of the Republic of Azerbaijan.
- An attempt to lay mines and build fortifications near our liberated cities and villages in 2020.
- Armenia's attempt to undermine the image of Azerbaijan in the world by spreading false news to the world community about the alleged starvation of the Armenian population in Karabakh and the humanitarian crisis in the region.
- Opposition to Azerbaijan's proposal to transport humanitarian aid in parallel along the Agdam-Khankendi and Lachin-Khankendi roads.
- In 2020, continuous shelling of our liberated cities and towns from various types of weapons forced the Azerbaijani state to begin anti-terrorist measures in the region. As a sovereign state, the Republic of Azerbaijan could not come to terms with the existence of illegal military formations and the separatist military junta, which are a source of danger for it.

As a result of terrorist acts committed by a sabotage group of illegal Armenian armed formations operating in the area of the temporary settlement of peacekeepers, 2 road construction workers were killed on the Khojavend district section of the **Ahmedbeyli-Fizuli-Shusha** road and 4 police officers of the Ministry of Internal Affairs were killed in the new tunnel road in the territory of the village of Tagaverd in the Khojavend district. In response to these events, on September 19, 2023, the Armed Forces of Azerbaijan began to implement

local anti-terrorist measures with the aim of clearing Karabakh from Armenian armed formations, abolishing the illegal military junta, and liberating Khojaly, Khojavend, Khankendi, Aghdara and other areas under the occupation and temporary control of Russian peacekeepers from the enemy. As a result of lightning-fast local anti-terrorist measures, which lasted only 23 hours, the enemy was dealt a strong blow, more than 90 enemy military positions were destroyed, and most of the Armenian army was completely destroyed. A large number of enemy weapons and military equipment were destroyed. The remaining Armenian armed formations abandoned their combat positions and fled in panic. The victorious Azerbaijani army liberated 3 settlements (Girmyzybazar, Turshsu, Karkijahan) and 18 villages from the enemy, a total of 21 settlements in Shusha, Khojavend, Khojaly, Khankendi, Aghdara-Kelbajar. As a result of the high professionalism of our armed forces and the use of high-precision weapons, only military infrastructure was destroyed, civilian infrastructure and the civilian population were not harmed. As a result of the events of September 19-20, 203 soldiers and officers of the Armed Forces of Azerbaijan and 1 civilian Azerbaijani were killed, and 511 people were injured. Heroic Azerbaijani soldiers sacrificed their lives for the sake of the Motherland and the sovereignty of Azerbaijan. As a result of local anti-terrorist measures, the Armenian armed forces and the illegal military junta in Khankendi raised the white flag and surrendered on September 20.

Taking into account the appeal of the representatives of the Armenian population of Karabakh through the Russian peacekeeping contingent, on September 20, 2023 at 13:00, an agreement was reached to suspend local anti-terrorist measures under the following conditions:

1. The formations of the Armed Forces of Armenia and illegal Armenian armed formations located in the Karabakh region of the Republic of Azerbaijan lay down their arms, leave combat positions and military posts and completely disarm. The units of the Armenian armed forces leave the territory of Azerbaijan, the illegal Armenian armed formations are released.

2. In parallel, all weapons and heavy equipment are surrendered.

3. The coordinated implementation of the above processes with the Russian peacekeeping contingent is ensured.

Results of successful local anti-terrorist activities carried out by the Armed Forces of Azerbaijan on September 19-20, 2023:

- **The Republic of Azerbaijan** has restored its sovereignty in the Karabakh region. Azerbaijan is the first and only state in the post-Soviet space to ensure its territorial integrity and sovereignty among the republics with ethnic conflicts. This became possible thanks to the successful domestic and foreign policies of Supreme Commander-in-Chief, President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev.

- The attempts of Armenia and the Armenians of the world to create a "gray zone" on the territory of Azerbaijan and the delusions of the "Republic of Arsakh" have been put to an end. The "Karabakh issue" has been exhausted.
- One of the main obstacles to peace talks with Armenia has been removed.
- A real opportunity was provided for the return of the Azerbaijani population, who became refugees from our liberated settlements, to their native ancestral lands.
- On September 28, 2023, the criminal military junta in Khankendi announced the dissolution of the so-called "**Nagorno-Karabakh Republic".**
- Important steps have been taken in the field of disarmament of liberated territories, roads, and settlements. The Armenian armed forces and illegal Armenian military formations have been disarmed, their weapons and ammunition have been confiscated, combat positions, strongholds and fortifications have been eliminated.
- Military armored vehicles and ammunition transferred to Armenia by patron states in the amount of about 1 billion dollars have been destroyed or confiscated.
- Obstacles to the restoration and construction work carried out in the field of improvement and reconstruction of Azerbaijani villages and cities have been removed.
- The normal operation of the **Aghdam-Khankendi road** and other transport communications, which have come under our full control, has been ensured.
- The policy of mine terrorism carried out by the military-criminal regime of the Republic of Armenia in the Karabakh region has been stopped.
- In Shusha, Aghdara, Khankendi and other residential areas, statues and other “monuments” to Armenian terrorists and bandits were torn down and destroyed.

As a result of mine terrorism carried out by Armenia for almost 30 years, the area of the territory contaminated with various types of deadly mines in Karabakh and Eastern Zangezur is 1,166,702 hectares. This is a very large figure, it is a fifth (20%) of our territories liberated from occupation.

About 300 persons of Armenian origin, who committed war crimes against our people, were engaged in separatism and terrorist activities and were persecuted by the law enforcement agencies of Azerbaijan, have been declared internationally wanted. With the end of the Patriotic War and local anti-terrorist measures, 15 persons of Armenian origin, whose hands were covered in the blood of the innocent Azerbaijani population who committed the Khojaly and other genocides, were arrested and handed over to law enforcement agencies of

Azerbaijani authorities. Among these criminals, there are 3 people who consider themselves the "president" of the notorious separatist military junta regime in Karabakh, and 1 person who considers himself the "chairman of the parliament". All criminals of this type are currently being held accountable before the court of Azerbaijan. The day is not far off when such people who committed crimes against our people will receive the punishment they deserve. Even today, the traces of unimaginable crimes committed by such people, the enemies of humanity, frighten people. In the liberated territories - Shusha, Aghdam, Khojavend, Fizuli, Kalbajar and Khojaly regions, 13 mass graves were discovered, where hundreds of Azerbaijanis were killed in the most brutal ways by the Armenians.

From the very beginning, our state took important steps to ensure the reintegration of residents of Armenian origin, freed from the hostages of Armenia and the so-called military junta in Karabakh, into the Azerbaijani society. Within 10-12 days from September 20, 2023, 4 meetings were held between the representative appointed by the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan and representatives of the residents of Armenia: two in Yevlakh, one in Khojaly and one in Khankendi. The Azerbaijani government immediately responded to the proposals made at the meeting regarding the needs of the residents of Armenia and delivered food, fuel and other necessary products to Khankendi.

A Working Group of the Administration of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan was created to regulate the reintegration processes. On September 24, 2023, the power supply of the city of Khankendi was separated from the power system of Armenia and connected to the power system of Azerbaijan. Measures were taken in the liberated cities, villages and other settlements to establish power in accordance with our Constitution. Police, ambulance, migration service, mobile network and social protection fund began to function in Khankendi. Residents of Armenian origin living in Karabakh were registered, residents wishing to accept Azerbaijani citizenship were given the opportunity to apply directly or through a special portal. However, at the instigation of the Armenian leadership, the Armenian residents of Karabakh massively left the territory of Azerbaijan along the **Khankendi-Lachin road.**

The information channels of Armenia and its patron states in the world presented the process of voluntary withdrawal of the Armenian residents of Karabakh, who peacefully moved from the region to Armenia, as "ethnic cleansing" and disseminated false information to the world community. On October 1, 2023, at the suggestion of the Republic of Azerbaijan, UN representatives visited Khankendi and other liberated areas. In a statement, the UN mission, familiar with the situation on the ground, noted that the civilian and public infrastructure, including hospitals, schools, residential buildings, cultural and religious sites in the city of Khankendi, had been damaged. In other

places, on the contrary, the Azerbaijani government is preparing to restore healthcare and other public services in the city. This Statement dealt a serious blow to the claims of Armenia and other international forces about **"ethnic cleansing"** against the Armenian population of Karabakh and proved the groundlessness of the accusations against Azerbaijan. It is interesting that some Western countries and the international community have not shown the same attitude towards the Azerbaijanis who were once expelled from Armenia and Karabakh, and their human rights and humanitarian issues were approached with "double standards". It is clear from the statement that there was no persecution, political, cultural or religious pressure on the Armenian population of Karabakh by the government of Azerbaijan, and the Armenian residents left the region of their own free will. The government of Azerbaijan is ready to provide all the opportunities and rights that citizens of the country have, regardless of their ethnic and religious affiliation, and has already taken many important steps in this area.

By the end of 2023, 7 out of 10 claims filed by the Republic of Armenia against Azerbaijan in the International Court of Justice were rejected. The International Court recognized Azerbaijan's sovereign rights in the Karabakh region, dismissing Armenia's claims as unfounded, and also rejected Armenia's claim that residents of Armenian origin had forcibly left Karabakh and that Azerbaijan had carried out ethnic cleansing in the region.

On September 19-20, 2023, during local anti-terrorist events, fraternal **Turkey, Pakistan, Hungary** and other countries fully supported Azerbaijan and defended their legitimate position. Russia, one of the countries that signed the November 10 Declaration, did not interfere in the process and therefore considered Azerbaijan's position and steps justified. After Armenia announced its withdrawal from the November 10 Statement, the Russian state, which closely cooperates with Azerbaijan, closed 24 points (9 posts, 15 observation posts) located along the former contact line in Shusha, Khojavend, Askeran and Aghdere, where peacekeeping forces were temporarily deployed.

As a result of the measures taken, the Azerbaijani state restored its constitutional structure in the region, taking full control of the entire Karabakh. On October 15, 2023, the **President of the Republic of Azerbaijan**, Supreme Commander-in-Chief Ilham Aliyev, who wrote his name in golden letters in the history of Azerbaijan thanks to the victory in Karabakh, on the territory of the Sarsang reservoir, liberated by Azerbaijani heroic army, in the cities of Aghdara, Khojavend, Khojaly, the village of Askaran in the Khojaly region and in Khankendi the State Flag of the Republic of Azerbaijan was raised.

The Great Victory, won in the Patriotic War, was solemnly celebrated in the country on November 8, 2023. The City Day was held in Shusha, Victory Parades of Azerbaijani soldiers were held in **Baku, Ganja, Zangilan and Lachin**. The most spectacular event was organized in the city of Khankendi. On

the occasion of **Victory Day**, a grand **Victory Parade** with the participation of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev was held in Khankendi on November 8. All types of troops of the Armed Forces of Azerbaijan were represented at the Victory Parade. The parade also featured equipment captured as booty from the defeated Armenian army.

§ 52. New era in the contemporary history of Azerbaijan

Analysis of the third period of more than 20 years **Ilham Aliyev's** activity as the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan (2003-2025) from the Patriotic War of 2020 to the local anti-terrorist measures carried out on September 19-20, 2023 (opening of the Lachin border checkpoint - April 23, 2023, etc.) shows that the policy implemented during this period led to great success. **During this period**, the state of Azerbaijan did not allow the aspirations of the revanchists in Armenia and their supporters to realize their desire for a new war. It did not allow Azerbaijan to be drawn into a new war and achieved a strategic goal with a local anti-terrorist operation that lasted 23 hours. Thus, the **state of Azerbaijan** fully restored its sovereign rights to its territory.

The fourth term of the leadership of the Republic of Azerbaijan of President Ilham **Aliyev** began on September 19-20, 2023, after fully restoration the state **sovereignty over** the entire territory of Azerbaijan as a result of local anti-terrorist measures. President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev called this period a new period of our **modern history**. The peak of the events that took place during that period was the raising of the flag of Azerbaijan on October 15, 2023 in the newly liberated cities. Khojavend, Aghdere, Khojaly and Khankendi, and selebration of Victory Day on November 8 in Khankendi.

One of the major events of this era is the re-election of **Ilham Aliyev** as the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan, who received an overwhelming majority of votes in the elections held for the first time throughout the territory of Azerbaijan on February 7, 2024.

The socio-economic and political foundations of the **New Era of the contemporary history** of Azerbaijan were created in 2003-2023, when Azerbaijan was headed by President Ilham Aliyev. During this period, Azerbaijan has undergone great development in the socio-economic, political, military and cultural spheres. The annual value of industrial output in Azerbaijan increased 21.6 times from 4 billion manat to 86.4 billion manat, and the growth of agricultural production doubled. The gross domestic product (GDP) of Azerbaijan increased more than 10 times from $7 billion in 2003 to $72 billion in 2023. 71 new power plants with a total capacity of 4,000 MW, more than 360 reservoirs and 8 airports have been commissioned in Azerbaijan.

The country's foreign trade turnover increased from $3.8 billion to $52.7 billion, an increase of 14 times. In 2023, **Italy** ranked first among the five

Western European countries with the largest number of trade cycles with Azerbaijan. Azerbaijan's foreign trade turnover with this country reached $15.7 billion, with Germany in second place - $1.8 billion, and with Greece in third place - $1.4 billion. Spain and the Czech Republic round out the top five in this area. The volume of investments in the economy of Azerbaijan amounted to $310.4 billion, of which $154.1 billion was foreign investment. Azerbaijan's foreign exchange reserves in 2003 were $1.6 billion, but over the past 20 years they have increased more than 43 times and exceeded $70 billion. Considering that Azerbaijani external debt is 6.4 billion dollars, the volume of the foreign exchange reserves exceeds Azerbaijan's direct external debt by more than 10 times. Over the past 20 years, expenditures allocated for education have increased 19 times, and budget expenditures on social purposes have increased 20 times. In thecountry, the minimum wage has increased from 9 manats in 2003 to 345 manats in 2023, and the minimum pension has increased from 20 manats to 280 manats. Currently, the average salary in the country is 940 manats, and the average pension is more than 500 manats. In 2003, poverty was 50%, and now it is 5%.

Martyrs are the subjects of oath and the highest source for the pride of **Azerbaijani people**. 20 thousand people died in the First Karabakh War, then 94 people died in the battles in April 2016, 12 people died in the Tovuz battles in 2020, 2908 people died in the Patriotic War of 2020, and 204 during local anti-terrorist measures in September 2023. For the sake of his innocence, he rose to the heights of martyrdom. Currently, the families of martyrs, veterans and disabled people are surrounded by special attention and care of Azerbaijan state and its President. To date, 14.8 thousand apartments and private houses, almost 7 thousand cars have been transferred to the families of martyrs and disabled people of the war, and their pensions have been increased 6 times.

The extraordinary **presidential elections** of the Azerbaijan Republic,

held on February 7, 2024, can be considered the biggest political event of the new era of Azerbaijani modern history. Because these elections were the first presidential elections held after the great victory that covered the entire territory of the country. For the first time, presidential elections were organized in **Karabakh and Eastern Zangezur**, liberated from occupation. Ilham Aliyev was elected President of the Republic Azerbaijan of once again receiving 92.12 percent of the votes in the elections, held in a completely transparent, democratic environment with the participation of 7 candidates. **Ilham Aliyev**, elected president for the fifth time in a row in the history of the Republic of Azerbaijan, voted in the city of Khankendi together with his family members, becoming a symbol of the great victory, a full guarantee of the territorial integrity and sovereignty of the Republic. Ilham Aliyev, who was very proud of his participation in the elections held in Khankendi, figuratively expressed this event as follows: “I could have voted anywhere in Azerbaijan, but I thought it

would be more correct to vote in Khankendi. The bloody crimes against our people began in Khankendi in the late 1980s. It was in the building where I **voted in Khankendi** that the genocide of our people was planned and controlled from there. It was in the square in front of the house where I voted that the Armenian nationalists, and then the Armenian state, made claims to our territory. It was in this building that a special commission for the separation of Karabakh from Azerbaijan was housed during the Soviet era, and the main goal of this commission was the separation of Karabakh from Azerbaijan, everyone knows this. Therefore, the devils who illegally occupied our historical land for thirty years, the land built by Panahali Khan, confirmed their downfall there, of course, out of necessity. The vote I cast in Khankendi, the ballot I threw into this box, was not just a ballot. It was the last nail in the coffin of the Armenian separatists."

In 2024, the rehabilitation and construction work of the "**First Great Return" program** in the Karabakh and East Zangezur economic regions will continue. In the liberated settlements, the implementation of infrastructure projects, the creation of agro-industrial enterprises, the construction of residential buildings and individual apartments, road transport and various social facilities, new schools continue at a rapid pace. The continuation of work on organizing the production of furniture, footwear and other production facilities in the **Aghdam Industrial Park,** as well as the production of sapper equipment in the Araz Valley Park in Jabrayil is very important in terms of providing employment to thousands of residents who have returned to their homes. Under the First Great Return program, more than 5,500 former refugees and internally displaced people were returned and resettled in five settlements located in the **Karabakh and East Zangezur** regions. By the end of 2024, 20 thousand former forcibly displaced people will be returned and resettled in five cities and fifteen villages. By the end of 2026, when the first stage of the Great Return program will be completed, the return of 140 thousand people (34.5 thousand families) to Karabakh and East Zangezur to their ancestral lands will be ensured by the Azerbaijani state.

On February 14, 2024, at the swearing-in ceremony in the Milli Majlis, Ilham Aliyev defined the main goals and objectives facing the Republic of Azerbaijan in the new era of **contemporary history of Azerbaijan**. Azerbaijani President showed that the main goal of the state in the new era is a **Strong Azerbaijan**. To achieve this goal in the new period, President of Azerbaijan set the following main tasks:

- Further strengthening of the army and armed forces

One of the main priorities of this task is the purchase of the necessary weapons and equipment for the further development of Azerbaijan Armed Forces, the continuation of the process of creating new armed formations: special forces, commando-type armed formations.

- Further development of the military-industrial complex

President Ilham Aliyev stated that the first stage of the creation of the military-industrial complex in Azerbaijan has been completed, and the second stage, which has just begun, will acquire a larger scale. At this stage, the main tasks were defined as further development of the military industry, provision of the Azerbaijani army with its own weapons, ammunition and equipment in large quantities, ending foreign dependence in this area, as well as exporting large quantities of weapons and ammunition to foreign countries.

- **Strengthening the protection** of the borders, using the most modern methods in the field of construction of border infrastructure and protecting the country from external threats to such an extent that "even a bird cannot fly away from our borders" was proposed by the president as one of the main tasks.
- President of the Republic of Azerbaijan **Ilham Aliyev** put forward the education of the younger generation in the spirit of patriotism and national traditions as one of the main tasks. In his speech, Ilham Aliyev emphasized this issue, to which he attached special importance: "To educate the younger generation means to ensure our future ... We must educate such a young generation that it will always be faithful to traditions, national and moral values like us, and their brains are clean, let it be so. Let no one succeed in poisoning their brains, and here, of course, family education comes to the fore. Fortunately, the Azerbaijani family is a healthy family, a family built on traditions and national values. Family education is the main education for every young person and every child. In second place is school education, and the Azerbaijani school plays a big role in the education of such successful youth. The values instilled in children in schools, the education and knowledge given to children about independence, national dignity, about the injustice committed against us over the centuries, not only over the past 30 years, but also about the confiscation of our lands in different years. times and about our heroic history are of great importance."
- Further strengthening the unity of all peoples living in Azerbaijan as a single, friendly family, bearers of **the ideology of Azerbaijanism** and playing an important role in the victory in the war for Karabakh.
- Restoration of Karabakh and Eastern Zangezur.

It is planned to fully implement the **Great Return Program**, continue large-scale restoration and construction work, build new houses for the forcibly displaced people, settlements in accordance with modern urban planning rules, and restore the historical appearance of Azerbaijani cities.

- Ensuring the rapid development of the economy.

In the implementation of this task, the main direction is to achieve technological development in industrial sectors, stabilize oil production,

increase oil and gas production at sea and on land, and export natural gas.

- Further increase the capabilities of Azerbaijan as a transit country, which has become one of the world's transport hubs.
- The main task related to renewable energy is to create solar, wind and hydroelectric power plants with a capacity of about 5 thousand megawatts by the end of 2030.
- Strengthening cooperation within the **Organization of Turkic States.**

The transformation of the Organization of Turkic States, which has a vast geography, large territory, large military force, large economy, natural resources, transportation routes, young and growing population and unites peoples of the same origin and root, into an important player and center of power on the world stage, strengthening it through joint efforts was declared by President Ilham Aliyev as the main direction of Azerbaijan's foreign policy.

- Continuing relations with the **Organization of Islamic Cooperation**, providing all possible assistance to further strengthen the **Organization of the Non-Aligned Movement**.
- The fight against climate change (Azerbaijan will host the 29th Conference of the Parties in 2024), **Islamophobia** and neocolonialism in the world is defined as a new direction of the foreign policy in the new period of our modern history.
- Continuing the dynamics of growth of minimum and average wages, pensions, reducing poverty and unemployment, social protection of martyr families and war invalids are defined as the main objectives of our state policy in the social sphere.

During the presidency of Ilham Aliyev, Azerbaijan became a member of influential international organizations - **the UN, the Non-Aligned Movement, the Union of Turkic States,** etc. Very important international meetings of various content were held. The President of the Republic of Azerbaijan declared 2024 as the "**Year of Solidarity for a Green World**" with the aim of preserving the world we live in for future generations. It is no coincidence that Azerbaijan was chosen to host such an important international event as the 29th session of the **Conference of the Parties to the UN Framework Convention on Climate Change (COP-29),** which was held on November 11-22, 2024. It is no coincidence that Azerbaijan was chosen as the venue for such a large-scale international event. Because the Republic of Azerbaijan, which enjoys political stability, has earned a great reputation on a global scale, has chosen green energy production as a top priority and presented itself in the international world as a country fighting climate change.

In the new era, the allied relations between Azerbaijan and the brotherly Republic of Turkey in the political and military spheres, as well as cooperation in the economic and cultural spheres, are constantly developing.

Of great importance is the introduction of the new generation military drones **"Akinci"** into the **Azerbaijani Air Force** with the participation of President Ilham Aliyev, produced in the Republic of Turkey by an enterprise headed by a great friend of Azerbaijan Seljuk Bayraktar, significance in terms of strengthening the security and defense capability of the state. Cooperation between Turkey and Azerbaijan in the field of joint production of the most modern military-industrial products is expanding.

The relations with Turkey in the field of science and education are constantly developing. On February 21, 2024, with the support of the presidents of Turkey and Azerbaijan, a decision was made to establish the Turkey-Azerbaijan University. This university was opened in Baku on September 23, 2024. The **Turkish-Azerbaijani** University, where teaching is conducted by Turkish and Azerbaijani teachers in Turkish and English, prepares qualified specialists of the "new generation" category in the fields of medicine, engineering, information technology and technology. It was a turning point that took cooperation between our countries in science, education and technology to a new level.

The relations between the fraternal republics united within the framework of the Organization of Turkic States are growing stronger every day. **The Organization of Turkic States**, in which Azerbaijan and Turkey play an important role, is currently becoming one of the main centers of power in the world.

Currently, the Armed Forces of Azerbaijan are capable of immediately preventing any threat to the republic from any country, including Armenia. Azerbaijani armed forces, guarding the borders, clearly demonstrated their strength in February 2024, when they prevented a provocation committed by Armenia. Although there was calm on the Azerbaijani-Armenian border for almost 5 months, on February 12, 2024, as a result of a provocation by the Armenian armed forces in the direction of Zangilan, an Azerbaijani military man serving in the State Border Service was wounded. As a result of the "Revenge" operation carried out by the State Border Service units on February 13, the combat post of the Armenian Armed Forces located in the Gafan region was completely destroyed, and the enemy personnel suffered serious losses. In this regard, President Ilham Aliyev said: "The new provocation committed by Armenia these days was immediately adequately responded to, and the enemy was punished. This was another signal to the forces that encouraged them and directed us against us. That no one can resist us."

On February 26, 2024, President Ilham Aliyev held an event dedicated to the 32nd anniversary of the **Khojaly genocide** in the city of Khojaly, where the flag of Azerbaijan was raised on October 15, 2023. For the first time, the memory of the victims of the Khojaly genocide was honored in Khojaly. President Ilham Aliyev, in his address to the people of Khojaly during a

meeting with representatives of the Khojaly district community, said: "You have returned after 32 years. After 32 years - after that bloody tragedy, we live, build and restore in every corner of Azerbaijan, in every corner of Karabakh, as the owners, as the children of this Motherland... "Justice for Khojaly!" our demand was fully justified. Ensuring this justice on the battlefield is fully consistent with international law and historical justice. We have restored historical justice. "We avenged the innocent victims of Khojaly on the battlefield." President Ilham Aliyev laid the foundation of the magnificent Khojaly Genocide Memorial in the city of Khojaly.

Despite the fact that 7 meetings have been held between Azerbaijan and Armenia in the format of peace talks between **Moscow, Brussels, Washington, Berlin** and demilitarization of borders with representatives of Armenia, France, India, which relies on its patrons in the world, the Armenian lobby in the United States, some European countries, especially in France, and to conclude a final **peace agreement** with this country, which is trying to strengthen its army with weapons purchased from other countries, has not yet been possible. President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev, who is a supporter of peace talks between the two countries, proposed 5 basic principles based on international law to Armenia. At the swearing-in ceremony of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan on February 14, 2024, Ilham Aliyev stated that in order to conclude a peace treaty with Armenia, it is necessary to accept two main conditions of Azerbaijan:

1. Territorial claims against Azerbaijan must be stopped.

2. Legislative documents reflecting these territorial claims must be amended.

President Ilham Aliyev, who is against turning the ongoing peace process between Azerbaijan and Armenia into a subject of international discussion, said on this issue at the swearing-in ceremony: “The process of normalization of Azerbaijani-Armenian relations must fall out of the international agenda. Because eveyone that is not related to the issue wants to deal with this... We have resolved our issue. Today we are in Aghdam, Fizuli, Lachin, Jabrayil, Zangiland, Qubadli, Kelbajar, Shusha, Hadrut, Khojaly, Aghdar, Askaran, Khankendi! The new era is starting successfully and will continue successfully."

The President, Commander-in-Chief Muzaffar Ilham Aliyev, who wrote his name in **golden letters** in the national history thanks to the Great Victory, won in the war to liberate Azerbaijani lands from occupation, restore the territorial integrity and sovereignty, is undoubtedly the founder of a new era in the contemporary history.

On March 14-16, 2024, the XI Global Baku Form on the theme of **"Restoring the destroyed world"** was held in Baku.

On March 18, 2024, President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev

lit the Novruz bonfire in Khankendi and named the central square of the city "Victory Square". President Ilham Aliyev said: "This is the fourth time I am at the **Novruz Holiday** bonfire in the liberated lands of Karabakh. In 2021, the festive bonfire will be held in Shusha, in 2022 - in Sugovushan, last year - in Talish village, and this time - in the city of Khankendi.

One of the most important events in the life of the Republic of Azerbaijan in the new era of national history is the return of 4 villages of the Qazakh region to Azerbaijan in 2024. At the eighth meeting of the State Commission on Delimitation of the State Border between Azerbaijan and Armenia held on April 19, an agreement was reached on the return of the villages **of Baganis Ayrim, Ashagi Eskipara, Kheyrimli, Qizilhajili of the Qazakh** region to Azerbaijan occupied by Armenia inearly 1990s. Immediately after the agreement, the delimitation and demarcation of the borders between Azerbaijan and Armenia began with the Qazakh region and was successfully completed on **May 24 in 2024.** 4 Qazakh villages, liberated from the enemy, were returned to their original owner, Azerbaijan, and Azerbaijani tricolor flag fluttered over them. The Border Service of Azerbaijan began work on the 12.7 km borderline determined as a result of the delimitation work.

The Armenians who set fire to houses, administrative buildings, forests, shops, and destroyed an electrical substation, while leaving Aghdam and Kelbajar in 2020 and Lachin in 2022, demonstrated that they have not stopped their barbaric actions this time. Some residents of the village of Kirantis (Kheyrimli) in the Tavush region of Armenia set fire to buildings in the part of their yards that will fall into the territory of Azerbaijan during the border delimitation process. The return of four villages without war, without a single shot, is the result of the successful political and diplomatic activities of President Ilham Aliyev, which demonstrated the strength of the Azerbaijani state.

One of the most important events that took place in April-June 2024 was the premature withdrawal of the Russian peacekeeping forces temporarily deployed in the **Karabakh region** in accordance with the Statement of November 10, 2020 and whose stay was planned until the end of 2025, on April 18, 2024 began to leave the territory of Azerbaijan. The process of complete withdrawal of Russian peacekeeping forces from the territory of Azerbaijan was completed on June 12, 2024. The main reasons for the withdrawal of Russian peacekeeping forces from Azerbaijan are the following:

- The Azerbaijani state once and for all resolved the Karabakh problem on its own and take full control of the region.
- With the end of the Karabakh conflict, there is no need for any military force to remain in the region.
- Residents of Armenian origin left Karabakh peacefully and voluntarily, without any coercion or pressure.

- Elimination of the military factor in relations between Russia and Azerbaijan;
- Raising relations between the two states to the level of friendship and alliance;
- Establishment of cooperation based on trust and economic interests between Azerbaijan, Russia and Turkey.

Thus, with the withdrawal of Russian peacekeeping forces from the Karabakh region, Azerbaijan has become a country where there are no armed forces of any foreign state. With the complete withdrawal of weapons and military equipment of the Russian peacekeeping contingent from the Azerbaijani territory, Russia confirmed that Russia, considers Azerbaijan as its strategic ally and a regional power.

One of the important events that took place in the life of the Republic of Azerbaijan on April 26, 2024, was the closure of the Joint **Turkish-Russian Monitoring Center** established in Aghdam on January 30, 2021. The reasons for the closure of this center, which contributes to the peace process, are as follows:

- As a result of the anti-terrorist operation on September 19-20, 2023, Azerbaijan will ensure its sovereignty throughout the country.
- Russian peacekeeping forces begin to leave the **Karabakh region**

In the new era, the Republic of Azerbaijan has become one of the important centers for international events. On May 1-3, 2024, 700 delegates representing more than a hundred countries - UN officials, statesmen, heads of parliaments, religious leaders - took part in the VI World Forum on Intercultural Dialogue on the theme "**Dialogue for Peace and Global Security"** in Baku. The event was attended by scientists, journalists, representatives of various ethnic and cultural groups. It is of particular importance for Azerbaijan to hold special sessions of this international event in Aghdam and Shusha, which serves peace and global security in the world.

On May 10, 2024, on the 101st anniversary of Heydar Aliyev, a very significant event took place. 20 families consisting of 88 people, internally displaced people from the city of **Shusha,** were returned by the Azerbaijani government to their hometown. President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev and Vice President **Mehriban Aliyeva** presented the keys to new apartments built in a modern style to the returning families. A little later, the return of another 38 families to the city of Shusha was ensured.

In the city of Shusha, declared the cultural capital of the Islamic world in 2024, the 7th International Music Festival "**Haribulbul"** was solemnly held on May 11-13 of the same year.

On May 18, 2024, the opening ceremony of a new mosque with two minarets, built next to the mosque in Zangilan, destroyed by Armenian vandals, was held.

On May 19, 2024, with the participation of the presidents of the Republic of Azerbaijan and the Islamic Republic of Iran, the commissioning ceremony of the jointly built **Khudafarin hydroelectric complex** on the Araz River and the opening ceremony of the Qizgala hydroelectric complex were held. held. The commissioning of the Khudafarin hydroelectric complex with a capacity of 1.5 billion cubic meters and the Khudafarin hydroelectric power station with a capacity of 56.75 million cubic meters. m, as well as the commissioning of the Khudafarin and **Qizgala hydroelectric** power plants with a capacity of 140 megawatts will improve the irrigation of 250 thousand hectares of land in Azerbaijan, 12 thousand hectares of new agricultural land were irrigated, 358 million kilowatt-hours of green energy produced at power plants allowed saving 80 million cubic meters of gas. The implementation of these important projects has shown the whole world how important the **Azerbaijani-Iranian** experience is in the field of transboundary water use. These infrastructure projects, which have environmental, energy and economic significance, are considered a bridge of long-term cooperation that serves security and friendship in the region, as well as strengthening cooperation between the two states.

One of the important events that took place in 2024 can be considered the provision of Azerbaijan to the return of the Khojaly people to their homeland on May 29. The President of the Republic of Azerbaijan, Supreme Commander-in-Chief Ilham Aliyev presented the keys to apartments in modern and new houses built in Khojaly to the residents returning to Khojaly. The process of returning internally displaced persons to their homes in the territories liberated from occupation continues. The contamination of Azerbaijani territories with mines by Armenia during the occupation hinders the faster implementation of the return process. 12 percent of the territory of the republic was contaminated by the enemy, which had 1.5 million mines and an unknown number of unexploded ordnance. As a result, Azerbaijan is among the countries most contaminated with mines in the world. By mid-2024, the Mine Action **Agency of the Republic of Azerbaijan (ANAMA**) had cleared more than 140 thousand hectares of land.

Despite the agreement reached between the parties on some issues, it was not possible to conclude a final peace agreement between the two countries in the current conditions of the peace talks between Azerbaijan and Armenia. President of the Republic of Azerbaijan, named by the Azerbaijani people "Muzaffar" (Triumphant) Commander-in-Chief Ilham Aliyev at a meeting with the parliaments' chairmen of Parliamentary Assembly of Turkish States (TürkPA) on June 6, 2024 explained the main reasons for this with the following factors:

- Formation of a society poisoned by nationalists and war criminals in Armenia, presentation of Azerbaijanis and Turks as enemies to members of this society from a young age.

- Inclusion of territorial claims against Azerbaijan and Turkey in the Constitution and Declaration of Independence of Armenia.
- Preservation of revanchist ideas in the political elite of Armenia

President Ilham Aliyev categorically stated that it is impossible to conclude a peace agreement with Armenia if the current constitution of Armenia remains unchanged and there are territorial claims against Azerbaijan. Ilham Aliyev called on Armenia to take into account the current realities and clearly stated that if we compare the military, demographic and economic potential of Turkey and Armenia, then Armenia's territorial claims against Turkey are tantamount to suicide for this state. After the events of 2020 and 2023, Armenia's presentation of territorial claims against Azerbaijan is close to suicide for this state.

Thus, in the current situation, Armenia must correctly assess the historical opportunity, firstly, to change its constitution in order to put an end to unfounded territorial claims against Azerbaijan; secondly, together with Azerbaijan, send a request to the OSCE leadership to dissolve the OSCE Minsk Group; thirdly, the Zangezur corridor should be opened, which will connect the western regions of Azerbaijan with Nakhchivan.

An important event that took place in the political life of the Republic of Azerbaijan in mid-2024 is the appointment of early elections to the Milli Majlis of the Republic of Azerbaijan for September 1, 2024 by the President's Order of June 27, 2024. Like the presidential elections held on February 7, 2024, early parliamentary elections will be held for the first time in all territories of our republic. For the first time, voters of the territories liberated from occupation exercised their right to vote in the elections to the **Milli Majlis in Shusha**, **Khojaly, Khankendi, Fizuli, Askaran, Gubadli, Zangilan** and other places. On July 2, 2024, the tanker "Zengilan", built at the Baku Shipyard, which employs 1,046 workers, was put into operation. This is the fourth domestic tanker built at this plant. Unlike the previously built tankers Lachin and Kelbajar, the tanker Zangilan, like the tanker Academician Khoshbakht Yusifzade, is designed to transport both oil and chemical products. One of the main features of this tanker, which will sail in the Caspian Sea and in waters beyond it, is that it is capable of sailing on rivers and calling at shallow ports.

In the modern multipolar world, the Republic of Azerbaijan is constantly expanding relations with international economic institutions. One of such organizations is the **Shanghai Cooperation Organization**, established in Shanghai in 2001. **The Shanghai Cooperation Organization (SCO),** which unites 9 member states **(China, Russia, Pakistan, Kyrgyzstan, Uzbekistan, Tajikistan, etc.),** 3 states with observer status and 14 dialogue partners, has powerful economic potential. More than 40 percent of the world's population lives in the 9 member countries of the organization, these countries own 20 percent of the world's oil reserves, 44 percent of gas and more than 20 percent of the world's gross domestic product (GDP). The combined GDP of these

countries is $ 24.4 trillion. For comparison, the GDP of the 28 states that united in the European Union is $ 6 trillion less, amounting to $ 18.4 trillion. On July 4, 2024, the SCO summit was held in Astana (Kazakhstan). Azerbaijan, which has the status of a dialogue partner of the SCO, was represented at the meeting by the President of our republic Ilham Aliyev. Speaking at the meeting, Ilham Aliyev called the Republic of Azerbaijan, which plays the role of the main bridge between the West and the East, a special project of the East-West and North-South transport corridors passing through Azerbaijan, the Baku-Tbilisi-Kars railway, which is part of the Middle Corridor, and the Alat international trade port for countries joining the Shanghai Cooperation Organization, emphasized that this is important. In order to further expand cooperation with this giant economic institution of the world, the Republic of Azerbaijan submitted an application to the SCO for the status of an observer country.

The signing of the "**Joint Declaration on the Establishment of Strategic Cooperation between the Republic of Azerbaijan and the People's Republic of China"** at the Astana Summit can be considered a great success of the country. The **Baku-Tbilisi-Kars** railway and the new road that will pass through Zangezur in the near future are of great importance for China, which considers Azerbaijan a close strategic partner that supports China's "One Belt - One Road" project, the world's second "One Belt - One Road" project. the largest economic power that will pass through the "**Middle Corridor".** At present, the transportation of goods sent from China to Europe on the roads passing through Azerbaijan is very useful for this country. Because cargo transportation from China to Turkey would be reduced from 1 month to 12 days, and to Western Europe - to 18 days.

On July 6, 2024, in the city of Shusha, the cultural capital of the Turkic world, an informal summit of the heads of state of the Organization of Turkic States will be held and the signing of a very important document called the **"Karabakh Declaration"** at this summit is one of the significant events of the new era of our modern history. The "Karabakh Declaration", consisting of 31 articles, defined a new roadmap for the development of the Turkic world and the main goals of the Organization of Turkic States. Speaking at the Shusha Summit, President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev put forward the transformation of the Organization of Turkic States into one of the world's centers of power as the main goal of this organization and substantiated that the OTS has all the main opportunities to achieve this goal:

- The area of the territory covered by the OTS
- Dynamically developing human resources.
- The presence of rich natural resources
- The presence of great military potential, which has manifested itself on the battlefields

- The Turkic peoples have a rich and ancient history, common ethnic roots and traditional values.
- The presence of new, modern and powerful transport corridors connecting Central Asia, the Caucasus with the ports of the Mediterranean and Black Seas.

The above mentioned factors can be considered sufficient to transform the OTS from a regional organization into a global alliance in the current international conditions, when the Collective West, led by the United States, and the **Global South**, led by China and Russia are fighting against each other, and the emergence of the OTS as the new center of power has already become a historical necessity.

At present, relations with the Republic of Pakistan, which is a friendly and fraternal country for Azerbaijan, which provided political and moral support to Azerbaijan during the Patriotic War of 2020 and whose flag proudly flutters along with the flags of Azerbaijan and Turkey in the **Victory Parades,** held in Baku, are strengthening every day. The signing of 15 agreements during the official visit of President Ilham Aliyev to Pakistan on July 11, 2024 shows that relations with the reliable and strategic ally Pakistan in the political, economic, trade, transport, energy, security and defense spheres have entered qualitatively a new stage.

Relations with the southern neighbor, the Islamic Republic of Iran, occupy an important place in the foreign policy of the Republic of Azerbaijan. In July 2024, the election of Masoud Pezeshkian, who stated that he was proud to be an Azerbaijani Turk and was known as a reformist leader, as president increased hopes for further expansion of relations between Azerbaijan and Iran. On July 16, 2024, the Embassy of the Republic of Azerbaijan resumed its activities at a new address in the capital of Iran, Tehran. Masoud Pezeshkian, who promised to ensure the rights of compatriots living in South Azerbaijan and the right to education in their native language, created the 15th **Principle Commission** and took the first step towards the implementation of Article 15 on the teaching of non-Persian languages in the country's constitution. It is expected that from the new academic year, certain steps will be taken to begin the initial stage of education in the native language in a number of regions where South Azerbaijani Turks live.

Azerbaijani athletes successfully performed at the XXXIII Summer **Olympic and Paralympic Games** to be held in Paris in 2024. At the Olympics, Azerbaijani athletes won **16 medals, including 6 gold, 4 silver and 6 bronze medals, and took 30th place in medals**. Azerbaijani athletes, who won the gold medal at the Paris Olympics, managed to raise Azerbaijani tricolor, moon and star national flag and sing the national anthem 6 times. Judoka **Hidayat Heydarov** went down in history as the only athlete to win the title of European,

World and **Olympic Champion** in one year. In addition to winning the gold medal at the Paralympic Games in Paris, Azerbaijani athlete **Lamiya Valiyeva** broke the world record in the 100-meter dash.

On September 2, 2024, during the visit of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev and First Vice-President **Mehriban Aliyeva** to the Kalbajar region, the Yukhari Vang hydroelectric power station with a capacity of 22.5 MW was built on the Istisu River in Tartar. The mineral water plant with a capacity of over 100 million bottles per year, the Zar Small Hydroelectric Power Station were put into operation, the foundations of the Istisu settlement and the Second Modern Residential Complex were laid.

On September 1, 2024, early elections to the Milli Majlis of the Republic of Azerbaijan of the seventh convocation were held. The current parliamentary elections are the first elections held in the entire sovereign territory of the Republic of Azerbaijan after the Great Victory in the **Second Karabakh War**. The New Azerbaijan Party, led by President Ilham Aliyev, won more seats in the parliament and ensured its dominance in the parliament, in which 37.27 percent of voters took part.

On the occasion of the first anniversary of the anti-terrorist operation of September 19-20, 2023, which resulted in the disarmament and withdrawal of the remnants of the Armenian armed forces from the Karabakh economic region of Azerbaijan and the full restoration of the sovereignty of the Republic of Azerbaijan in the liberated territories, the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan **Ilham Aliyev** on September 19, 2024 also signed the order. With this decree, it is planned to celebrate the 20th of September every year as the Day of State Sovereignty in the Republic of Azerbaijan. On the same day, September 20, the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev participated in the opening ceremony of **Karabakh University** in Khankendi. Azerbaijani president called the establishment of Karabakh University, where 1,200 students with high scores from different regions of our country started their first academic year, as a historical event.

In the current conditions, when new plans are being prepared against our country by states that are not friendly to Azerbaijan, attempts to rapidly arm Armenia and create a new war zone in the region by some Western and Eastern countries are increasing, and Armenia is deliberately trying to prolong the conclusion of the peace treaty, President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev on September 23, 2024 in his speech in the Milli Majlis, he particularly emphasized the importance of implementing 2 main tasks to ensure the security of our state:

1. Strengthening of our state borders and the positions of our army located on the conventional border in order to prevent possible threats to our country, especially provocations that may come from Armenia;

2. Equipping the Azerbaijani army with the most modern and new

generation weapons and armored vehicles to continuously increase its strength.

On September 25, the representatives of our brother country Pakistan presented to the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev the modern and multi-purpose JF-17C fighter jets, which were presented to our state's arsenal, and our **Air Force** has been significantly strengthened. At the same time, 3 new machine guns produced by the Defense Industry Complex of Azerbaijan have the ability to destroy the light armored vehicles of the enemy. In order to protect our country from threats from the sea, for the first time, underwater kamikaze drones named "**Suguvushan**" and "**Kalan**" were produced in Azerbaijan. These new and modern weapons were displayed at the **ADEX-2024 exhibition**, which was held in Baku on September 24, 2024, with the participation of more than 218 companies from about 40 countries of the world.

On November 11-22, 2024, which was declared the "**Year of Solidarity for a Green World",** the Republic of Azerbaijan hosted the 29th session of the Conference of the Parties to the **UN Framework Convention on Climate Change (COP-29)**. COP-29 was the largest-scale event ever held in Azerbaijan. More than 72,000 representatives from 196 countries and heads of state and government from more than 80 countries participated in this event. The decisions adopted by COP-29 are of great importance for the future of all mankind. One of the main achievements of COP-29 was the agreement on the allocation of at least $300 billion annually by developed countries to developing countries to combat climate change by 2035. The important decisions and documents adopted at the magnificent COP-29 event held in Azerbaijan can be considered a turning point in the fight against global climate change in the world.

İn the new era of our modern history, Azerbaijani scientists have achieved great successes in various fields of science. Our prominent scientist, Baku State University graduate, Professor **Kamal Soltanov**, made a great contribution to Azerbaijani and world science in 2024 by solving one of the 7 fundamental equations that had not been answered for a long time.

One of the important events that took place in the new era of our modern history is the admission of the Republic of Azerbaijan as a full member of the **D-8 Economic Cooperation Organization** at the 11th Summit held in Cairo on December 19, 2024. **The Economic Cooperation Organization (D-8)** was established in 1997 at the initiative of Turkey. It unites 8 Muslim states located on 3 continents (**Turkey, Bangladesh, Egypt, Iran, Indonesia, Malaysia, Nigeria, Pakistan**). This organization, which is home to 60% of the world's Muslims, that is, more than 1 billion people, and is called the "Islamic Eight", has a Gross Domestic Product of more than 4 trillion US dollars and a trade turnover of 130 billion US dollars. The election of our state as a member of this organization is another diplomatic victory for Azerbaijan, which shows that it

has gained great influence on the international scale. President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev considered our inclusion in such a group, which has been operating for nearly 30 years and has decided to expand for the first time in the history of the organization related to Azerbaijan, a source of pride for our people.

Based on the decree of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev, the year 2025 has been declared the "**Year of Constitution and Sovereignty**" in the Republic of Azerbaijan, in commemoration of the full restoration of our territorial integrity and sovereignty, the 30th anniversary of the adoption of our Constitution, and the 5th anniversary of our victory in the Patriotic War.On January 29, 2025, municipal elections were held for the first time throughout the entire territory of the **Republic of Azerbaijan.**

On March 5, 2025, the opening ceremony of the **Iğdır-Nakhchivan** gas pipeline was held with the participation of the heads of two brotherly states - President of the Republic of Azerbaijan **Ilham Aliyev** and President of the Republic of Turkey **Recep Tayyip Erdogan**. Built by the Turkish company **BOTAŞ,** this 80 km long pipeline with a transportation capacity of up to 2 million cubic meters per day will fully meet the gas demand of Nakhchivan, an integral part of Azerbaijan, for 30 years.

The XII Global Forum, held in Baku on March 15, 2025, can be considered an important step towards shaping a new vision for the future of the world.

Since the end of March 2025, the return of former internally displaced persons to their native villages **of Sarijali in** the Agdam region, and in May, to **Kangarli,** has been carried out. Now, the number of settlements where former internally displaced persons have returned to their native villages in **Karabakh and East Zangezur** has reached 15. The process of implementing the Great Return Program by the powerful Azerbaijani state is successfully continuing.

On May 21, 2025, the informal Summit of the Heads of State of the Turkic States Organization (TSO) was held in Budapest, the capital of Hungary, which the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev called "**Azerbaijan's seeing eye and striking wrist in European institutions."** The Declaration, which was adopted as the final document of the meeting and consists of 71 points, serves to further expand future cooperation between the Turkic States. The Summit recommended that the Novruz holiday be celebrated as a common, joint holiday in the states united in the TSO.

The strategic cooperation of the Republic of Azerbaijan with our friendly and brotherly Republics of Turkey and Pakistan is strengthening every day. This is once again proven by the opening of the **Lachin International Airport**, the third in Karabakh and East Zangezur, with the participation of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan Ilham Aliyev and the President of the Republic of Turkey Recep Tayyip Erdogan, on May 28, 2025 - the "Independence Day"

holiday dear to our people - and the **holding of the Summit** of the Presidents of the Republics of Azerbaijan, Turkey and Pakistan in Lachin.

On June 1, 2025, a very significant event took place in the sports life of our republic. The Azerbaijani **mini football** team won the final and became **world champions.**

REFERENCES:

Azərbaycan tarixi ən qədim zamanlardan XXI əsrin ilk onilliklərinədək, müəlliflər kollektivi, Ali məktəblər üçün dərslik, Mehman Abdullayevin elmi redaktorluğu ilə, Bakı, 2019
Abdullayev M.Q. Xanlıqlar və rus müstəmləkəçiliyi dövründə Şimali Azərbaycanda aqrar münasibətlər (XIX əsrin 40-cı illərinə qədər). Bakı, 2005.
Ağayev R.Ə.Ərəb Xilafəti dövründə Azərbaycanın əhalisi.Bakı, 2017
Aleksidze, and Jean-Pierre Mahé. Turnhout : Brepols, c2008-2010; 3 v.
Alıcanov M. Azərbaycan döyüşçülərinin partizan hərəkatında iştirakı. Bakı, 1957.
Aşurbəyli S.B. Şirvanşahlar dövləti (VI-XVI əsrlər). Bakı, 1997.
Audrey L. Altstadt. The Azerbaijani Turks: power and identity under Russian rule.Stanford, Calif.: Hoover 1999, pp. 128
Azərbaycan - NATO: tərəfdaşlıqdan başlanan yol: 1994-2009. Bakı, 2009.
Azərbaycan Xalq Cümhuriyyəti. Parlament. I, II cildlər. Stenoqrafik hesabatlar. Bakı, 1998.
Azərbaycan Respublikası: 1991-2001. F.Abdullazadə və b.; red. R.Ə.Mehdiyev. Bakı, 2001.
Azərbaycan Respublikasına qarşı Ermənistan Respublikasının təcavüzü. Bakı, 2008.
Azərbaycan tarixi üzrə qaynaqlar. Prof. S.S.Əliyarlının redaktəsi ilə. Bakı, 2007.
Azərbaycan tarixi. 7 cilddə, Bakı, 1998-2003.
Azərbaycan tarixi. XIX-XXI əsrin əvvəli. Ali məktəblər üçün mühazirələr kursu. Bakı, 2010.
Azərbaycan tarixi. Uzaq keçmişdən 1870-ci illərə qədər. Prof. S.S.Əliyarlının redaktəsi ilə. Bakı, 1996, 2009.
Azərbaycan və Avropa Şurası. Bakı, 2009.
Babazadə E.T. Gəncə xanlığının tarixindən. Bakı, 2012.
Bakıxanov A.A.Gülüstani - İrəm. Bakı, 1951
Bayramlı Z.H. Azərbaycan Səfəvi dövlətinin quruluşu və idarə sistemi. Bakı, 2006.
Bayramlı Z.H.-Azərbaycan Səfəvi imperatorluğu:dövlət quruluşu. Bakı,2020.
Bayramlı Z.H,Şabiyev B.Ş.-Azərbaycan Səfəvi dövləti (XVI-XVII əsrlər)
Təkmillədirilmiş yeni nəşr.Bakı,2024
Bayramlı C.Təhrif olunmuş tarix: Babək və Hürrəmilər olduğu kimi.Bakı,2014

Brancaforte E. Visions of Persia: Mapping the Travels of Adam Olearius. Cambridge:Harvard University
Bünyadov T.Ə. Azərbaycan arxeologiyası oçerkləri. Bakı, 1960.
Bünyadov Z. Qırmızı terror. Bakı, 1993.
Bünyadov Z.M. Azərbaycan Atabəylər dövləti. Bakı, 1985.
Bünyadov Z.M. Azərbaycan VII - IX əsrlərdə. Bakı, 1989.
Cavadova A.S. Azərbaycanın beynəlxalq ticarət əlaqələri (XV əsrin II yarısı-XVII əsrin əvvəlləri) tarixşünaslıq səpgisində,Bakı,2017
Cəfərli C. Bakı Şəhər Duması XIX əsrin sonu-XX əsrin əvvəllərində,Bakı, 2024
Cəfərov C. Azərbaycan kəndi kollektivləşmə illərində. 1920-ci illərin sonu – 30-cu illər. Bakı, 2008
Cəfərov C. Stalinizm və Azərbaycan kəndi. Bakı, 2012.
Cənubi Azərbaycan tarixinin oçerkləri (1828-1917). Bakı, 1985.
Community, Cambridge University Press, 1985
Dəlili H.Ö. Azərbaycanın cənub xanlıqları. Bakı, 1979
Əfəndiyev O. Azərbaycan Səfəvi dövləti. Bakı, 1993, 2007.
Əhməd Ə. XII-XV əsrlərdə Azərbaycanın mənəvi mədəniyyəti. Bakı, 2012.
Əliyev F., Həsənov U. İrəvan xanlığı. Bakı, 2007.
Əliyev F.M. XVIII əsrin ikinci yarısında Şimali Azərbaycan şəhərləri. Bakı, 1960.
Əliyev Heydər. Müstəqilliyimiz əbədidir. Çıxışlar, nitqlər, bəyanatlar, məktublar, müsahibələr. 46 kitabda. Bakı, 1997-2013.
Əliyev İlham. Azərbaycan nefti dünya siyasətində. Bakı, 1997.
Əliyev İlham. Inkişaf - məqsədimizdir: çıxışlar, nitqlər, bəyanatlar, müsahi bələr, məktublar, məruzələr, müraciətlər, fərmanlar. 1-125 kitablar, 2003-2023.
Əliyev K., Əliyeva F. Azərbaycan antik dövrdə. Bakı, 1997.
Əliyeva L.A. Qıpçaqlar və Azərbaycan (etnogenez kontekstində) Bakı, 2006.
Əzimova S.A. Azərbaycan Səfəvi Dövləti II Şah Abbasın hakimiyyəti dövründə (Məhəmməd Tahir Vəhidin "Abbasnamə" əsəri üzrə).Bakı, 2019
Əziz Boran. Xocalı soyqırımı. Bakı, 2008.
Əziz Boran.Azərbaycan adının anlamı və tarixi ərazisi.Bakı,2017
Faruq Sümer. Oğuzlar. Tarixləri, boy, təşkilat, dastanları. Bakı, 1992.
Fazili A. Atropatena (e.ə. IV-VII əsrlər). Bakı, 1992.
Fərzəlibəyli Ş.F. Azərbaycan və Osmanlı imperiyası (XV-XVI əsrlərdə). Bakı, 1995
Fərzəliyev Ş.F. Azərbaycan XV-XVI əsrlərdə (Həsən bəy Rumlunun "Əhsən ət-təvarix" əsəri üzrə). Bakı, 1983.

Görkəmli inqilabçı Səttarxan. Bakı, 1972.
Göyüşov R.B. Azərbaycan arxeologiyası. Bakı, 1986.
Gözəlova Y. Orta əsrlərdə Avrasiyanın ticarət əlaqələri. Bakı, 2011.
Güney Azərbaycan: tarixi, siyasi və kulturoloji müstəvidə. Bakı, 2010.
Hacıyev T. Azərbaycan ədəbi dili tarixi. Bakı, 1975.
Həsənli C. Güney Azərbaycan: Tehran - Bakı - Moskva arasında (1939 – 1945). Bakı, 1998.
Həsənli C. Sovet dövründə Azərbaycanın xarici siyasəti (1920-1939). II cild. Bakı, 2012.
Həsənli C. Soyuq müharibənin başlandığı yer: Güney Azərbaycan. 1945-1946. Bakı, 1999.
Həsənov C. Azərbaycan beynəlxalq münasibətlər sistemində. 1918-1920-ci illər. Bakı, 1993.
Həsənov Ə. Azərbaycan Respublikasının milli inkişaf və təhlükəsizlik siyasəti. Bakı, 2011.
Həsənov Ə. Azərbaycanın xarici siyasəti. Avropa dövlətləri və ABŞ (1991 - 1996). Bakı, 1998.
https://ryanfb.github.io/loebolus-data/L049.pdf
Hüseynli R.S. Azərbaycan ruhaniliyi (xanlıqlar çağından sovet işğal ınadək olan dövrdə). Bakı, 2002.
Hüseynov Y. Qarabağ tarixi mənbələrdə. Bakı, 2012.
Hüseynova L.Ə. Heydər Əliyev irsində Azərbaycan tarixi məsələləri. Bakı, 2011.
Xətai. Divan. Əsərləri. II c., Bakı, 1976.
XX əsr Azərbaycan tarixi. Y.B.Yusifov və T.T.Vəliyevin ümumi redaktəsi ilə. Bakı, 2004.
Ibrahimov C. Azərbaycanın XV əsr tarixinə dair oçerklər. Bakı, 1958.
Institution Press, Stanford University, 1992, pp. 365
Ismayılov İ.Z. Azərbaycanlıların II Dünya müharibəsində iştirakı. Bakı, 2000.
Ismayılov M., İbrahimov M. Azərbaycan neft sənayesinin inqilabaqədərki tarixi. Bakı, 1991.
İbişov S. Quba xanlığı: əhali tarixi və azadlıq mücadiləsi. Bakı, 2012.
İbrahimli X. Azərbaycan mühacirəti tarixi. Bakı, 2012.
İbrahimov Ü. Azərbaycan tarixi "Mücməli Fəsihi" də.Bakı, 2018.
İsgəndərli A.C. Azərbaycan həqiqətləri. 1917-1920. Bakı, 2012
İsmail Mızı-Ulu, "Cənubi və Mərkəzi Qafqazın etnik köklərinə doğru" İstanbul, 1993
İsmayılov Ç.N. Müstəqil Azərbaycan 20 il ərzində. Bakı, 2011.
Kitabi Dədə Qorqud. Bakı, 1988.
Qafarov T. Azərbaycan tarixi (1920 - 1991). Bakı, 1999.
Qarabağ Azərbaycandır,Zəfər epopeyası,Bakı,2021

Qarabağnamələr. I - II kitab. Bakı, 2006.
Qasımov C. Repressiyadan deportasiyaya doğru. Bakı, 1998.
Qasımov M. Birinci Dünya müharibəsi illərində böyük dövlətlərin Azərbaycan siyasəti. I - II c. Bakı, 2001 - 2002.
Qaşqay S.M. Manna hökmdarlığının tarixindən. Bakı, 1980.
Mahmudov Y.M. Azərbaycan diplomatiyası. Bakı, 1996
Mahmudov Y.M. Azərbaycan tarixi. Intibah dövrü (IX əsrin II yarısı – XIII əsrin əvvəllərində). Bakı, 1996.
Mehdiyev.Ə."Əsrin müqaviləsi":Azərbaycan neft strategiyasının təməl daşı. Bakı, 2014
Mədətov Q. Azərbaycan Böyük Vətən müharibəsində. Bakı, 1965.
Məmmədov X.M. Azərbaycan xalqının milli istiqlal mübarizəsi (XIX yüzilliyin sonları - XX yüzilliyin əvvəlləri). Bakı, 2005.
Məmmədov T. Qafqaz Albaniyası ilk orta əsrlərdə. Bakı, 2006.
Məmmədova F.M. Qafqaz Albaniyasının siyasi tarixi və tarixi coğrafiyası. Bakı, 1993.
Məmmədzadə M. Azərbaycan milli hərəkatı. Bakı, 1990.
Mir Möhsün Nəvvab. 1905-1906-cı illərdə erməni-müsəlman davası. Bakı, 1993.
Moisey Kalankatuklu. Albaniya tarixi. Mxitar Qoş. Albaniya salnaməsi. Tərtib etdi: akad. Z.Bünyadov və F.Məmmədova. Bakı, 1993.
Musayev İ. Azərbaycanın Naxçıvan və Zəngəzur bölgələrində siyasi vəziyyət və xarici dövlətlərin siyasəti. Bakı, 1996.
Musəvi T.M. Orta əsr Azərbaycan tarixinə dair farsdilli sənədlər (XVI-XVIII əsrlər). Bakı, 1977.
Mustafayev V. Cənubi Azərbaycanda milli şüur (XX əsrin I yarısı). Bakı, 1998.
Mustafazadə T. Qarabağ xanlığı. Bakı, 2010.
Mustafazadə T. Quba xanlığı. Bakı, 2005.
Müstəqil Azərbaycan - 20 il. Azərbaycan Respublikasının Dövlət Statistika Komitəsi. Bakı, 2011.
Newman Andrew J.. Safavid Iran: Rebirth of a Persian Empire. London: I. B. Tauris Ltd, 2006, pp. 282
Nəcəfli G.C. Azərbaycan xanlıqlarının Osmanlı dövləti ilə siyasi əlaqələri (XVIII əsrin II yarısı). Bakı, 2002.
Nəcəfli T. Azərbaycan Qaraqoyunlu və Ağqoyunlu dövlətləri. Bakı, 2012.
Nəfisi S. Azərbaycan qəhrəmanı Babək Xürrəmdin. Bakı, 1990.
Nərimanov İ.H. Gəncəçay rayonunun arxeoloji abidələri. Bakı, 1958.
Nərimanov N. Ucqarlarda inqilabımızın tarixinə dair (İ.V.Stalinə məktub). Bakı, 1992.
Novruzoğlu R. Qarabağ: "Eçmiədzin"in məxfi qrifi altında. Bakı, 2012.
Onullahi S.M. Erməni millətçiləri və İran. Bakı, 2002.

Onullahi S.M. XIII-XVII əsrlərdə Təbriz şəhərinin tarixi. Bakı, 1983.
Osmanov F.A. Qafqaz Albaniyasının maddi mədəniyyəti. Bakı, 1982.
Piriyev V.Z. Azərbaycan Hülakülər dövlətinin tənəzzülü dövründə (1316-1360-cı illər). Bakı, 1978.
Piriyev V.Z. Azərbaycan XIII-XIV əsrlərdə. Bakı, 2003.
Press, 2003. 238 pp.
Rəsulzadə M.Ə. Azərbaycan Cümhuriyyəti. Bakı, 1990.
Rəsulzadə M.Ə. Çağdaş Azərbaycan tarixi. Bakı, 1991.
Rəsulzadə M.Ə. Stalinlə ixtilal xatirələri. Bakı, 1991.
Roger D. Spegele. Political Realism in International Theory. Cambridge University.Press; 1996
Savory, Roger. Iran Under the Savafids. Columbia University Press. 2007
Strabo. Geographica. Stanford University Libraries. 1924.
Sultanov O. 80-ci illərin sonu - 90-cı illərin əvvəllərində Azərbaycanda siyasi mübarizə. Bakı, 1995.
Süleymanov M. Erməni millətçiliyi və təcavüzkarlığı tarixindən. Bakı, 2008.
Süleymanov N.M. Səfəvi dövlətinin təsərrüfat həyatı. Bakı, 2012
Swietochowski T. Russia and A Borderland In Transition Azerbaijan. Columbia University Press, 1995
Swietochowski T. Russian Azerbaijan, 1905-1920: The Shaping of a National Identity in a Muslim
Swietochowski T., Brian C. Collins. Historical Dictionary of Azerbaijan. Lanham,Maryland, & London,
Şabiyev.B.Ş. Azərbaycan Səfəvi dövlətinin İrəvan vilayəti.Bakı 2023.
Şərifli M.X. IX əsrin I yarısı - XI əsr Azərbaycan feodal dövlətləri. Bakı, 1978.
Tağıyeva Ş.Ə. 1920-ci il Təbriz üsyanı. Bakı, 1990.
The Caucasian Albanian palimpsests of Mt. Sinai / edited by Jost Gippert, Wolfgang Schulze, Zaza
Türk Kafkasında siyasi ve etnik yapı. Eski çağlardan günümüze. Azerbaycan tarihi. Prof. Dr.İsmail Mehmetov. İstanbul, 2009
Vəlixanlı N.M. Ərəb xilafəti və Azərbaycan. Bakı, 1993.
Vəlixanlı N.M. IX - XII əsr ərəb coğrafiyaşünas - səyyahları Azərbaycan haqqında. Bakı, 1974.
Vəliyev T.T. İmperializm dövründə Azərbaycan sənayesi və proletariatı. Bakı, 1987.
Woods, John E. The Aqquyunlu: Clan, Confederation, Empire, University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City,
Zeynalov İ. X. Azərbaycanın iqtisadi və sosial inkişafı (70 - 80-ci illər). Bakı, 1996.

Абибуллаев О.А. Энеолит и бронза на территории Нахичеванской АССР. Баку, 1982.
Ализаде А.А. Социально - экономическая и политическая история Азербайджана в XIII - XIV вв. Баку, 1956.
Исмаилов Э. Очерки по истории Азербайджана. Москва, 2010
Левиатов В.Н. Очерки из истории Азербайджана в XVIII веке. Баку, 1948.
Меликишвили Г.А. Урартские клинообразные надписи. Москва, 1960.
Мещдийев Я. «Ясрин мцгавиляси»: Азярбайъан нефт стратеэийасынын тямял дашы. Бакы, 2014
Мурадалиева Э.Б. Города Северного Азербайджана во второй половине XIX века. Баку, 1998
Петрушевский И.П. Очерки по истории феодальных отношений Азербайджана и Армении в XVI - начале XIX вв. Л., 1949.
Рахмани А.А. Азербайджан в конце XVI и в XVII вв. Баку, 1981
Саламзаде А.В. Архитектура Азербайджана XVI-XIX вв. Баку, 1964
Шабиев Б. Внешняя политика Узун Хасана (Взаимоотношения с Османской империей). Баку, 2012.

https://www.virtualkarabakh.az/az/post-item/52/2871/ikinci-qarabag-muharibesi.html
http:// www.preslib.az
http:// www.kitabklubu.org
https://www.millikitabxana.az/
http:// www.history.az
www.azerbaijans.com
www.bsu.edu.az
www.tarix.az
https://apa.az/
https://azertag.az/
https://az.wikipedia.org/

Mehman Abdullayev
History of Azerbaijan. Textbook for HEI

Publisher: Elnara Abbasova
Technical editor: Asim Safarov
Designer: Irada Akhmadova
Operators: Leyla Mammadli, Omar Gasimli

Issued for collection: 15.05.2025
Seal signed: 19.05.2025
Format: 70×100 1/8; conventional printing sheet 56
Order № 977; circulation 100 copies
It was published in "Füyuzat" publishing house.
Address: Baku city, Z. Khalilov street, 26
Phone: 055 850-98-69
e-mail: fuyuzat2020@gmail.com